

Dear Amplefordians, Parents and Friends,

We have been delighted to welcome so many of you throughout the year, and look forward to welcoming more new and old school friends during our fifth year at the Ox.

We have had an extremely successful and enjoyable 2004, a year which began with receiving a coveted Bib Gourmand from the *Michelin Guide* and ends with the accolade of 'Glorious Gastropub' in the latest edition of *The Which? Guide to Good Hotels*.

We provide informal and formal dining in our a la carte restaurant and comfortable bars. A fine cellar, real ales and roaring fires make us the perfect setting for any occasion. Our Private Dining Room, which so many of you have already used, is ideal for birthday parties and Confirmation celebrations.

Don't forget our exclusive Ampleforth Barbeque, which is held on the Saturday night of Exhibition. This has become a very popular annual event and, as we have recently been voted the 'Best Barbeque Experience' by the national *Publican Magazine*, is set to be better than ever! Please order your tickets in advance to avoid disappointment.

If you are looking for somewhere to stay, our luxuriously furnished hotel rooms in converted farm cottages provide all the creature comforts of home and are, of course, right on the doorstep!

Please do not hesitate to contact us for help with any arrangements.

Kind regards,

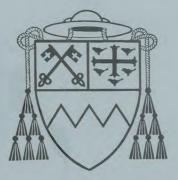
Michael Ibbotson (H89)

WESTWAY, CRAYKE, YORK, YO61 4TE TEL: 01347 821506 FAX: 01347 823326 Web Address: thedurhamox.com

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 2004

VOLUME 109



Editor: Rev J FELIX STEPHENS OSB

## AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

#### SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription £10.00

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY Telephone: 01439 766867; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: at@ampleforth.org.uk

Business communications should be sent to Anthony Harris (O59). Procurator's Office, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY Telephone: 01439 766869; fax: 01439 788770; e-mail: alsh@ampleforth.org.uk

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J Felix Stephens OSB (H61), St Mary's Priory, Warrington, Cheshire WA1 2NS. Telephone: 01925 635664. fax: 01925 411830; e-mail; jfs.osb@britishlibrary.net

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society, Rev Francis Dobson OSB (D57), Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN Telephone: 01439 766797; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: francis@ampleforth.org.uk

#### WEBSITE

#### www.ampleforth.org.uk

#### CONTENTS

Fr Abbot – Cuthbert Madden OSB		
The Spiritual Tradition of the EBC	Abbot Richard Yeo, Abbot President	
Nurturing the Abbot	Abbot Francis Rossiter	
The English Benedictine Scene 2004	Abbot Geoffrey Scott of Douai	
The Place of the US EBC Monasteries	Abbot Thomas Frerking of St Louis 10	
Catholic Schools Today	Leo Chamberlain OSB (A58) 16	
Catholic Schools Today — a further perspective	Vincent Love	
A Challenging Moment: The Further Development of Ampleforth College	Gabriel Everitt OSB	
Students Today	Chad Boulton OSB	
Can Catholics and Muslims Ever Get Along?	Abbot Timothy Wright (T60)	
Headmaster's Lectures: New World Order – or Disorder? Sport and Zimbabwean Politics	Sir David Goodall (W50)	
Prize Essay: Russia and Cechnya/Afghanistan	Benedict Connery (B) 46	
The Rochford Family and Ampleforth	<i>FrAbbot</i>	
Ampleforth Fire Squad 1942–2002	Richard ffield (A59) 58	
Community Notes: Abbey, Priories, Parishes Wilfrid Mackenzie OSB, 1911-2004 Notes Visit of Council of European Episcopal Conferences Religious Formation Ministry Ireland–Chile–St Louis	ed Anselm Cramer OSB (O54)	
New Stained Glass Windows: Abbey Church	Anselm Cramer OSB (O54)	
Lamspringe: English Abbey and German review of book edited by Anselm Cramer OSB	ny 1643–1803 Adrian Catwell	
A Glimpse of Life in Kolkata, India	Fr David Wilson (T56)	
Graham Greene and the Spiritual Value of Doubt	Peter Robinson (A60)	
London Citizens	Andrew Crossley (B93)	

Ampleforth Bicentenary Appeal 1999-2003	John Russell, Appeal Director
Old Amplefordian News: Obituaries Miles: a portrait of the 17th Duke of Norfolk - Review OA Notes	Alberic Stacpole OSB      106        105      106
Housemasters Ampleforth College 1926-2005	
Ampleforth College 2003–2004 Official Record Speeches: Headmaster and Abbot Headmonitor Headmaster's Lectures 172–181 Common Room Dictionary of Music in Sound Review of book by David Bowman Pilgrimages 2004	195        Gabriel Everitt OSB      213        Fr Abbot      217        Richard Knock (W/EW04)      219        ed Francis Dobson OSB (D58)      221        ed Andrew Carter      224        Jeremy Summerly      228        ed Francis Dobson OSB (D58)      230
Music Arts Societies Clubs Activities Drama Music Drama	ed Headmaster's Department
Sport Autumn Term Lent Term Summer Term Girls' Sport	ed Geof Thurman 267 278 
St Alban Centre	
St Martin's Ampleforth	Luke Beckett OSB 312

Editor's Note: There has always been a mismatch between the time period covered for the front end of the Journal (up to publication), and the school/college section (the end of the previous school year). This time it is even worse: the time period of this Journal covers the Abbacy of Fr Timothy Wright (now Titular Abbot of Westminster) while announcing the election of his successor, Fr Cuthbert Malden as Fr Abbot on 15 February 2005. As to the school/college section, the period covered embraces a final term of Fr Leo as Headmaster and the emergency of Fr Gabriel as the new Headmaster in January 2004. The Editor apologises for any confusion. Perhaps it may be appreciated that after 24 years as Editor (and 12 away from Abbey residence) it is more difficult to stay in Tune with the changing scene, both the events of the day and the thought process in the Abbey and

# "Have you got what it takes?"



If you have leadership potential you could make a great Army Officerwhether you're male or female. With the right qualities and plenty of determination, you'll get through the selection process and be well rewarded for your efforts. You'll earn a good salary, travel the world, experience great job satisfaction - and be supported all the way.

To find out more contact Col (Retd.) J B Gunson, Army Careers Adviser, North Eastern Schools, Rotherham Block, Imphal Barracks, York Y010 4AU

The Army is committed to Equal Opportunities







Fr Abbot

## CUTHBERT MADDEN OSB

## Eighth Abbot of Ampleforth

## elected 15 February 2005

James Madden was born on 12 February 1955, the eldest son of Jim and Joan Madden. He was educated firstly by the Dominican Sisters in Harpenden, Hertfordshire; and then by the Augustinians of the Assumption at St Michael's School in Hitchin and Stevenage. His final year at school was spent at Calday Grange County Grammar School from which he moved to the Middlesex Hospital Medical School in London. After graduating in 1978 he held house jobs at the West Norwich Hospital and the Middlesex Hospital before training to be a physician at the Middlesex Hospital, the Bath United Hospitals and the Royal Hallamshire Hospital in Sheffield.

He entered the Community in September 1984 and was clothed by Abbot Patrick Barry together with Fr James and Fr Barnabas when he was given the name Cuthbert. Together they made their Solemn Profession on 10 September 1988. After completing his theological studies at St Benet's Hall, he was ordained to the diaconate in 1989. The following year, on the 24 June, he was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Augustine Harris. Over the years Fr Cuthbert has been the Master of Ceremonies, a teacher of Liturgy and Junior Master in the monastery; Head of Christian Theology and latterly Third Master and, for the last eight years, Housemaster of St John's in the school.

#### THE SPIRITUAL TRADITION OF THE EBC

#### ABBOT RICHARD YEO, OSB, President of the English Benedictine Congregation and Abbot of Downside

What I am going to write about goes back to my experiences in the 1980s when I was working for the Confederation as Secretary to the Abbot Primate.

When going round Benedictine monasteries, you often get asked what is 'special' about a Benedictine monastery. That is a hard one: it is asking what is the distinguishing mark of a Benedictine monastery. I sometimes liked to reply that a Benedictine monastery was like an elephant; you can't define one, but when in the presence of one, it is always recognisable. To the extent that you can describe it more fully, it has something to do with the sort of hospitality you receive, which is not to say that non-Benedictines are not hospitable; it is saying that a Benedictine always feels at home in another Benedictine monastery. It certainly has something to do with the fact that the Rule has shaped us; probably more than we realise.

However, another frequently observed fact is that within monasteries, monastics are frequently convinced that their own monastery is 'special' and totally unlike any other monastery. This perception (it may be rather less prevalent today than previously) is worth looking at more closely.

I remember Archbishop Rembert Weakland, at the Symposium for the Sesquimillennium of St Benedict in Rome in 1980, saying that in most monasteries we spend a great deal of time talking about the 10% of our life which differentiates us from other monasteries. It might be more helpful, the Archbishop said, if we were to think a little more of the 90% of our life which we share with other monasteries.

I feel that Archbishop Rembert was right. My visits to a large number of monasteries convinced me that we share a great deal in common. In my youth, I used to add that I suspected that the 10% which differentiates us from other monasteries was not always the most valuable and edifying part of our life. With greater age (and possibly a grain or two of wisdom) I think I would say that when we get involved in these comparisons, we tend to get hooked on externals.

Starting from the basic premise that Benedictine monasteries have a lot more in common than some of us realise, I then became aware that there was, surprisingly, something about 'foreign' monasteries that was different, and that went beyond externals. I became aware of a rather different attitude towards liturgy and its place in our life, and of a sharp difference about the importance attributed to private prayer.

Put simply, I believe that the large majority of Benedictine monasteries founded or reformed since the French Revolution, have imbibed the spirituality which is associated in particular with Dom Guéranger, which was taken over in particular by the Wolter brothers. It is worth remembering that by 1815 male Benedictine monasticism had been practically extinguished, and in some of the countries where it survived it was moribund. The influence of Solesmes in France and Beuron in Germany was immense on revived Benedictine monasticism.

While I would not claim expertise in Guéranger's spirituality, I understand that, in his teaching, the liturgy is the centre of monastic prayer and the source of monastic contemplative experience of God.

The monasteries of our Congregation, founded in the seventeenth century, were brought up on a different tradition. It was heavily influenced by the spirituality of the age: that of the Counter-Reformation, and was centred on mental prayer.

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

I believe that this tradition is best stated by Augustine Baker. Although he was a controversial figure in his day, both he and his opponents had a lot in common. Besides insisting that mystical or contemplative prayer should be the goal of the monastic, Baker goes back to the ancient monastic tradition, and in particular he is indebted to Cassian. What he is doing is restating the ancient monastic tradition of prayer in seventeenth-century language, thus making it accessible to his contemporaries.

The next thing that needs to be said about this tradition of prayer was that it was ideal for our monks during the next two hundred years or so. While some of our monasteries in exile imposed a quasi-Cluniac observance on the conventuals, the normal monk would expect to spend most of his life 'on the mission', outside the monasteries, and (until the nineteenth century) very probably living on his own. We don't know how many of them were 'Bakerites', but at the very least the training they received equipped them to live a spiritual life in isolation. The interesting thing is that the nums, living an enclosed conventual life, also found it useful, indeed they were Baker's first and most enthusiastic followers.

I believe that what really distinguishes our Congregation within the Benedictine world is our tradition of private prayer.

This tradition is, of course, deeply marked by the times of its great exponent. Baker seems to have seen no spiritual value in the litturgy at all. The Church (inspired, ironically, by monastics formed in the Guéranger-Wolter tradition) has taught us that this is not tenable. We have to take seriously the place of the liturgy as the 'summit and source' of all Christian life, no less than the rest of the Church.

I believe that one of the challenges for us today is integrating the spiritual insights of the Liturgical Movement, canonised as it was by Vatican II, and the spiritual insights of the post-Vatican II monastic renewal, in particular the rediscovery of the significance of 'lectio divina', into the spiritual tradition bequeathed to us by Fr Baker and his spiritual daughters and sons who have kept alive through subsequent centuries the spark which he lit. Integrating, of course, is a lot more than just adding on extra bits.

An Italian Abbess once said to me that what the Church really needed from monasteries today was not our schools and colleges, but that we should teach people to pray. I think our schools and our intellectual tradition have a vital role to play in the Church, and I also think our different forms of apostolic work, including hospitality and parish work, are thoroughly right for our communities. However, I think that, when the chips are down, that Abbess was right. We are called to be women and men of prayer, and to communicate to others the need for prayer, a zest for prayer, and to guide them on the roads of prayer. We have a spiritual tradition which will enable us to do this.

#### NURTURING THE ABBOT

#### FRANCIS ROSSITER OSB, formerly Abbot of Ealing and President of the EBC

Quite often in the past I have found myself in the presbyteries of our EBC parishes and have invariably noticed a photograph of the ruling Abbot either in the community room or in the sacristy. I mention this because those photos always spoke to me of monks who, although living away from their monastery, wanted to remember their Abbot and pray for him, which is the best and most important way of nurturing the Abbot. (Let them love their Abbot with sincere and humble charity – ch 72.)

The word 'nurturing' is defined as 'caring for, nourishing, encouraging'. The need for a community to support, sustain and encourage the Abbot, in his demanding, responsible and accountable position, is essential if a sense of unity and contentedness is to prevail throughout the monastery. The Abbot needs to work collaboratively with his monks and feel that he has the understanding and love of his community. The brethren for their part need to show a genuine concern for his welfare, as he seeks to adapt himself to a variety of temperaments, characters and challenges.

St Benedict never saw the Abbot as someone standing alone or as one cut off from his community. Rather did he see the Abbot and community sharing the search for God, with the Abbot holding the place of Christ and being responsible for the behaviour and observance of his monks. Quite apart from the all-important aspect of the Abbot's spiritual leadership (he must seek first the kingdom of God ch 2), his other responsibilities are considerable, and even somewhat daunting in the context of our changing world. The community too must be seen to have a sympathetic and supportive understanding of all these diverse and interlocking areas of the abbatial office. The monks need to show consideration to the Abbot and accept they have not elected a 'superman' and have the duty not only of obeying him but also of advising and helping him whenever possible. Loyalty to each other should work in all directions in the community. 'Consideration for others' is a most important monastic virtue. St Benedict points out in chapter 68 that there is such a thing as a 'suitable time' for approaching officials with needs and concerns. Such a time is not, for example, in the cloister after Vespers when the Abbot is still taking off his cowl, or even during recreation. It is surely important for the Abbot to be approached when he is in a position to give thoughtful consideration to whatever is being proposed or requested. For this to happen effectively the community needs to know the times when the Abbot is likely to be available.

The message that emerges from the Rule is that although the Abbot is responsible for the community, the community also has responsibilities towards the Abbot. Every member of the community needs to be convinced that he has a part to play in contributing to the spiritual and material welfare of the abbey. Such responsibility is shown by the implementation of the Abbot's exhortations in Chapter, and by offering constructive comment whenever 'the Abbot needs to consult the whole community on important business'. Such consultations call for a considered and helpful response from the community, and emphasise the need for mutuality. The brethren have a duty to voice their opinions and thus enable the Abbot to know what they really think. Such consultations, when they are strongly in favour of a proposed course of action, can be very uplifting for the Abbot and for the

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

community. Even unfavourable consultations can be helpful, especially when they are suggesting that further consideration should be given to a proposal before taking the matter further. Such shared responsibility is very much to the mutual advantage of both Abbot and community. This spirit of openness the Abbot can encourage by means of regular informal chats. Nurturing is not easy in our EBC tradition. The Abbot needs to allow it to happen otherwise who tells the Abbot that he is tired and ought to take a holiday, or suggests to a re-elected Abbot that he should take time out for a sabbatical and some ongoing formation? (cf EBC formation booklet *School of the Lord's Service*).

When the mutuality of the Rule is forgotten, everything is deemed to be the responsibility of the Abbot or the Procurator. Such attitudes can easily result in the Abbot becoming separated from his community, and when this is placed in the context of excessive workloads, meetings and other pressures, it can result in a lonely, disconraged and inhibited Abbot trying hard to lead a disjointed community.

Obviously the Abbot can't do everything and should not even attempt to do so, but what is of paramount importance as far as nurturing is concerned, is for the Abbot to be kept well informed by his officials, and to be in touch with all that is going on. In this way he can communicate with his community, and enable everyone to feel a sense of togetherness. Lack of information, and the failure to report back is detrimental to both Abbot and community. All the monastery officials, but especially the Prior and the Procurator, have a special part to play in nurturing the Abbot in this way. However they need to distinguish between those things about which the Abbot ought to know and may wish to discuss, from those day to day administrative matters for which the officials concerned should take responsibility. When information is withheld, the Abbot easily becomes isolated.

Some of the positive ways in which a community can nurture their Abbot is by not blaming him for things over which he has little control. The Abbot has to attend various meetings and other functions in the interests of the community, and must not be criticised for being away when he is simply doing his job – he also needs holidays! When the Abbot returns from such absences does the community welcome him back – and does he welcome them? When something has gone well does the community thank the Abbot and show appreciation, as he himself will always try to thank and praise his monks? What grounds are there for blaming the Abbot for a lack of novices, or for the departure of promising monks before or after profession? Sometimes it happens that important facts about certain monks and their situations are known to everyone except the Abbot, and when he eventually learns about such difficulties it can often be too late.

As an Abbot once lamented to me, 'how sad it is when everyone talks *about* the Abbot but few talk *to* him'... Hence the need for nurturing!

#### THE ENGLISH BENEDICTINE SCENE 2004

#### GEOFFREY SCOTT OSB, Abbot of Douai

#### THE ENGLISH BENEDICTINE CONGREGATION

As the EBC has no mission statement or similar summary to provide a startingpoint, I begin with a comment on our Constitutions. They demonstrate the shape and priorities of the present EBC, translating its historical and distinctive traditions as a response to contemporary needs. They differentiate us from members of other Congregations by demonstrating how Benedictinism can be adapted to English culture and to an English Catholic minority culture. The present Constitutions have operated since 1986 [for the monks] and have generally served us well, although there may be need for some tweaking, eg 'the odd councillor' should not perhaps be chosen by the Abbot. The Constitutions allow for an eight-year abbatial term; latterly it has been rare to have any Abbot beginning a second term. In the light of new circumstances, it may be that certain changes in the Constitutions might be advisable in the future, eg more attention be given to dependent priories and less emphasis to the school attached to a monastery. The Statutes deal especially with the quadriennial General Chapter, which provides an essential opportunity to experience the corporate nature and unity of the EBC. The Chapter is formal and progresses with slow majestic pace. It is emblematic rather than executive, which is not to detract from the heavy work of Visitations carried out by the President. From the Chapter derive committees and commissions, which by means of discussions and publications, engineer discussion and change and keep the EBC alive. As the EBC becomes more diversified, it will be interesting to see how the Chapter will react; the Union of Monastic Superiors has not found it easy managing a wide spectrum of monastic traditions.

#### THE SIZE AND SCOPE

Statistics show the total number in the EBC reducing between 1989 and 2001 from 533 to 408. The 2004 Year Book puts our number at 313, with most of us aware of ageing communities and few novices, many of whom enter later in life, come from abroad, and are less middle-class than their forbears. Perhaps the biggest, though rather invisible, reduction is in the number of monks in full-time teaching. The statistics have recently encouraged us to discuss collaboration at different levels, partly prompted by the shock of Fort Augustus closing. In the last decade and a half, the EBC has shared many of the problems experienced by the Church as a whole. The press batters us daily with criticisms of the Church and delights in portraying decline, enfeeblement and clerical scandal. Considering our numbers, perhaps we have had more allegations of child abuse levelled at us over the past decade than other Orders, but this is not surprising, given our commitment to the parochial ministry and to running boys' boarding schools. By contrast, the EBC has also seen recent growth and the beginning of successful initiatives: the increase of dependent priories in England and the developing world, more involvement in the Church in Europe, the growth of Benedictine lay movements including oblates, the development of hospitality and spiritual guidance, radical changes in our schools the interest in inter-faith dialogue, the continued presence of an EBC bishop, and the maintenance of the numbers of our incorporated parishes.

#### THE LIFE

In the past decade, many houses have settled for a daily office dividing matins from lauds and providing a definite time available for lectio, and most have moved to a sung, rather than monotoned, office. Reduction in numbers in choir have forced communities to simplify the chant. Individuals are fare more mobile and have greater access to the outside world than hitherto; the internet has been a blessing and a curse. Study periods for the whole community and addresses by outside speakers have grown. The growing numbers of elderly brethren have made the care of the aged and infirm a much more pressing concern than hitherto, and facilities for this care have become more sophisticated. Because of the reduced number of those in formation, Abbots have been reluctant to send juniors away for lengthy periods of study, preferring to substitute shorter, modular and distance-learning courses. The houses have only recently begun to experience recruits committed to the 'new orthodoxy'. While ordination to the priesthood remains the norm, those in formation arguably have a keen sense of monastic vocation. Over the past decade, many houses have experienced a degree of instability among those recently professed and ordained who, much to the exasperation of superiors, have sought prolonged periods of exclaustration.

#### THE FUTURE

I have been impressed by the transparency and vision of the 2004 Cistercian General

There was a great surprise to find all our communities in a precarious situation ... By precarious we mean lacking in security, unsure, easily set off balance, and dependent on the favour and help of others. This is both a threat and an opportunity ... Some communities are crushed by the disproportionate size of their buildings or by a complex economy, ... overwork and stress diminish the contemplative vocation ... Some communities are marked by long-term disruptive interpersonal relationships and the failure of superiors to face difficult persons or situations ... There is a need for a 'chronological inculturation': to adapt our economy, buildings, liturgy and healthcare programmes to our present circumstances ... Our communities may be simplified while basically continuing the same life ... Ultimately, our concern is not with the survival of the Order, but with the building up of the Church of Christ ... Vocation and mission coincide ... There has to be an ongoing conversion to the Benedictine Christ.

Ten years ago, Abbot Patrick Barry compiled a paper on the contemporary EBC. This originated from a document, the Lineamenta, which dealt with the religious life. Abbot Patrick's paper was discussed by the 1993 General Chapter before being distributed to members of the EBC. It included some comments about the EBC's future direction. He contrasted the present EBC with how it had looked in 1900. He acknowledged that in the 20th century the EBC's educational work had expanded enormously and was its principal claim to fame. Looking into the future, he saw new apostolates appearing but constantly reiterated his caution that these must be 'economic'. Perhaps the nature of our life always forces us to be dependent on income from investments and property to be viable, especially now that the cheap labour found within the larger and younger communities of the past has disappeared. Resident communities will certainly be smaller in the foreseeable future. In the past ten years, the EBC has been affected by changes that even Abbot Patrick did not envisage. Not only have schools actually closed, which along with

Cardinal Hume, gave us a national status, but a long-established abbey has been suppressed, and a number of communities are, or have considered, moving their location from large, half-empty monasteries, which will inevitably influence their future rhythm of life, type of work, and enclosure. In 1993, Abbot Patrick quoted Abbot Passmore's quip to a young monk who had objections to teaching in a school run for the rich: 'My dear father, I work hard in the school and charge fees for it in order to put an egg on your plate at breakfast; and, if I do not continue, who will put it there?' (GS: even the egg has now gone).

## Myddelton Lodge and Myddelton Grange by James M Hagerty



Published January 2005 92 pages - £9.95.

A new look at the Myddelton family and the Benedictine and Passionist missioners who assisted the development of Catholicism in Wharfedale.



**PBK** Publishing

The Coach House, Herncliffe, Spring Gardens Lane, Keighley, W. Yorkshire BD20 6LH Telephone: 01535 681484 Fax: 01535 691693 email: print@pbkennedy.co.uk

## THE PLACE OF THE US EBC MONASTERIES IN US BENEDICTINE MONASTICISM AS A WHOLE

## THOMAS FRERKING OSB, Abbot of St Louis

What features of English Benedictine Congregation monasticism are distinctive against the background of US Benedictine monasticism as a whole?

The most fundamental distinctive feature, I would suggest, is the EBC traditional emphasis on contemplative prayer, and on that prayer as the highest form of prayer and the goal of the monk's life of prayer. When non-EBC US monks are asked about the life of prayer, they typically speak of lectio as the monastic way of prayer. This is understood as a meditative and prayerful reading of the Scriptures. marked by attention to what the living Lord is saying to the monk, or showing him, here and now, through his living and active Word. Undoubtedly, lectio is to be interrupted frequently by pauses in which meditation, prayer and indeed contemplation occur. Nevertheless, the emphasis is on hearing or seeing the Lord in the Scriptures, and on always returning to the Scriptures. Non-EBC US houses frequently have a practice of a half-hour period of recollection in the morning, and a half-hour period of recollection in the evening, like their EBC counterparts. But in the non-EBC houses both periods are devoted to lectio. In short, in the history of the non-EBC Benedictine Congregations represented in the US and their antecedents, there is no seminal figure corresponding to Augustine Baker in the history of the EBC. Indeed, one can find non-EBC US monks who question the EBC tradition of the morning half-hour of 'private prayer', understood as something at least in the ideal different from lectio divina, and who suggest that this is a practice imported from the major Counter-Reformation orders and a distortion of the authentic tradition of monastic prayer.

Baker himself, presumably, would reply along the following lines: that by 'contemplative prayer' he understands what in the ancient monastic tradition was called 'pure' prayer, and also 'contemplation'; that this sort of prayer was not only present in the ancient tradition but was central to it and was understood as the highest state of prayer, as for example in the First, Third, Ninth and Tenth Conferences of Cassian; that is referred to in the Rule and indicated there as the form of prayer which above all the monk should be aiming at (see, eg, chapters 20 and 52); and that it is not the primacy of contemplative prayer, but only the method of promoting and protecting it by the practice of the 'half hours' which is a borrowing from Counter-Reformation spirituality, and one still necessary in our day. Features of the EBC tradition about contemplative prayer with which, indeed, not all EBC monks would be entirely at ease, but which are nevertheless clearly part of that tradition, include the teachings that contemplative prayer, as not only the highest form of prayer but also, per se, the greatest form of charity, is therefore the end and goal not only of the monk's life of prayer, but of his whole life; that this prayer is per se the greatest form of mortification and virtually contains all virtues, and so of all the practices the monk can perform is the one which contributes most to his growth in holiness; and that all the monk's ministry and service of others flow out of this prayer as instances of contemplata aliis tradere, as a passing on of things contemplated to others, and others who are themselves lovingly contemplated as images of God, and brothers and sisters of Christ, and brothers and sisters for whom he died.

A second distinctive feature of the US EBC houses, at least in comparison with other US houses engaged in pastoral and educational work, is a relatively strict form of monastic observance. This strictness of observance is greatly facilitated by the limited forms of pastoral work which the EBC houses have taken on in comparison with many other US houses, and by the relatively small size of the EBC schools, and their secondary rather than tertiary nature. Against the backdrop of US monasticism as a whole, one notes in the EBC houses a relatively full form of the Divine Office; an organization of the timetable which permits those monks with school assignments to be present for the Conventual Mass and for much or all of the Divine Office; a relatively high degree of formality in meals; a relatively high degree of silence in the house; a noticeable frugality in matters of food and drink, in the furnishing and equipping of cells, in buildings and environment generally; the retention of the habit as the basic dress, not just choir dress; the retention of a fairly full system of permissions, not least in the area of the keeping of money and credit cards, of expenditure of money, etc; a fairly strict set of rules of enclosure; and so on.

A third distinctive feature of the US EBC houses is a relatively high level, on the part of the communities of these houses, not so much, perhaps, of general learning and culture, as of what might be called classical learning and culture, in a broad sense of 'classical' referring not merely to what pertains to the classical languages and cultures (though certainly referring to this), but also to what pertains to the entire liberal arts tradition in Western learning and culture.

This classical learning and culture characteristic of an EBC house leads to a fourth relatively distinctive feature of EBC monasticism against the backdrop of US Benedictine monasticism as a whole, viz, a tendency for an EBC house's ministry to those outside through its hospitality and its works of pastoring, teaching, writing, etc to be directed to those who are members of what Pope John Paul II in his Apostolic Exhortation. *Ealesia in America* has called the 'leading sectors' of society. On the one hand, it is the members of these sectors who possess this kind of learning and culture, who desire it for their children and aspire to more of it for themselves; hence, they are naturally drawn to an EBC house. On the other hand, the monks' possession of this learning and culture gives them the skills for ministering to people of these sectors, and tends to make them more effective with these people than with those from other sectors.

This feature of EBC houses has given rise since the Second Vatican Council to reflection, not to say soul-searching, on the part of the monks of these houses in view of the Church's call to a preferential option or love for the poor. The reflections of the three US houses have led them rightly to conclude that it would be an inauthentic response to this call for them to abandon their ministries to leading sectors in favour of ministries targeted primarily toward the economically poor. In Ecclesia in America, the Holy Father teaches explicitly that the notion of a preferential option for the poor must not be interpreted in an exclusive sense according to which ministry to the leading sectors of society by some members of the Church would be ruled out. Moreover, he goes on to observe in the same document, education and formation of the leading sectors in their responsibilities with respect to social justice in society as a whole is indispensable to achieving that justice and is often one of the more effective means of bringing a greater degree of it about, since those of the leading sectors, when rightly formed, can have positive effects because of their positions of influence in society as a whole. Finally, in Vita Consecuta, the Pope points out that there are many kinds of poverty in addition to economic poverty: illness, psychological ills and sufferings, old age, the effects of the breakup of a family, etc. And he particularly observes that both the lack of natural human

education and formation, and the lack of spiritual education and formation, are forms of poverty, so that those who dedicate themselves to the natural and spiritual education of the young, even when those young are not economically poor, have made a preferential option for the poor. It should also be observed that all three of the US EBC houses, through the programmes of financial aid in their schools as well as in many other ways, do also assist directly those who are economically less advantaged.

The distinctive features identified so far of the US EBC houses naturally give a certain distinctive character to the apostolic works of these houses. The Constitutions of the English Benedictine Congregation, in no 45, dealing with the work of EBC monks, state: 'Our monks are engaged principally in the work of spreading the Gospel, through parish work that has been traditional in our Congregation since the seventeenth century, through educational work, and through studies.' Many US Benedictine houses are engaged in pastoral work, educational work and studies (the latter obviously to be understood in this context as including the sharing of the fruits of those studies with others, through, for example, writings and publications of various kinds; lectures, talks and workshops; adult educational programmes operated through monastic guesthouses; etc). But there are some distinctive features of the contributions made by the three US EBC houses in each of these areas. This is most apparent in the educational work of the three houses, each of which conducts a college-preparatory secondary school. The academic standards of each of these schools are exceptionally high, their graduates are regularly admitted to the most distinguished colleges and universities in this country and abroad, and each school has attained national recognition for its outstanding academic excellence. The US Benedictine community as a whole would readily acknowledge these three schools to be the most academically outstanding, or among the handful of most academically outstanding. Benedictine schools in this country.

Again, in the area of studies, the contributions of each of the three houses, especially in relation to their size, have been noteworthy. Washington Abbey was in fact founded in 1924 with the intention that it should have close links with the Catholic University of America and that a significant number of the community should be members of the faculty of that institution. Over the decades this intention has been realized, and still today there are monks of Saint Anselm Abbey on the faculty of Catholic University. The other two houses have also consistently numbered among their members monks distinguished for their learning and even scholarship, especially of the classical sort spoken of earlier.

In the area of pastoral work, it might seem at first sight that the three US EBC houses, contrary to the tradition of the EBC men's houses in England, and of English monasticism from the beginning, and also of many of the houses of the two major US Benedictine Congregations, the American Cassinese and the Swiss American, scarcely engage in pastoral work to a significant degree. None of the three US houses has the care of a parish at a distance from the monastery, whereas each of the men's houses in England except Ealing and Worth has the care of more than one such parish. Saint Louis, like Ealing, has the care of a parish while about twelve or thirteen are assigned to the school. Washington and Portsmouth have no parishes at all.

All of this is undeniable, and of course there is no reality in the US Church of the present or past corresponding to the reality of the English Mission in the English Church from the immediate post-Reformation period to the present day and to the reality of the missionary character of English monasticism from the beginning, realities so formative of part of the character of the EBC. Nevertheless, closer inspection of the US houses indicates that the care of its parish, as well as several chaplaincies and other forms of pastoral work, is a significant element in the life of Saint Louis Abbey, and that chaplaincies, assisting at local parishes, and other forms of pastoral work are also important at Washington and Portsmouth. The parish for whose care Saint Louis is responsible is comprised very much of parishioners of the same 'leading sectors' from whose ranks come most of the families of Saint Louis school, and pastoral ministry in the parish has a correspondingly distinctive character, with a major thrust being the formation of parishioners in their responsibilities with respect to society as a whole as well as to the local Church.

Moreover, it may be said that pastoral work in all three houses is on the whole conducted in such a way that those monks involved in it are able to maintain the relatively strict form of monastic observance which was noted above as a distinctive feature of these houses, and it would appear that this distinctive feature of relatively strict observance has in fact governed the kinds of pastoral work these houses have been willing or unwilling to take on. In this way the three US EBC houses may be conducting pastoral work in a way which will become more typical of Benedictine houses in the future. Certainly in the UK one notes a tendency to move away from the monk-priest resident on a parish at a considerable distance from the abbey, and not able to participate in its regular observance; the tendency seems to be to move more toward parishes being served from the abbey, or towards the drawing together of monk-priests in a given area into a small priory from which several parishes are served, so that monk-priests may continue to lead a regular cenobitic life. The distinctive character of pastoral work at the three US EBC houses, both with respect to the pastoral work of EBC houses in the UK and with respect to the pastoral work of other US monasteries, consisting in the conducting of such work in a way which is compatible with regular cenobitic life, may be a kind of harbinger of the forms and structures Benedictine pastoral work will assume in the coming decades.

A strong tradition of the teaching and practice of contemplative prayer, a relatively strict monastic observance, a tradition of classical learning and culture, ministry to the leading sectors of the surrounding community, high academic standards in educational work and studies, pastoral work conducted within the framework of regular cenobitic observance – these are the main distinctive features of the three US EBC houses against the background of US Benedictine monasticism as a whole. But this paper would not be complete unless some effort were made to characterize the distinctive spirit of these houses arising from the informing of their American spirit with certain features of the English spirit which they have inherited as a result of their English origins, even if such a characterization is likely to be rather subjective in comparison with the characterization of the other distinctive elements mentioned so far.

Before proceeding to that characterization, one fact about these houses should be mentioned which arises from their English origins, and that is that they are members of a Congregation which includes houses in Europe, and the majority of whose houses, indeed, are in Europe. Neither of the two major US Benedictine congregations has houses in Europe. This 'English connection', and through it a European connection, is a benefit for the US EBC houses in many ways: there is all that is to be gained through inter-cultural exchanges and relationships; through access, via St Benet's Hall, to the outstanding educational resources of the University of Oxford.

But let us return, now, to the matter of the distinctive spirit of the US EBC. houses. First, what are some of the features of the English spirit which they have inherited? If one reflects on what is characteristic of the English spirit (something which, by the way, it is very un-English to do!), it is perhaps likely that early on in the reflection there will be noted in the English mind a tendency toward the practical and concrete rather than the theoretical and abstract; hence, a gift for practical wisdom, strength in the management of practical affairs, in government and law, and a corresponding discernment for the places where a given theory, seeking as it necessarily does a universally valid account of the matter with which it is concerned, fails to be wholly adequate to the particularity of things and to the sometimes subtle differences among them. Perhaps without falling into total subjectivism (!) one could see suggestions of this tendency of mind in, for example, the closeness to the earth of the great English cathedrals (so many of them Benedictine churches, of course) and the organic character of the relationship of their several parts, cathedrals which express the transcendent by their great length and size, as opposed to the soaring height and rigorous unity of space of the great French cathedrals, which express the transcendent by their marvellous verticality and unity; or again, in the English garden, a subtle yet highly controlled improvement on nature, in contrast to the classical French garden with its rigorously geometrical style. Again, a central part, surely, of the English spirit is the cultural product of the English language itself, and such corresponding intellectual characteristics as a care for accuracy and precision in the use of words, for articulateness and restrained elegance in style, a scholarship which emphasizes the importance of literary and textual studies and criticism in all historical and humanistic studies. There is also in English life and culture, in contrast to US life and culture, a tendency toward the contemplative in a broad sense, and a pace of life which suits the contemplative approach to reality, in contrast to a tendency toward more or less continual action, and a correspondingly more rapid pace of life. One cannot but speculate that this is connected with the influence the monastic and Benedictine life had on the origin and development of English spirituality and the English national character.

In matters of human interrelationship, too, some points are to be noted. At least traditionally there has been a tendency in English life toward a broad tolerance of the variety of human temperaments and lifestyles, a willingness to give people space to be different, to grow at their own pace, to hear their own drummer. At its best this tolerance has not extended to matters of morality and character, but has been very broad and, as it were, patient in all other respects, and has involved courtesy, a notable graciousness and gentleness, and a concern for the weak and suffering and less able. One speculates that an important origin of this has again been the Benedictine influence on English life and culture, as well as the English experience, down the centuries, of Christianity and the Christian life as a whole; perhaps also, approaches to human relationships which tend to develop among people who live closely to one another on a small island.

One can see that, for various reasons, there would go with all these characteristics of mind and behaviour the characteristic English sense of humour, with its tendency toward understatement, irony and self-reference.

All this is the merest pointing, probably very subjective, towards some characteristics which might be thought to be elements in the distinctive English spirit. However, to carry the subjectivism further, I will say that they are elements of that spirit, and that they have become part of the spirit of the US EBC houses. How so? Not, I hope, by an aping of English ways by Americans - although there has, indeed, been some of this, but one hopes in minor matters. (Not long after the foundation of Saint Louis, the English-born brethren decided simply to give up the custom of afternoon tea, since the tea obtainable in the US was so bad! Now, nearly 50 years later, a generation or two of American-born monks have relentlessly restored the custom!) Rather, I have spoken of these features of the English spirit informing the fundamentally and predominantly American spirit of these houses. I would say that it has been the experience of many of us in the US EBC houses that the English and American spirits and national characters and temperaments have tended to bring out the best in one another. Thus, as strongly present in these houses as in other US Benedictine houses are the many positive features of the American spirit. There is the energy and dynamism, the youthfulnes and vitality and confidence of the American spirit, the conviction that good things can be done, and that one just needs to get on and do them. There is again the gift for the practical, but now especially in the spheres of technology, of business and management, of enterprise and entrepreneurship. America's history, in contrast with that of England, is short, and there can be a certain rootlessness and instability in American life, but there is also a marked capacity for innovation, imaginativeness, creativity. Americans can balance their English brethren's penchant for the concrete with a greater comfort with the theoretical. Whatever the OED may have to say about it (!), the US has become a strong centre of influence on the English language throughout the world, especially through US entertainment and communications media, through business and economic relations, and through information technology with all its revolutionizing effects. And of course there is the broadly egalitarian character of US life, its informality, and, one hopes on the whole, its warm friendliness and hospitality.

Such is my attempt to suggest some of the elements of the English and American spirits in the US EBC houses, and how those elements have combined to produce a certain kind of Anglo-American spirit in these houses. However difficult it may be to describe that spirit, it is very recognizable to visitors to these houses, and recognizable as quite distinctive in relation to the spirit and personality of other US Benedictine houses.

The US EBC houses, then, despite their small number and their small size, have made a distinctive and worthwhile contribution to Benedictine life as a whole in the US, and there has always been a mutual respect and admiration and friendship between them and the other US Benedictine houses. The Benedictine values which they specially emphasize are, surely, central and timeless Benedictine values, and one cannot but believe that continued faithfulness to these values, together with an openness to new expressions of them according to the needs of the time, are the right approach for these houses in their ongoing search for God and his will.

This paper was revised by Mark Serna

#### CATHOLIC SCHOOLS TODAY

## CATHOLIC SCHOOLS TODAY

### LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB (A58)

In my 40 years of teaching, I can think of few occasions when the character and purpose of Catholic education in this country have been so under threat. This need not be so. I believe there are important arguments that we can and must make, because what Catholic education offers is of great value not just to the Catholic community, but to society as a whole. There are also solutions possible, if we have the courage to pursue pragmatic measures, free from political dogma and social antagonium.

Thirty years ago, Catholicism in this country was supposed to be coming out of the ghetto. It was a sentiment that was too dismissive of the supportive social and parish life of the Church in Britain, but if it meant an engagement with society and an openness to others, it was welcome. Now, in an increasingly secular world, many Catholic parents are facing mounting difficulties if they want their children to be educated in an environment that reflects, nurtures and supports their faith. Catholic schools in the independent and voluntary sectors are now facing challenges posed both by Government policy and societal change, while the Catholic hierarchy itself has adopted a posture which many find confusing. In the maintained sector, it appears that the bishops give no priority to practising Catholic families for access to Catholic schooling where there are too few places to meet demand. In the independent sector, it can seem that they make little distinction between the spiritual formation provided in the full, holistic environment of a Catholic school, and the pastoral access provided by chaplaincy contact in a non-Catholic one. There is growing evidence that the oft-repeated declaration that Catholic schools should be the norm for Catholic children is no longer taken as seriously as it once as. Parents might still believe it: they often go to extra trouble to choose a Catholic school. But if, as I believe to be the case, the Catholic Church in Britain lacks a coherent pastoral principle regarding Catholic schools, why should families make the effort?

The contrast between the Catholic hierarchy's position 50 years ago and today could hardly be greater. From the nineteenth century, bishops put school building ahead of all other projects. Voluntary aided and independent Catholic schools were founded with great effort to meet this need. Fifty years ago, Catholic children went to Catholic schools if their families were serious about their faith, and often did so even if they were not regular Mass goers. Parents were expected to ask permission to send their children to a non-Catholic school; and non-Catholic schools accepted a Catholic child only on the understanding that the pupil would be treated exactly as others. It was not so long before that a boy had been expelled from a famous Anglican school for becoming a Catholic. Cardinal Hume remarked to the Catholic Independent Schools Conference in 1994 that Catholic schooling indeed remained the norm, but in respect of boarding schools parents required access. He did not speak about the entry of Catholic families to non-Catholic independent day schools, which has certainly grown considerably since the Catholic direct grant grammar schools mostly accepted transfer in one way or another to the comprehensive system. However, day schools still allow Catholic families access-to parish-based preparation for the sacraments. When parents opt for a boarding school, they nevertheless often want one, especially at prep level, close to home: they want ease of access. There are now larger numbers of Catholics in non-Catholic (and largely Anglican) independent boarding schools, both preparatory and secondary. In boarding schools, the use of the family's parish to supplement religious education is more difficult during term-time; it would take a determined family to make use of weekend leave to pursue parish-based catechesis. This move of Catholic families into Anglican education occurred at the same time as church attendance, Anglican and Catholic, has declined. Most priests would agree that the loss of younger families in church has been obvious. Schools that were once strongly Anglican in character have faced an increasingly secularised clientele. The traditional importance of divinity, or theology, in the curriculum has been eroded. It has been abandoned for the vast majority under the pressure of GCSE examinations, and, in the sixth form, comparative religion has been substituted for theology.

In the maintained sector there are different questions, although even in some Catholic sixth forms the level of theological teaching is not high. The level of capital grant to Catholic schools is now at 90%, having risen from the original 40% just as R.A. Butler indicated it would during his negotiations with the Catholic bishops over the 1944 Education bill. It has been said that Catholic bishops refused 100% grant from the present Labour government because they thought this would mean loss of control of the schools. Yet there have been times when the Church hierarchy has co-operated fully with ministers, and it seems apparent to me that in the last 40 years, bishops have co-operated far more with Labour than Conservative governments. It was by no means inevitable that the Catholic grammar schools should become comprehensive in the sixties, and the difficulties were obvious. The Catholic population in a given area would only rarely produce a comprehensive school of size, facilities and cost comparable with the local county school. Although several Catholic comprehensives have become outstanding examples of good schooling, a number have not. As a consequence, Catholic families have sometimes been forced into non-Catholic schools just to get an acceptable academic standard.

The foundation of sixth form colleges, providing both A-level and vocational teaching, has been pushed by governments of both parties, and especially by the educational establishment. Size has meant economy. It has not always meant good education. In good schools, strong partnerships with teachers take time to develop, enabling sixth formers to be confident about the tutoring they receive. They in time offer leadership and example to younger pupils. The attraction of A-level teaching brings in well-qualified staff as well. Transfer at 16+ breaks up this good process. In a sixth form college, with half the students leaving each year, there are difficulties in achieving any kind of stability. There are examples of successful Catholic sixth form colleges – such as St Charles Borromeo in London – but this does not make these colleges ideal. Further, the geographical distribution of the Catholic colleges is far from perfect.

In the eighties there was an opportunity for Catholic schools to ensure their independence, to be freed from bureaucratic restrictions, and to have a strong base on which to build their Catholic identity. Kenneth Baker, the Conservative Secretary of State for Education offered grant-maintained status to the entire Catholic sector. Yet the offer was greeted with suspicion and even hostility, and only one diocese accepted it. The hostility seems to have been based on the idea that grant-maintained status would enable such schools to have an unfair advantage over others. Part of the difficulty then was the episcopal mindset revealed in the 1997 document on the Common Good in Education: there was, and is, a fear that Catholic schools would mean the disadvantage of another. But this is not so. First, the problem in London is

#### CATHOLIC SCHOOLS TODAY

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

that there are actually not enough places in Catholic schools for all baptised Catholics who want them. Second, an ethos of improvement could attach to all, to the advantage of all. And here the hidden benefits of Catholic schools could shine out a spirit of unity and communion among staff, parents and pupils, of working to the same end, is the special characteristic of the good Catholic school. That is why the Catholic schools of New York, voluntarily funded and far poorer than the secular schools, come out so well by comparison.

That was seven years ago. What of today? Heads of Catholic schools. independent or voluntary, know very well that it is their business to run schools so good that Catholic families are eager to use them. Catholic heads know that their schools must provide excellence in teaching and pastoral care so that Catholic families may be confident in choosing a Catholic school. They do not expect bishops to issue injunctions in the old style requiring the choice of Catholic schools. In sociological terms, Catholics in England and Wales belong to a cognitive minority, and it is acknowledged that to hold values which are 'deviant' from the secular majority is at least uncomfortable. Perhaps only half of the baptised Catholics in non-Catholic independent schools belong to families for whom regular praver and worship is important. A gentle slide into a common secularism seems all too likely. But who goes to Catholic schools? The Catholic independent day schools attract families often prepared for a considerable daily journey; the growing numbers in some Catholic boarding schools, especially Ampleforth, demonstrate that parents are prepared to contradict current thinking, and sacrifice ease of access to get the school they want. In the maintained sector, generally speaking in the north, there is room for all baptised Catholics and for others as well. Around London and elsewhere, there is not. Hence the practice of interviewing for places, a process apparently so disapproved of by the bishops that the present government was successfully lobbied to prevent it. Misunderstanding seems to be complete, which is hardly surprising because the Catholic Education Service did not attempt any adequate consultation on the question. The fear is that interviews would be used to select the brightest children. In fact, they are used to select the children of committed Catholics - those who actually pay for the schools through their support of parish collections. Fortunately, the regulations as issued are not absolute, because if those who are most supportive of Catholic education are not allowed to benefit from it for their children we are, in the not very long term, ensuring its destruction. The point applies as much to Catholic parents willing to bus their children across distances in areas of sparse Catholic population, like East Anglia, as it does in London. Because Catholic secondary provision in the maintained sector is scattered, some parishes may be outside the catchment area of Catholic schools. If families think Catholic schooling important, rigid boundaries to catchment areas should not be used to exclude them from a Catholic school of their choice. Quite apart from that issue, Catholic heads are happy that their schools should indeed be mission territory, where there is some possibility that those who now live on the margins of religious practice should have the invitation to reflect and return. But if Catholic schooling is to work, there must be a core of committed families, whose support to the school will be all-important. Such families also provide an active link between Catholic secondary schools and parishes. Because a maintained Catholic secondary school covers several parishes, it can become a kind of no man's land, with deleterious consequences. These suggestions have wider implications for the assertion of Catholic identity. The loss of a number of Catholic independent schools has sharpened awareness of the difficulties among those concerned with independent education. Catholic voluntary aided schools are in danger of losing their identity if present policies over entry are pursued, especially in the south.

It is not only the policies pushed forward within the Church that provoke the present crisis. Recent events in Essex where there is, as elsewhere in the south, a shortage of Catholic places, emphasise the point. The Secretary of State has told Catholic schools to cease to give priority to those parents whose first choice is for Catholic secondary education. So a nominally Catholic parent who opted first for a sectilar school, does not get it and then thinks the Catholic school might be the next best, has the same rights as a practising Catholic who is serious about Catholic education. The bishops must regret their inviting his intervention over the entry process. If heads, short of places for Catholics, could still interview prospective parents, this question would not arise. The Secretary of State's action rests on a Code of Practice for which there is no statutory force, but where there is power of enforcement. There is no provision for appeal save judicial review, which can only look at procedure and jurisdiction and not at the substance of the decision. This is a dangerous abuse of power, and part of a creeping undermining of the rule of law.

Today there is a determined attack being made upon the very concept of religious education - and of what have become known as faith schools. The pressing issue now is whether the hierarchy and the Catholic Education Service help support the Catholic identity of schools, in the independent sector or voluntary sector, or both. This is a vital issue when so many social and political pressures affect the provision of Catholic education. The bishops, however, are concerned about allegations that the Church is running elitist schools, and is therefore failing to play its part in meeting the needs of a multicultural society. This is a specious charge. Catholic schools look after a wide range of people and to suggest that Catholic schools should not exist - as some on the left have done - is to resurrect a battle about the right of the Catholic community to its own schools which was fought 100 years ago. In a world now when government is actively promoting differentiation between schools - technology colleges, and specialist schools of other kinds - it is also out of date. We must be entitled to offer to our young the religious and moral values for which we stand and which are increasingly championed by Catholic lay leadership. There is now an increasing gulf between Catholic moral norms and society's norms. Young people should be given the opportunity to develop their faith, and there is nothing wrong in providing a supportive Catholic community for them in which to do so. I recall one of Ampleforth's first Catholic girls, fresh from an efficient secular day school, who remarked what a boon it was to be somewhere where it was natural to be Catholic. Non-Catholic schools cannot provide this holistic Catholic sense, which good Catholic schools, independent or voluntary aided, offer.

In an ecumenical atmosphere, in the last ten to 15 years, heads of some Anglican independent schools have sometimes tried to provide for Catholics, from permission or expectation that pupils would attend Mass in the local Catholic church, up to the appointment of a Catholic priest as chaplain for Catholic families. This has often been for the best of motives: these convinced Anglican teachers stand for faith. On the other hand, where priest-chaplains are lacking in many Catholic schools, it is difficult to justify appointments in non-Catholic schools. Further, some head teachers and admissions staff of non-Catholic schools can use visits from the Catholic hierarchy to bolster the reputation of their schools to Catholic parents.

#### CATHOLIC SCHOOLS TODAY

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Eton, for example, has benefited from high profile visits from both Cardinal Hume and Cardinal Murphy O'Connor for confirmations, and also from a fairly recent visit from the Pro-Nuncio. The obvious difficulty is that if bishops confer the sacrament of confirmation in non-Catholic schools, they are effectively providing tacit support for the view that non-Catholic education is just as good as Catholic for Catholic children. Children in non-Catholic schools should receive the sacrament either in their home parish or in the cathedral of the diocese, thus maintaining their Catholic links. This would not in any way undermine the day- to-day pastoral work of a visiting Catholic chaplain, lay or priest, in these schools, but it would protect the importance of fully Catholic identity.

At least the Catholic independent schools retain control of their curriculum. For the voluntary sector there is a further and grave threat. The published documentation, deep in education-speak, may have left some unaware of the significance of the new Learning and Skills Councils established by the present government. These bodies have been given control of funding for 16-19 education, and so over the curriculum in any school. Their powers may be extended in the future, even into education 13-16. Powers now exist to require the transfer of pupils for part of their sixth form course to a secular school. These powers threaten the destruction of Catholic schooling as a holistic and integrated experience. As Archbishop Nicholls has recently pointed out. If pupils of this age group are to be based in two or more institutions for those very formative years then I fear that what will be lacking is a sense of a school as a learning and caring community'. The Catholic Education Service has failed to maintain the rights of governing bodies of Catholic schools over the curriculum. Given the utilitarian objectives of curriculum reform as so far announced, if curricular decisions, properly the province of heads and governors, are removed from the school, the central purpose of Catholic education is under threat. The informal assurances of civil servants, which can be set aside overnight, are no substitute for legal protection.

It is time that we woke up. But we are at a serious disadvantage. In a society that has so lost its way on religious and moral questions, it is hardly surprising that many Catholics also have lost their way. Failures in our own pastoral practice and the sexual exploitation of the vulnerable, usually adolescents, by some priests and religious have certainly contributed, though it may be some cold comfort to observe that the massive media attention to instances or allegations of Catholic failure compared with the slighter attention given to cases elsewhere does suggest that the Church is perceived as a worthwhile target. Cardinal Murphy O'Connor courageously remarked on his appointment that God does not ask us to be successful but to be faithful. It is possible that the diminishing number of practising Catholics will, over the years, bring the Church, and other Christian bodies in this country, to the position of the pusillus grex, the little flock living its faith as did the early Christians though whereas the early Church grew in a world highly religious, we would be in a world dominated by utilitarian attitudes, with the new witchcraft of the new age cults emerging to meet man's irrepressible spiritual instincts. Yet it is also possible that we could be successful in maintaining and increasing Catholic influence upon our society, and for that the maintenance and assertion of Catholic identity in a variety of fields is crucial. Catholic schools and living Catholic centres of any kind have a vital contribution to make. We also need some further concentrated work on media presentation of Catholic attitudes, to build on much effort already made. It is possible to present the teaching of the Church in a way that wins sympathy, and the only

foundation for that is truth. At the moment we are just not equipped to deal with the media as we should. It is also the case, as Clifford Longley suggested in one of his *Thought for the Day* contributions to Radio 4 that while the BBC (and perhaps other media) is too scared of Muslim reaction to caricature Islam, and too sensitive to charges of anti-Semitism to caricature Judaism, the Catholic Church is regarded as fair game. The sneering way in which the Pope's teaching on 'gay marriage' was treated on 1 August 2003 is a case in point, and so was the dismissal in a sentence of English Catholicism as morally discredited during a Radio 4 discussion programme. *The Moral Maze*. There was no Catholic voice on the panel. In such a world we should not be fearful of making our case.

There are no quick answers to the current problems. The temptation is to make religion 'relevant'. This is hardly useful. Rather we should encourage profound scholarship, a renewal of the life of prayer, and encouragement for Catholics serious enough about their faith to want Catholic schooling for the sake of the gospel. And if we are to develop a Catholic identity, that means ensuring Catholic schools are centres of faith and hope, meeting places for all who share the faith. We need to support Catholic colleges of education, attract young people into teaching, and look both to the life of small groups and to great occasions to celebrate and deepen our identity. For some years, many Catholic schools have struggled to recruit committed Catholic teachers, especially to more senior posts. Something is being done to encourage applicants by the creation of a website to advertise vacancies, and by contacts with the Catholic Education Colleges and university chaplaincies; every possibility must be examined. Furthermore, the Catholic Education Colleges are of crucial importance in the development of Catholic thinking and teaching, and not just for the furnishing of the BEd degree. As important is a continuing reflection on the content and purpose of religious education in the curriculum, and the means of encouragement of the young towards theological and moral growth.

These steps are of some importance. But the more general problems of state schooling today impact on Catholic schools, Unfortunately, the answers offered by successive governments have too often failed to empower those who might achieve something better. The Thatcher governments centralised to bring about educational reform, but the price was the centralisation also of responsibility, from which the grant maintained project promised an escape. The Blair governments have pursued centralisation without any exit: their foundation schools remain still under local authority control. The price has been high, both financially and in educational culture. The cost of state secondary education is approximately  $\angle 5000$  per pupil, not too far adrift from some very respectable independent day schools, but of that a bare  $\angle 3500$  reaches the school. The rest is swallowed up by the bloated bureaucracies of the local education authorities and by a burgeoning central administration. Beyond the cash, the endless targets and testing have brought a sourcess and loss of motivation to the scene. Even the government's own statistics tend to suggest that improvement in secondary schools has stalled.

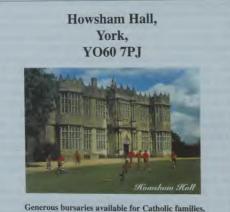
What is to be done? I believe there can be a solution. It is a radical one, and it may appear to fly in the face of present Government thinking, but it offers a way simultaneously to reinvigorate local responsibility, to renew motivation and to end the class division over schools. For 40 years, Labour has held that the answer is the abolition of the independents. In fact what is needed is the renewal of the voluntary principle, still so powerful in our society, and the abolition of state schools. For Catholic schools, this would be a genuine return to our roots, and a glorious freeing

2/

from the dead hand of the planners in all their guises.

Let every school or group of schools be set up as a charitable foundation. Trustees would still guarantee the character of Catholic schools. Provide some further tax advantage to encourage business support and interest, and to encourage parental investment in the education of their children. Governors' duties have already been made far more onerous than they ever were: now give them full responsibility. By whatever mechanism, with vouchers or by any other means, let parents choose their school, and carry state funding with them. Create a new local patriotism and pride in the school. And cut out the procedures which now both take up the time and limit the responsibility and authority of head teachers. Set the schools free: the parents will see to it that good leadership is supported. They know what is good for their children. One of the remarkable things over these decades has been the unenvious popular support, evidenced in many opinion polls, for independent education. The only losers in this process might be the bureaucrats and advisers. They could always retrain as teachers when the local education authorities are abolished.

In such a system, the delight in learning and pastoral concern for the young would be wonderfully alive. As a Catholic Christian, I have looked to education in body, soul and spirit, a holistic programme of which the centre is the joyous cooperation with the gracious presence of God, in a community of faith which offers to the young the possibility of their own choice for faith and virtue in their lives. We never live up to this ideal, but we can try. Others may not share Christian faith today, but we can share with all our fellow citizens the desire for goodness, beauty and truth and for the joy of learning. If you are open to that, you are open to all the possibilities it brings. As Pope John Paul has urged us all, Put out into the deep.



For further information contact Simon Knock (A68). Tel. 01653 618 374 Fax. 01653 618 295 Website: www.howshamhall.co.uk

#### CATHOLIC SCHOOLS TODAY - A FURTHER PERSPECTIVE

#### VINCENT LOVE

#### Catholic Secondary School Headteacher, Warrington

Fr Leo's article is a sincerely felt response to his perception that Catholic education in England has lost its way. He is afraid that there is occurring a wholesale loss of Catholic identity in Catholic schools and he seeks to pinpoint the reasons for this and offers a radical solution. We need to examine his analysis of the present situation and his proposed solution.

First, the analysis. While he shows an awareness of the broad movements that have taken place in education since the beginning of the Thatcher government in 1979, Fr Leo's analysis is lacking in statistical information. He has not done empirical research in the field or sought out sources of empirical research. He speaks of 'some'. 'others' and 'many' but his analysis makes no reference to precise percentages or even broad proportions and this must be considered a weakness in anything offering itself as an analysis of forty years of education.

To a large extent, his arguments are based on his own individual perceptions of what has occurred in Catholic education over the last thirty or forty years. As such, they are informed by a kind of nostalgía for how things were fifty or even forty years ago when the lines of demarcation between the Catholic sector and the other sectors in education were clearly marked. He laments the programme of comprehensivisation of secondary schools and, as is usual among those who hanker after the old grammar schools, he points to the losses that occurred when grammar schools became comprehensives but fails to refer to the gains when secondary modern schools were elevated to the status of comprehensives. To read his article one could be forgiven for thinking that 'in the old days' there had never been Catholic secondary moderns.

His main fears, to go by the examples he cites, centre on those areas where Catholics have apparently lost rights or control over certain policies. For example, he considers the CES to have failed lamentably in its duties because the Secretary of State has taken upon himself the right to decide, on appeal, who can be admitted to Catholic schools. Likewise, he fears the powers of the Learning Skills Council because it has control of the curriculum and can compel Catholic sixth formers to attend secular sixth form institutions for part of their studies. However, mixed in with this analysis of the loss or erosion of control by the Catholic authorities of what goes on in their schools, there is a lot of parti pris.

Fr Leo regrets the fact that the Catholic authorities did not take up the offer from the Conservative Secretary of State, Kenneth Baker, to convert their schools into grant maintained schools. What he fails to point out is that this invitation to Catholics was part of a concerted effort by the Conservative government of the time to destroy or, at the very least weaken, the powers of local education authorities and that in making their decision the Catholic authorities were making it clear to the then Conservative government that they would not be part of this larger game plan. In other words, while making telling individual points, Fr Leo's overall argument stems from a vantage point that reflects his own background in the independent sector.

The problem confronting Catholic education today is that, on the one hand, the Church wishes to ensure the Catholic identity of its schools and, on the other hand, Catholic schools, other than those that are fee-paying and independent, are part of

CATHOLIC SCHOOLS TODAY - A FURTHER PERSPECTIVE

the general provision of schools up and down the country and hence Catholic schools are expected to work in partnership with other players in the maintained sector. Catholics cannot abdicate their duties as partners in education. As Fr Leo points out, 90 per cent of the capital costs of Catholic schools are now borne by the state and Catholic schools must comply with state legislation in respect of the National Curriculum and other matters. That is as it should be. But the price of this partnership is that the lines of demarcation between the Catholic sector and the maintained sector, so clearly marked fifty years ago, are now blurred and unclear. Things are a lot less tidy and more messy than they were then and Fr Leo does not like what he sees.

He is right to state that the character and purpose of Catholic education have rarely been so threatened as they are at present. However, he does not explore the most obvious source of this threat and this reflects badly on his grasp of the realities. The repeal of Section 91 (1998 Act) has had catastrophic consequences for the character of Catholic schools because it has removed control of the admission of non-Catholic pupils from the Governing Body.

The government has forced what should have been considered an unthinkable change on the admissions policies of Catholic schools by removing the limit of reserved places for Catholics and, consequently, the limit upon the number of places available for non-Catholics. The CES or the bishops should have taken a harder line and insisted on Catholic control. This control has now gone and this is the crucial loss.

It has always been accepted that it was important to reserve the great majority of places for Catholics in order to protect the fundamental nature of the Catholic school. The logic of this stance is self evident, as are the consequences of the new imposed admissions policies. Admittedly, Catholics will still have preference over non-Catholics but any vacancies will be available to all. At what point does a Catholic school cease to be a Catholic school in the traditional sense?

However, Fr Leo could easily be forgiven for overlooking this fundamental change to our Catholic status. There has been no outcry from the CES or from the hierarchy – he would look in vain to find evidence of a vigorous response from those we would expect to defend our rights in what remains of the Catholic press.

Perhaps this failure to respond openly and with vigour is related to Fr Leo's assertion that the Catholic Church in Britain lacks a coherent pastoral principle regarding Catholic schools and therefore has no sense of direction, encouraging the government to believe we can be led by the nose. However, he fails to take into proper account the changes that have taken place both in education and in society at large over the past half century and most dramatically since the 1980s.

In areas like the north west of England and Liverpool, a large Catholic population served by a large number of churches and schools is a thing of the past. Falling rolls in the 1980s meant school closures or re-organisations, churches demolished, and so on. The Catholic, Mass-attending population has reduced or, at best, relocated and schools have found themselves where they are no longer needed. The large schools of the 1960s boom are now surplus to requirements, located in the inner cities or post-war housing estates. The ensuing strategy was to close, re-organise or relocate schools. Or, alternatively, to fill surplus places by taking up to, or beyond, the recommended limit of non-Catholics. The charge of elitism could not be levelled at these schools unlike those in the south, quoted by Fr Leo, where interviewing for admission is normal.

As for Fr Leo's solution' – the abolition of all state schools and the making of all schools voluntary – that is a complete non-starter. It would require the reversal of generations of legislation under both Conservative and Labour governments. There is every chance that it would lead to chaos and anarchy and the loss of everything that has been gained over the past fifty years accompanied by a rapid decline in academic standards. It betrays the viewpoint of someone not fully in tune with the realities of local people in local communities – where would they find the time, the energy, the experience and the acumen to set up schools on their own, ensure that they are efficiently run, that teachers are well qualified and competent, that standards of attainment are at an acceptable level etc, etc? Of course, they would not be able to do all this on their own and would soon start employing experts to do it for them. The wheel, in other words, would have to be re-invented.

The challenge is to redefine the purpose and nature of Catholic schools. This is the crucial question that has to be honestly faced. In modern day Britain should the purpose of Catholic schools be to serve the Mass-going community or to be beacons of community to Gospel values for the wider Catholic community, or indeed do we have beliefs and values that would benefit all our fellow citizens? Fr Leo himself acknowledges that 'what Catholic education offers is of great value not just to the Catholic community, but to society as a whole'. However, it is highly unlikely that he is advocating that we should become, like Anglican schools, schools that simply serve the local community, Catholic and non-Catholic alike. Rather, the Solution would seem to lie in a via media – not restricting Catholic schools to the Church-attending, Mass-going faithful but extending them to those many whô, while not strict in their religious observance, continue to describe themselves as Catholics and take the trouble to have their children baptised in the Church. In that way, Catholic schools will be sure to serve committed Catholics, thus retaining their Catholic identity, while, in addition, being the leaven in the bread for the wider community.

MrV Love (Catholic Secondary School Headteacher) Mrs E Fitzpatrick (Catholic Primary School Headteacher) Mrs M C Leake (Catholic Secondary School Deputy Headteacher)

24

#### A CHALLENGING MOMENT

## A CHALLENGING MOMENT The Further Development of Ampleforth College

#### GABRIEL EVERITT OSB

The Headmaster, Fr Gabriel, sent the following letter to parents on 5 April 2004, explaining changes in the house system and, in particular, the closure of St Bede's House. This was the situation at the time of writing.

Ampleforth stands now at an exciting and challenging moment in its development. I write to you with details of how Ampleforth as a school is planning to meet these challenges and how we are intending to ensure as secure a basis as possible for the future

Ampleforth currently has 49 girls in the sixth form in St Aidan's House. This September, as well as a new intake of sixth form girls into St Aidan's, maintaining its numbers, we are taking into the new St Margaret's House over 20 girls into the fourth form (year 9) and a number of additional sixth form girls into the middle sixth (year 12) adding up to about 35 girls in St Margaret's.

A similar expected entry of 35 to St Margaret's in September 2005 will mean that the house will be full. To plan ahead for this trend in demand we will need another house for 13+ girl entry by September 2006. Some new girls who begin their Ampleforth career in St Margaret's will form the nucleus of this new house, so that year groups can stabilise at a size of about 12, thus enabling the creation of girls' houses on the traditional Ampleforth model: a five year house with about 12 in each year.

I have been meeting this term with a group of senior staff to plan for this development, and this group has reported in turn to the Advisers for Ampleforth College and to the Abbot's Council. I realise that changes of this sort can be unsettling; however, much thought has been given to ensuring that difficulties are reduced to a minimum and that there can be some positive gains for all. The plans for a new girls' house for September 2006, which I am now announcing, also overlap with the retirements and new appointments of housemasters, as already mentioned by Fr Abbot.

We have decided that Aumit House (currently occupied by St Bede's and St Hugh's) should become the new house for girls in September 2006. This decision follows a careful consideration of a number of options and is influenced by the central point that we have spare capacity in boys' houses, but that we are short of accommodation for girls. To this end it will be refurbished over the next two years as a single house and attention will be paid to the stabilising of the slope in front of the House. While there is no immediate danger, this work, together with the need for internal refurbishment will take about a year and a half for completion. St Hugh's House will be vacating Aumit House in December 2004 in order to move into the new Fairfax House. This plan, however, obviously has a considerable effect on St Bede's House, the other house currently in Aumit, and which has been expecting to stay there.

We plan that those currently in St Bede's fourth and fifth forms (years 9 and 10) and those current applicants for St Bede's in September 2004, be reallocated to other houses where there is some spare capacity. Parents and boys in these years will be given as much choice in this reallocation as possible and I attach an options paper for families in St Bede's for their consideration and to open a discussion between us.

Boys now in St Bede's remove and middle sixth (years 11 and 12) will move to refurbished accommodation in the former St Aidan's house in the central building, though there will also be some option for them to move to the sixth form of other houses should they prefer. Again, I enclose an options paper for those affected, enabling the consideration of preferences, about which we can then be in touch. Those who remain together, under the name of St Bede's, will form a sixth form house for the next two years. Our experience with former St Aidan's and St Edward's, both of which have become sixth form houses in the recent past, as part of processes of transition, suggests that essential positive features of an Ampleforth education are preserved in this way.

Fr William is ceasing to be housemaster of St Bede's. I would like to add my thanks to Fr William, who has for the past seven years cared for the boys in St Bede's with pastoral zeal and with a special spiritual concern. Boys who make up the new St Bede's sixth form house in the former St Aidan's building, will be looked after for this next year by Fr Oswald and by Matthew Fogg; Mr Fogg is currently assistant housemaster of St Bede's and tutor to the current Remove (year 11). He will provide an important element of continuity in pastoral care. Fr Oswald has taught Christian Theology, Health Education and Biology in the school over the past ten years; he has been a tutor in St Oswald's and chaplain to the sixth form girls in St Aidan's, he is well known to many through his role as monastic choirmaster. St Bede's, though retaining its own identity, will have a special relationship with St Dunstan's House and they will join St Dunstan's for some meals and for sport. For next year, Gerald Guthrie, housemaster of St Dunstan's, will provide an oversight of pastoral care for the St Bede's boys, and both Fr Oswald Guthrie.

Gerald Guthrie will retire as housemaster of St Dunstan's in July 2005 after a remarkable period of more than 20 years as a housemaster, first in Brighton College, and then since 1994 in St Dunstan's. He will be greatly missed and we are grateful for all that he has done for Ampleforth. Fr Oswald, having had a year of special preparation as an assistant housemaster to Mr Guthrie and looking after the St Bede's boys, will become housemaster of St Dunstan's in September 2005. As well as looking after St Dunstan's he will have an oversight of the St Bede's boys; after a year as their assistant housemaster, he will know them well. Mr Fogg will remain with the St Bede's boys in the central building, after Fr Oswald moves across to St Dunstan's.

In September 2006 the name of St Bede's will return to Aumit when it becomes the new girls' house. Brendan and Victoria Anglim have been appointed to run this new house as a housemaster and housemistress couple. They are well known to parents of St Edward's & Wilfrid's where Brendan has been assistant housemaster for the past two years. Brendan teaches Design and Technology, Victoria Anglim is coming on to the teaching staff in a part-time capacity this September; with a degree in Engineering, Victoria is also a qualified Design and Technology teacher, indeed she was a head of department before she and Brendan moved to Ampleforth and before they began their family.

I realise that this is a complicated letter, announcing a number of interlocking changes. The pace of change is inevitably swift. Ampleforth has had to develop over the past 14 years and if the school had not done so energetically and proactively, it might not have survived. Many of you will see these changes as the natural consequence of the commitment to co-education. To those of you more intimately involved, you will see that I am trying to achieve major changes with minimum

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

disruption to your children's education, which of course is of the first importance. The arrangements I propose will allow a moment of choice, for some that may be a good thing, for others it may be difficult, but with careful consideration from all sides I am sure we can reach solutions satisfactory to all concerned.

The astonishing generosity of donors and the commitment of the monastic community has enabled a development programme to be implemented, with courage and vision, enabling the school to face the future with confidence, despite the inevitable challenges and uncertainties this future presents. I am heartened by the support of so many Ampleforth families, who stand shoulder to shoulder with us, and who, by working in partnership with us, are essential to all that we achieve.



HOUSEMASTERS: ST BEDE'S 1926–2004 Back: Martin Haigh (1963-77), Hugh Lewis-Vivas (1990-97), Felix Stephens (1977-90) Front: Fr William Wright (1997-2004) In photographs: Hugh de Normanville (1926-40), Paulinus Massey (1940-55), Basil Hume (1955-63)

#### STUDENTS TODAY

#### CHAD BOULTON OSB

"To live is to change and to be perfect is to have changed often." If Newman's famous observation is true, then Ampleforth College is undergoing a period of rapid perfecting. Visiting old boys are already astonished by the pace of building change, taking in a new Science centre and five new boarding houses. And from this September not just buildings but personnel will be changing dramatically. The admission of girls at 13 years marks the next and in some ways the definitive stage in the transition of the school to full co-education. Although it is still early to be attempting any survey of this transition, this article will propose initial observations on what is such a significant change to a Benedictine school.

The house system makes this sort of transition more manageable. The evolution of St Aidan's into a sixth form girls' house is a good example of combining continuity and change: the school decided to construct a purpose-built boarding house and the girls decided to retain the same patron for their new life. This has allowed them a secure base from which to develop their contribution within the existing framework of school life. Lay pastoral involvement has taken its next step with the daunting role of housemistress, supported by a house chaplain to provide a personal connection to the monastery.

Games have also given the girls a vital means of making their mark in a school with a strong sporting tradition. The initially small numbers meant a case of all hands on deck', a shock to some but a welcome sense of solidarity for most. Hockey, netball, lacrosse, rounders and tennis have been the main team games, with some outstanding individual performances in the house athletics, swimming and cross-country competitions.

Social provision has also developed. The old physics labs have now become the Matthews Rooms, a common room where sixth form boys and girls can meet on neutral ground and where Saturday evening parties can be held. Different houses have hosted a variety of parties, including a Peter Pan evening, and at the end of the year there was a surprisingly successful 'final fling' for the upper sixth.

The school dress code has been adapted for girls. Whereas generally for boys the battleground is scruffiness, for girls it is decoration. Jewellery must be 'discreet', heels must be 'moderate' and midriffs must be covered. Either trousers or skirts are allowed, and on Sundays the girls are well turned out in black suits.

Such external changes are relatively easy to describe. What is harder to convey is the actual experience of the girls. Any generalisations are of course traught with dangers, but it does seem as though there are benefits gained and lessons learnt amid all the inevitable transitional problems. For the most part, the girls settle down to their studies quickly on arrival. Their comprehensive intake mirrors that of the whole school, welcoming both those destined for Oxbridge success and those destined for report cards.

Girls speak warmly of the connection they can see here between faith and life: they are both relieved and surprised to experience Catholicism not as an optional extra but as the mainstream of the school. They are also strongly appreciative of the work of the house chaplain in explaining and sharing the monastic inspiration behind the school.

They are also struck by the depth of friendship they observe among the boys, and their two years in St Aidan's give them the chance to develop their own friendships both inside and outside the house. This is obviously the heart of the

matter, both for those worried by co-education and for those attracted by coeducation. There is a strong and clear code of behaviour to help students develop appropriate relationships, and in these early days it is possible to see good friendships growing between boys and girls. Many of the disciplinary problems are of course the same for both sexes, though it is perhaps difficult to imagine boys being suspended for making volka jelly.

For the whole school, both students and staff, the transition to co-education is a time of adjustment, where mistakes are unavoidable. Moments of difficulty have included, among others, the school singing competition and two days of heavy snow, but the response to tension or conflict has been simple and emphatic. They should each try to be the first to show respect to the other. The teaching both of scripture and of the rule of St Benedict on the need to respect difference is the only secure basis for building a community. Such a living community can never be static: Ampleforth is changing, but a change to a kinder, more respectful community is hardly a betraval of Benedictine ideals.

Thus, at the risk of entering a cultural minefield, it is possible already to see the benefits that the girls have brought. It is not only their more organised habits of work so highlighted in the national educational press or the obvious availability of female parts in school dramas. It is also their less utilitarian contribution, particularly the laughter and conviviality that spread infectiously from St Aidan's. One highlight was a special needs holiday organised for pupils from Shepherd School in Nottingham and involving the middle sixth in the fallow period after their AS exams.

There are mutual benefits observable. Girls are critical of the direct if brief nature of male conflict: boys are critical of the protracted if indirect nature of female conflict. In the long run perhaps the boys' sartorial scruffiness will be influenced by the girls' greater tidiness; perhaps the girls' culinary fastidiousness will be influenced by the boys' greater voraciousness.

At its best, co-education should be a celebration of diversity – and of complementarity. Of course here the cultural minefield gets even more crowded, but the equality and difference of the sexes is something that Ampleforth is now able to experience and affirm. This is rather an exploration, given contemporary debates about the relationship between that equality and that difference, but it is an exploration that can be pursued within the framework of Catholic tradition. Of particular importance will be the development of Catholic female role models for this new century – a crucial, if daunting, challenge for the school's staff.

This is the year where co-education crosses the Rubicon with the introduction of girls in the first year. They will be accommodated in St Margaret's, named after the York martyr Margaret Clitherow. This is the first new house for nearly fifty years, and after a temporary sojourn in Bolton House, it will move in January to the new and environmentally friendly Fairfax house. Twenty-eight junior girls are expected, mainly in the fourth form, in addition to 20 sixth formers. This is the next stage in what will need to be a carefully managed transition. In 2006 St Bede's will become the next girls' house, and the final target is a school of 640 pupils, with a boy:girl ratio of 60:40.

Doubtless another, fuller article will be needed once this transition is completed. For the moment it is a cause of thanksgiving that the process so far has been successful. There are undoubtedly adaptations that will concern the cautious, and mistakes that will confirm the critical, but a strong interim conclusion is that we are witnessing not the diminution of Ampleforth College but its development, not a watering down but an enrichment.

#### CAN CATHOLICS AND MUSLIMS EVER GET ALONG?

#### ABBOT TIMOTHY WRIGHT OSB (T60)

It is a commonplace nowadays to say that relations between Christians and Muslims have reached their lowest point for decades. September 11, the invasions of Iraq and Afghanistan, the torture of prisoners at Abu Ghraib and inter-religious violence in Nigeria and Sudan have created an atmosphere of fear and distrust. And many commentators predict that things can only get worse. This is only at the beginning, they say, of a monumental clash between Islamic and Christian civilisations. But a recent visit to Iran has left me convinced that relations between Muslims and Christians can flourish, if they are pursued in a sincere spirit of openness and love.

Mahallat, a 'garden town' in the central Iranian desert, is unknown, except perhaps to cactus growers. The town descends by a series of terraces down the mountainside following the flow of the natural spring. There we found the 'fatherin-law seat' cactus, so called by the imam accompanying us. It took us a moment to see the joke: impressive from a distance, easily mistaken for a comfortable cushion, but so shockingly insensitive to the anatomy when lowered upon it. In that cacti centre many of the thousands of plants were in flower. The cacti symbolised the Iran we experienced for a week; prickly to many, especially outside its borders, but in so many ways full of a fragile and surprising beauty.

The Iman Khomeini Education and Research Institute specialises in dialogue with representatives from other world religions. This was my second visit. It had all started when Mohammad Ali Shomali, a brilliant young imam, came to visit Ampleforth while doing doctorate research at Manchester University. From there the relationship developed, leading eventually to a major conference between Shia and Catholic theologians at Ampleforth and Heythrop last July. The participants were able to spend time getting to know one other and discussing issues of shared interest, within the monastic atmosphere of prayer. Our visit to Iran, then, was a follow up, a chance to explore issues with members of the Institute and plan for the future.

The heart of our visit was the remarkable exercise of what one of us called 'the sacred virtue of hospitality'. We have come to accept such a gracious generosity from our Shia friends. But it is important to note it explicitly and to applaud it, for hospitality is central to the practice of Shia Islam.

Having been welcomed so warmly, we renewed contact with those who came to the conference. We also met students of the Institute and younger male and female students in the university of Qom; the latter in particular were only too willing to practise their English.

Each of us presented a paper, and took questions afterwards. Of the four of us, Anthony O'Mahony was the Shia specialist. He had detailed discussion on issues of shared interest. These included the role of Mary in our traditions, the Catholic and Shia understanding of redemptive suffering, and the contrasting attitudes of the Catholic Church and Shia Islam to the state and its role as lawmaker. Each of these challenging issues is worthy of further study.

Our other three lectures covered topics to offer the students a chance to hear about Catholic teaching: the right role of freedom of conscience; the way to God exemplified in the *Spiritual Exercises* of St Ignatius, and a detailed presentation of Jean-Pierre de Caussade's *Abandonment to Divine Providence*. Each provoked considerable interest. Our traditions, so easily presented as light years apart, on closer examination exhibit considerable common ground. We have much to learn from one another.

#### CAN CATHOLICS AND MUSLIMS EVER. GET ALONG

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

If those lectures were the meat of our visit, growing friendship helped us appreciate more of Iranian culture and life. This ancient and remarkable country has become a victim of media stereotypes; a little first hand experience was able to dissolve some of them.

In the Friday Mosque in Isfahn we stood in the room once used for meetings held by the Shia with Christians and Jews. Still clearly visible in the ancient brick walls were reliefs of the Cross and the Star of David. Religious antipathy is not inevitable. The current President of Israel, we were told, comes from the same town in southern Iran as his Iranian counterpart – an irony not lost on us.

In the same mosque we saw marks left by missiles launched from Iraq, some 250 miles distant, during the Iran-Iraq war. Iranians may take many weeks to make their pilgrimage to their shrines in Iraq; modern weaponry takes only minutes to cover the distance. The pain of insecurity was felt by all.

A little distance away the Armenian museum, adjacent to the Armenian church, provided further evidence of violence; in nearby Turkey the Armenian genocide, barely 100 years ago, is well displayed. That atrocity, hardly reported and rarely commemorated in the West, was forcibly brought to our attention. This was another reminder of the cactus; it lives long and remains painful; its flowers are fragile.

During our visit we had the opportunity to speak with various academics and leaders. Indeed, it was noticeable that students, teachers and even government officials all seemed interested in serious theological and philosophical questions. The growth in three years of mutual understanding was well illustrated by our meeting with Ayatollah Mesbach, a member of the national Council of Experts. He spoke of his happiness at progress in contacts and pledged his support for the future. His support is as important for the Shia as that for Catholics provided by the president of the Pontifical Council for Inter-religious Dialogue, the English Archbishop Michael Fitzgerald.

A second important meeting was with the president of the Organisation of Culture and Islamic Relations, Mahmood Mohammadi Araqi. He too spoke warmly of our work and encouraged us to continue. Over supper we discussed the importance of spiritual teaching, providing both a way to God through prayer and increased awareness of that desire in our hearts which can only be fulfilled by God. We discussed ways of sharing our spiritual insights, moving beyond the mystical writings of our respective traditions to daily life in an increasingly secular world.

Inevitably, the continuing conflict in Iraq was raised. One point came across powerfully: Iran has a unique role as the repository of the rich cultural heritage of Shia Islam and it both forms and reacts to opinion elsewhere in the Shia world. We were told forcibly that the Iranian authorities exercise considerable restraint on Shia leaders in Iraq, but this would end if the Shia holy shrines in Iraq came under attack. Our Iranian contacts left us with few illusions about the prospects for lasting peace in the region as long as Coalition forces remain. The long-term future of Iraq can only be solved by the Iraqi people themselves.

We came away from Iran with the prevailing impression of the seriousness with which the Shia approach their religion. They have enthusiasm for learning. They recognise that in their theology and spirituality they must be prepared to learn from the other Abrahamic faiths.

On several occasions we faced the question of the role of religion in the government and culture of a nation. Iran is a Shia country, but Iranians are also proud of the diversity of Iranian culture, which ranges from pre-biblical Zoroastrianism to

the classical poetry of the Farsi mystics. But some of those we met are also wellversed in Western philosophy. They look at what is happening today in the West, once strongly Christian but now so materialistic, and they are puzzled.

Our Iranian hosts challenged us to think further: Why do you allow the secular agenda to dominate? Why has religion, in effect, become a private matter, with only a limited, largely ceremonial, role? Such questions give the lie to the assumption that a religious country is necessarily restrictive. Our experience was that the Shia recognise the demands of freedom of conscience without losing the essential inspiration of their own faith.

The prevailing view of Iran as a country out of touch with the realities of the modern world, strictly controlled by narrow and repressive clerics, is a caricature. While accepting that there is much that is unattractive to the Western visitor, there is also much that is refreshing; the ubiquitous charity boxes for their proper purpose, an enthusiasm for learning, a faith which gives quiet confidence, especially in moments of trial, impressive fidelity to frequent prayer and the genuine hospitality which never seems to tire of dispensing cups of tea and endless questions to visitors.

The generous manager of the Mahallat Cacti Centre gave each of us a small cactus to bring back as a reminder of our visit. Sadly, custom controls prevented us from accepting them. Within the painful spikes a beautiful flower struggles to show forth its beauty.

[Reprinted with permission from The Catholic Herald, 28 May 2004]

No.54 Bondgate Helmsley North Yorkshire YO62 5EZ Telephone 01439 771533

Tasteful ground floor en-suite rooms facing pretty courtyard. Luxurious bedding, tasty delights and comfort abound. Delicious dinner by request. Close to Market Square with private off-road parking available. Perfect for a weekend visit and a real treat

#### HEADMASTER'S LECTURE

SIR DAVID GOODALL (W50)

27 February NEW WORLD OR DER - OR DISORDER?

What do we mean by a world order? More than just the way the world is: it implies some sort of over-arching regulation or authority. Let me begin by offering you a brief - and necessarily oversimplified - historical perspective. The first recognisable 'world order' was the Roman Empire, which imposed its authority and laws across Europe and the Mediterranean world; and the traces of the order it created are of course still with us. From the ruins of that Empire arose the concept of Christendom - the Res Publica Christiana - with the Princes of Europe ranged in (theoretical) order under the overarching authority of the Pope and the Emperor. The unity of Christendom was broken at the Reformation. The Wars of Religion culminated in 1648 in the Treaty of Westphalia, reflecting a new, fragmented Europe of independent states, equal in principle in law and free in law of outside intervention: the concept of separate nations, each one sovereign and inviolate, with which we are living today. In the absence of any overarching, supranational authority, relations between these separate states were regulated to some degree by the doctrine of the balance of power, under which no one power or group of powers was to be allowed to establish a dominant position in Europe -a doctrine which guided British foreign policy at least up to the First World War.

This rudimentary form of international order was shattered by the French Revolution and the subsequent success of Napoleon in bringing most of Europe albeit briefly - under French hegemony and control. Following Napoleon's defeat, the Allied Powers, meeting in the Congress of Vienna, set about re-establishing the Europe of independent sovereign states. The balance of power remained an important concept. But this time there was to be a loose arrangement whereby the major powers would consult together in times of crisis - the so-called Concert of Europe - a sort of foreshadowing of today's UN Security Council.

As its name suggests, the Concert of Europe was strictly an affair of the great powers of Europe. But it was a form of world order because, outside Europe, most of Africa and Asia (with the exception of Japan) were under European tutelage or control: beneficiaries or victims (depending on your point of view) of the Pax Britannica which resulted from Britain's imperial expansion and command of the seas. And although the importance of the United States grew steadily throughout the 19th century, American statesmen sought to avoid European entanglements and concentrated on establishing suzerainty over their own continent - the Monroe Doctrine.

The Concert of Europe had only limited success in keeping the peace - you remember the Crimean War and the Franco-Prussian War among others. The balance of power effectively ended with the unification of Germany in 1871; and the Concert of Europe broke down altogether in 1914, with the outbreak of the First World War. That war brought the United States into the heart of European and world affairs; and at the Versailles Peace Conference the United States was the dominant power, and the President of the United States, Woodrow Wilson, the dominant figure.

Exactly like President Bush today, President Wilson saw 'American values as universal ones and [American] government and society as a model for all others'. He believed in separate nations and democracy; and so with him arrived the principle of self-determination of peoples - the principle which dissolved empires, led in due course to the end of colonialism and resulted eventually in the world-wide proliferation of sovereign nation states - nearly 200, by the last count - with which we live today.

Along with self-determination, President Wilson sponsored the idea of a new, and - potentially at least - genuinely global, world order in the shape of the League of Nations, the real forerunner of today's United Nations. In accordance with the best American principles, the League was to be doubly democratic; its member states were to be treated as equals, with equal rights; and they were to be democratic and peace-loving in their characters. Disputes were to be settled by arbitration, there was to be an international court of justice, and peace was to be ensured by 'collective security' - by joint action on the part of all members against an aggressor.

By one of history's ironies, however, this largely American construct failed to find favour with the American Congress, which refused to ratify United States membership. Deprived of its principal architect and potentially strongest member, the members of the League failed to act on the principle of collective security in the face of aggression by Japan, Italy and Hitler's Germany and its failure became complete with the outbreak of the Second World War in 1939.

The Second World War brought America back into Europe with a vengeance, and its end left the United States even more decisively in the ascendant than in 1918. This time there was no American withdrawal. The Marshall Plan - a fine example of 'enlightened self-interest' - put Europe back on its feet economically and American forces remained in Europe, in effect to garrison and defend it against what was soon perceived to be the threat from Soviet Russia. On both counts, the United States has earned our lasting gratitude.

At the same time, the victorious Allies, with the United States very much in the lead, had a shot at creating their own new world order, in the shape of the United Nations. Modelled to a large extent on the League, its primary purpose was to prevent war and provide a machinery for the peaceful settlement of international disputes. But in an attempt to avoid the League's inability to enforce compliance with its directives, it in effect placed the responsibility for initiating enforcement action on what were then the five major powers judged capable of carrying it out: the United States, Russia, Britain, China and France - the five permanent members of the Security Council.

For this to work, it was necessary that these five powers should normally act in concert. If they did so, they would be irresistible. But in order to prevent a situation arising in which enforcement action might be authorised against one of them, each of the five was accorded the right of veto.

Here then was the second attempt to construct a world order based on universal consent, equipped this time round with five 'policemen' (in President Roosevelt's phrase) capable of enforcement action in case of need. What was not foreseen when the United Nations Charter was agreed at San Francisco in 1945 was that the new world was about to divide into two mutually opposed camps - the Communist Bloc and 'the West' - and that the two most powerful of the five policemen, the United States and the Soviet Union, would be on opposite sides. As a result of that division the Cold War - the UN was hamstrung when it came to taking enforcement action against an aggressor, since one or other of the five permanent Security Council members was always prepared to exercise its veto.

The one exception was in 1950, when the Security Council authorised a

United Nations Force – in reality a US-British force – to resist the North Korean invasion of South Korea; an authorisation made possible only because the Soviet delegate was absent when the decision was taken – a mistake which the Soviets never repeated. Otherwise, for the first 45 years of its life, the UN was never able to function as its Western sponsors had intended. It did much valuable work, notably in peacekeeping (as distinct from peace enforcement), in its work for refugees and as a forum for international debate; but in almost every field of action its effectiveness was vitiated by the confrontation between the Western powers and the Soviet Bloc.

Meanwhile, the Cold War generated other forms of international defence cooperation, the most important being Nato and the Warsaw Pact. Nato bound the United States into the defence of Western Europe, and behind that defensive shield there evolved the European Union, the peaceful pooling of national interests across Western Europe – soon to be the whole of Europe – which many see as a model and a building block for the new world order over which the UN should preside.

From 1947 to 1989, however, the real 'world order' was the balance of power between the two superpowers and their allies, reinforced by nuclear stalemate. Paradoxically, the fear of a nuclear holocaust which might destroy us all created a high degree of international stability, as neither side could risk allowing the rivalry between them to escalate into military conflict. It was a precarious stability; there were some dangerous moments, among them the Soviet blockade of West Berlin in 1948, the erection of the Berlin Wall in 1961 and the Cuban Missile crisis in 1962. But each time wiser counsels prevailed and stability of a kind reasserted itself.

It is hard now for you to realise how completely, throughout those 42 years, our world view was dominated by the Cold War and how unthinkable it seemed that there could ever be an end to East-West confrontation.

The whole of my own professional career was passed in its shadow. I was serving in Germany in 1961 and went to Berlin as the Wall was still going up. I drove down the Bernauerstrasse, the border between the Soviet and Western sectors of the city, and saw the improvised crosses and piles of fresh flowers, marking where people had just jumped to their deaths from the fifth floor windows of the houses on the Soviet side of the street which were still being bricked up; and I crossed into the Soviet sector in a car flying the Union Jack before what became the Friedrichstrasse crossing-point had been properly established.

On several occasions in the early eighties I visited Berlin and saw the Wall in all its ugliness, punctuated by watchtowers from which East German border guards armed with machine guns surveyed us suspiciously. The Wall symbolised the division between the communist East and what we thought of as 'the Free World' in the West, and I never expected to see it come down in my lifetime.

And then, quite suddenly as it seemed, in 1989 the whole Soviet system imploded. The Wall came down, the Soviet empire disintegrated and Communism as an aggressive, expansionist ideology simply faded away. The West, in short, had won. It had won, partly indeed because of what might be called its spiritual superiority over the corrupt, oppressive and dehumanising communist system; partly because of its superior ability to deliver economic and material benefits; but also thanks in a large part to American power and American resolve.

So here was a real watershed in human affairs. The international landscape in which we had all grown up and come to take for granted had fundamentally changed. Instead of two superpowers locked in a nuclear-armed power struggle across the globe, there was only one, and that one the leading champion of democracy throughout the world. The Soviet Union renounced communism and was on the verge of disintegration; and in 1990/91 it collaborated with the Western powers in the punitive action authorised by the United Nations against Iraq – a country which had hitherto been able to count on Soviet support. At that point it looked as if the United Nations would at last be able to fulfil the role for which it had been intended and become the framework for a new, democratic and stable world order. So far that expectation has been disappointed, and it is interesting to consider why.

The United Nations currently comprises 191 member states, all of whom subscribe to its Charter and accept its provisions. It consists of a General Assembly, in which the representatives of all member states sit, and a Security Council of 15 states, of which five, as already noted, are permanent members with the right of veto and the other 10 are elected by the General Assembly for a two-year period. It also includes a number of specialist organisations dealing for example with human rights, refugees, economic and social cooperation and so on, and the International Court of Instice at The Hague.

Its main characteristics can be summarised as follows.

- It is an organisation of sovereign, independent states concerned with international relations, its primary purpose being to prevent or end conflicts between states.
- 2 Its core decision-making body is the Security Council, and the UN is in the last resort effective only to the extent that the Security Council's five permanent members allow it to be so.
- 3 Non-intervention is a fundamental principle, set out in Article 2.7 of the Charter: 'Nothing in the present Charter shall authorise the UN to intervene in matters which are essentially within the domestic jurisdiction of any state.'
- 4 The use of force is allowed in two cases only: when the Security Council authorises its use to maintain or restore peace; and in self-defence against armed attack, pending action by the Security Council. There is no provision for a preemptive attack (and pre-emptive war was treated at Nuremberg as a war crime).

In joining the UN and signing its Charter, a member state accepts the Charter's provisions and the authority of the Security Council to determine the existence of a threat to peace and sanction the use of force.

As you will see from this account, the UN is conceived of as an association of separate and equal (except for the five permanent members of the Security Council) nation states, each of whose sovereignty is essentially inviolable. The type of war which its Charter outlaws is war between states; and it relies for its effectiveness on the principle of collective security (with the five permanent members of the Security Council in the lead) – ie on the assumption that the membership will act together to punish aggression.

The contemporary world, however, differs in important respects from the world envisaged by the Charter. In the first place, the UN does not reflect the realities of world power: the concept of equality between states on which it rests does not reflect reality in the way in which the concept of equality between individual citizens does in a democratic state. The 191 states comprising the UN vary enormously in size of population, in military and economic weight, in the breadth of their interests, in their level of political and social development – and in the degree of legitimacy their governments enjoy. Nepal or Zimbabwe are hardly on a par with

#### HEADMASTER'S LECTURE

Germany or India, nor does China or even Putin's Russia measure up to the US as a democracy of in terms of human rights.

National interests often conflict, so it is never easy to get agreement on joint action; and only a few states have the will or the means to make a significant contribution to any military action involving war-fighting. Pre-eminent among these is the US; but the core group of major states is no longer limited to the five permanent members of the Security Council, and a good case can be made for increasing the number of permanent members to include say Japan, Germany and India.

Then the type of warfare threatening the world at the beginning of the 21st century is not limited to wars between states. The collapse of the Soviet empire led, as in Yugoslavia, to the revival of submerged ethnic nationalisms followed by internecine fighting and 'ethnic cleansing'. Similar factors produced genocide in Rwanda and civil war in Sierra Leone, 'failed states' which could not afford their own citizens a minimum of protection. Moral considerations and public opinion make it difficult for Western powers to stand aside when this happens (as they were blamed for doing over Rwanda, and for delay in Bosnia, and also in Kosovo, where intervention eventually took place without UN authority). But the concept of 'humanitarian intervention' is not easy to reconcile with Article 2.7 of the Charter, which expressly forbids intervention in a state's internal affairs. Nevertheless, as early as April 1999, in the context of the Kosovo operation, Tony Blair had declared: 'We need to enter a new millennium where dictators know they cannot get away with ethnic cleansing or repress their peoples with impunity. In this conflict (in Kosovo) we are fighting not for territory but for values. For a new internationalism where the brutal repression of whole ethnic groups will not be tolerated. For a world where those responsible for such crimes have nowhere to hide.'

Then the rise of militant Islam is a world-wide phenomenon, not limited to particular states. The communications revolution, the ease of travel and the groundswell of resentment against Western, and specifically American, cultural and economic dominance and values have fostered global terrorism, again a transnational phenomenon, aggravated by the availability of lethal and biological agents and the risk of terrorists obtaining access to small-scale muclear weapons. Linked to these concerns is the problem of nuclear proliferation – the growing number of states acquiring a strategic nuclear capability, including the so-called 'rogue states' like North Korea and Iran, who – arguably – cannot be relied on to exercise responsible restraint.'The new century risks being overrun by both anarchy and technology.'

That these developments constitute threats to international peace (and to the security of powerful countries like the United States and the United Kingdom) which are difficult to handle within the strict terms of the United Nations Charter had become increasingly apparent during the '90s. But their reality received horrifying confirmation on 9/11 - 11 September 2001 – with the terrorist attack on the twin towers in New York and the Pentagon in Washington.

Just as it is difficult to exaggerate the significance of the sudden end to the Cold War, so it is impossible to exaggerate the impact of 9/11 on the people and government of the United States. There had of course been serious acts of terrorism before, both in the US and more commonly against US installations overseas. But nothing on this appalling scale, and nothing on the home territory of the US so clearly directed from abroad and so successfully mounted against its principal cities. 9/11 was felt to be not just an act of war, but a form of invasion into a country which had up to then regarded itself as simply invulnerable to outside attack. Hence the fierceness of President Bush's reaction, the declaration of the 'War on Terrorism' followed in June 2002 by his proclamation of the new doctrine of preemptive deterrence (later embodied in *The National Security Strategy of the United States of America* published the following September).

Speaking at the West Point Military Academy, the President said: 'We must take the battle to the enemy, disrupt his plans and confront the worst threats before they emerge'. Old fashioned deterrence, he said 'means nothing against shadowy terrorist networks', while 'Containment is not possible when unbalanced dictators with weapons of mass destruction can deliver the weapons on missiles or secretly provide them with (sic) terrorist allies. If we wait for the threats to fully materialise we will have waited too long.' At the same time the President made it clear that the US will not allow itself to be constrained by the UN Charter's constraints on the use of force.

This new strategic doctrine, which has since been acted on in the case of Iraq with the full support and endorsement of the British government, was described by the UN Secretary-General, Kofi Annan, as 'a fundamental challenge to the principles on which, however imperfectly, world peace and stability have rested for the last 52 years.' Is this fair?

In the first place it has to be said that the last 58 years have not been entirely peaceful and that for 40 of those years the nuclear stalemate between the US and the Soviet Union probably contributed more to the absence of a third world war than did the existence of the United Nations. Moreover, whether we like it or not, the US was acting as the world's policeman well before President George Bush proclaimed his doctrine of pre-emption in June 2002. In the first Gulf War, it was the US which led the coalition that drove Saddam Hussein out of Kuwait. In Bosnia and Kosovo it was the US that took the lead – and bore most of the expense. The same is true in Afghanistan.

Nor can the use which the US makes of its power be dismissed as malign. It is pressure from the US which has helped to bring about the present rapprochement between India and Pakistan, which seems to have brought Libya back into the fold of more or less civilised states and which persuaded Mr Sharon to adopt the 'Road Map' for a possible settlement in Palestine. US troops are fighting drug traffickers in Colombia and terrorists in the Philippines. Other countries – notably the UK and some of the Europeans – have played their part, but none of us has the clout or the will to substitute for the United States.

All that said, the launching of a successful pre-emptive attack, without UN authority, against a country presenting no immediate or unequivocal threat, can hardly be said to have helped to strengthen international law and order as these have hitherto been understood – irrespective of whether the attack met the criteria for a 'just war' in other respects.

Supporters of the Bush administration have argued that the new doctrine ushers in a new and better world order, dependent on the benevolence and enlightened self-interest of the United States. The case has been put most succinctly in a recent book by Robert Kagan, a former State Department official. According to Kagan, the Europeans have got used, under American protection, to living in an illusory 'paradise of international order', failing to realise that the world outside that paradise is still a jungle in which the institutions of law and order – and the interests of the United States – can be defended only by force. There the US has 'to deal with the strategic dangers that it alone has the means and sometimes the will to address'. In carrying out this task – in effect the task of being the world's sheriff – the US cannot always observe in the jungle the standards which it protects and applies within the ordered paradise. Nevertheless, although a 'behemoth' (juggernaut), the US is 'a behemoth with a conscience'.

This sounds quite neat. But in reality the power of the United States, although great, is not limitless, nor is the US itself invulnerable, as 9/11 showed. It cannot police (let alone run) the world alone: even the strongest sheriff needs his posse; and a policeman who fails to observe the law he is supposed to be enforcing is not a policeman but a vigilante. A policeman must act under an authority which is generally accepted as 'legitimate': and a single super-power acting, however justifiably, in what are essentially its own interests, is not seen as 'legitimate' in the eves of the rest of the world.

Nor can it in any case be to America's advantage to intensify worldwide resentment to a point where this can only lead to further violence against its interests. And if other countries acted on the same doctrine – if India, for example, made a pre-emptive attack on Pakistan to forestall further Pakistani support for terrorism in Kashmir, and others followed suit – the world would quickly relapse into chaos.

There has always been a strong current of opinion in the US which is impatient of the United Nations. The US has long been in arrears with its subscription, and has declined to accept the jurisdiction of the International Court of Justice. Members of Kagan's school of thought regard the UN as an unrepresentative talking shop in which the pursuit of individual national interests makes nonsense of any claim to supranational authority, dependent on the major powers, and the US in particular, for any effective action, while at the same time constituting a brake on that major power's pursuit of its own legitimate interests.

Richard Perle, an influential Bush adviser (with whom I have myself crossed swords in the past) wrote of the attack on Iraq as putting an end to 'the fantasy of the UN as the foundation of a new world order' and to the 'liberal conceit of safety through international law administered by international institutions'.

This is deliberately provocative language. The UN, as I have already suggested, has many flaws and weaknesses. But it remains the only global structure we have for trying to ensure the observance of international law worldwide: if not a world government in embryo, at least an almost universally accepted machinery for the settlement of international disputes; for the collective prevention or punishment of aggression and unjustified attack; and for helping to ensure that peace, once restored, is then kept. It is altogether too valuable an asset to be sidelined or ignored.

It is equally true, however, that the United States will, for the foreseeable future, be the pivotal power in ensuring, and where necessary enforcing, acceptable levels of international behaviour. And it is also true that no US Government, whether Republican or Democrat, can in the last resort be constrained to refrain from unilateral action if it judges that the security of the United States imperatively requires it.

Can these two facts of international life – the power of the United States and the need to strengthen the credibility of the UN – be reconciled?

Part of the answer may lie in reform of the United Nations, for which the Pope and many others have called. But we need to beware of simplistic or over-idealistic proposals. There was a good example in a recent number of *The Tablet* from an international lawyer called Phil Shiner: 'The Security Council (he writes) should not be dominated by five permanent members who are also the five nuclear weapons states. There should be a strengthening of the General Assembly's power so that in times of crisis its view, not solely that of the Security Council, prevails . . . and there must be new mechanisms to allow international law to prevail."

This touching faith in 'mechanisms' is misplaced. The UN is not short of mechanisms: what is lacking is the willingness of member states to operate and respect them. The Security Council is most unlikely to agree to give the General Assembly the right to overrule Security Council decision, because the UN, having no forces of its own, depends for its effectiveness on the readiness of the major powers – and especially the United States – to enforce its will. Moreover, for the reasons already discussed, the General Assembly is not a genuinely representative body and, except as a debating forum, does not enjoy much legitimacy in the eyes of major states whose interests it is likely to seek to override. It is not a world government, not is it so constituted as to act as one.

As Professor Robert Skidelsky has recently argued, what is needed is not to try to create some kind of universal democracy, for which the world is not yet ready (if it ever will be), but 'to restore collegiality among the countries which . . . have the power to shape the future'. In other words to build mutual trust and the habit of consultation among a core group of world powers: say the existing five permanent members of the Security Council plus Japan, Germany and India. And a start needs to be made by healing the rift between the United States and 'old Europe'.

This is not a short-term business, and given historic prejudices and clashes of interest it will not be easy. But there are signs (including a cautiously worded piece by Colin Powell, the US Secretary of State, in *The Times*) that the US Government has begun to draw the lesson from the Iraq imbroglio that the US needs to act in partnership with others, including the UN, and that seeking security on its own will only generate insecurity.

Increasing the number of permanent members of the Security Council to include the three mentioned above could be a useful step in the right direction. Of itself it would not make agreement easier to reach, but it would foster the process of consultation among the major powers; and it would also strengthen the Council's authority and legitimacy in the eyes of the other members of the General Assembly. A further strengthening of the EU, and especially its collective military capability, would provide the US with, if not an equal partner, at least a more credible one.

As Professor Skidelsky argues in the same piece, the key question remains of how to reconcile the need for military intervention with the rule of law as embodied in the UN Charter. I suggested earlier that Charter as it stands is not tailored to deal with the kind of threats we now face. In the light of the Iraq story, this hardly seems the moment to give blanket clearance, so to speak, to the right to pre-emptive attack; but in the world as it is, it seems to me that neither pre-emption nor humanitarian intervention can be ruled out as illegitimate in all circumstances.

Skidelsky makes the tentative suggestion that the currently accepted grounds for military intervention as set out in Article 42 of the Charter – namely in order to 'maintain or restore international peace and security' – might be widened to include genocide, humanitarian disaster, prevention of the proliferation of weapons of mass destruction and 'possibly' to rescue peoples from 'gross misgovernment'. This would in effect bring the Charter into line with the resounding declaration by Mr Blair which I quoted earlier. To examine the implications and dangers of this suggestion would require another lecture; but it is certainly worth thinking about.

#### HEADMASTER'S LECTURE

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES ESSAY Lecture No. 181: Mr Henry Olonga

### IS SPORT THE WAY TO PRESENT ZIMBABWEAN POLITICAL PROBLEMS?

# Henry Olonga was introduced by fellow Zimbabwean David Bourdillon (C).

#### Tom Ainscough writes:

Zimbabwe is a country that has had so much suffering in the past twenty years, since it gained independence in 1980. Henry Olonga, 28, moved from Zambia to Zimbabwe a year after the country gained its independence and remained there until 2003. He went to school in the west coast of the country, in a school that offered similar levels of facilities to ours here at Ampleforth. He acted and sang, and played cricket to a high level. At 19, he made his first international appearance for his native Zimbabwe, and in 2001 took his career best figures of 6-17 against England at Lords. When asked if this was his best moment in cricket, he replied saying that it wasn't, rather it was his last test match against Pakistan, when he took the wicket of Shoaib Akhtar to complete a five wicket haul. From such a high point, his career actually came to an end only six weeks later.

Zimbabwe has been under tough governmental rule for many years. President Robert Mugabe has ruled the country in a demanding and violent way. During the war in Zimbabwe, many forces were fighting for similar reasons. However, this changed when the war came to an end, and reasons for fighting changed also. Mugabe split away from the other forces, and in winning his way to the top of Zimbabwe, he had to kill off his opposition. His forces travelled around Zimbabwe to the small villages. They were seeking those who were against Mugabe and his aims. If they found someone whom they suspected was against the aims of Mugabe, they did not hesitate to kill them. Mr Olonga told horrific stories of what happened on various occasions in Zimbabwe. The forces put fear into the public, killing innocent people. This all created a level of political instability within Zimbabwe that attracted the attention of the world's media. An example of this was when a Zimbabwean MP was tortured and murdered in the country by the Mugabe regime. The 'Western' media reported this and made headlines in this country. However, in Zimbabwe itself, this story made a brief report in the corner of a page in the only national newspaper.

It was this newspaper article that was drawn to Mr Olonga's attention by ex-Zimbabwean Test Captain, Mr Andrew Flower. Mr Flower was a well respected member of the National side, and was admired by many worldwide. He had seen this article in the newspaper and heard that this had been heavily reported in England, where he had played domestic cricket three months beforehand. He was disgusted at how this could be such minority news, and how people were not told about this in their own country. Mugabe has such prolific powers in Zimbabwe, and can control so much of the media's power. There are five radio channels, from Radio 1 to Radio 5, and they broadcast what he wants to be heard. There is now only one terrestrial television channel and that broadcasts government propaganda. All of this meant that Mugabe could publicise or 'keep quiet' what he desired. Mr Flower believed that all of this should be revealed to the Zimbabwean public, but also to the world's media.



Tom Ainscough (EW) and David Bourdillon (C, a fellow-Zimbabwean) show Henry Olonga around Ampleforth before his Headmaster's lecture on 15 March 2004

Being someone who was respected in the public's eye, he had the potential to get a message across. All of this happened in the month leading up to the controversial Cricket World Cup that happened in February and March 2003, in South Africa, Kenya and Zimbabwe.

For Mr Flower, this was a chance to attract the media's eve. The question was how this would be done. Talking to Mr Olonga before the lecture began, he told me that Mr Flower had approached him, and they discussed the possibility of making a stance. Mr Olonga revealed that he believed in what Mr Flower was saying, and that he would make a stance against the Mugabe regime. Many discussions occurred between the two. Questions on whether they would approach all the members of the side were asked. Mr Flower believed that it would mean he asked the ten members of the side who were white, if they would join in the stance, and Mr Olonga would ask the four members who were black. However, the plan would need to be kept a secret, and organising it in this way could prove to be a problem. So, instead of opening the stance up for negotiations, Mr Flower and Mr Olonga decided to keep the stance private between themselves. Having originally decided to pull out of the competition themselves, they decided to go against this idea. By withdrawing their services, it would not create as powerful an image as they really wanted. So, it was decided that they would wear a black armband, in protest of the Mugabe regime, in their first World Cup match against Namibia. When the Zimbabwe Cricket Union refused to grant permission to wear the band, it was too late. Mr Flower and Mr Olonga had released a statement to the media announcing their reasons for wearing the armband, and their stance was made.

It was a powerful image to all of those involved in Zimbabwe. It was so rare for a black person and a white person to both agree on the political situation in their country. This is shown by a survey that was carried out by the International Cricket Council (ICC) to research the levels of racism within Zimbabwean cricket in 2001.

#### HEADMASTER'S LECTURE

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

The simple research that was carried out showed on a basic level that the black members of the squad believed that they had *all* been victims of racism within their sport beforehand. However, no white member believed that they had ever been subjected to tacism within their time in Zimbabwean cricket. This strengthened the image that was portrayed when Mr Flower went out to bat for Zimbabwe, wearing the black armband on his sleeve. The same reaction occurred when Mr Olonga took to the field later in the afternoon. By this time, the world watched, as two of the country's most respected sportsmen showed their beliefs in the country's government.

The Cricket World Cup in Zimbabwe and Kenya proved to be controversial, due to the political instability that was witnessed within both countries. England decided not to play in either Zimbabwe or Kenya during the World Cup, and forfeited both of these games, resulting in them making no progress in the competition. It had only been three months beforehand, when the then Zimbabwean Cricket Captain, Heath Streak, announced that it was safe to tour Zimbabwe, and that the World Cup would be a success in the country. But the England and Wales Cricket Board (ECB) decided against this. It was tough, as Mr Olonga publicly appreciated, for England to do what they did. The past ties that they had had with Zimbabwe left them in a difficult position. As Mr Olonga actually said, 'whatever decision the ECB would make, would be wrong . . . if they decided against playing in Harare, they would lose \$1m . . . if they decided to play, the political situation in Zimbabwe was becoming increasingly difficult for those involved to resolve.

For the National side in Zimbabwe, things were going to get harder. The Zimbabwean Cricket Union decided to drop both Henry Olonga and Andy Flower for the rest of the tournament. Although Mr Olonga revealed that he 'expected' this to happen, Mr Flower did not. Four members of the side, Grant Flower (Andy's brother), Guy Whittall, Murray Goodwin and Alistair Campbell all said that they would not play in the tournament again, if Mr Flower was dropped from the National team. These four, Mr Olonga also revealed, would have protested in wearing an armband, like he and Mr Flower had done previously, if they had approached them and asked. So, Mr Flower played in the next games for Zimbabwe. Mr Olonga also was recalled for the latter parts of the competition, but had already reached a decision concerning his international retirement.

It was no great surprise, then, when Mr Olonga's international retirement was announced, and with that was Mr Flower's. Zimbabwe had lost two of their most influential players due to the country's political situation. Their stand against Mugabe's regime had attracted the world's attention, and when asked if he had any regrets on making his stance, he proclaimed that 'people noticed us, and the world noticed. That is not easy to do in Zimbabwe. From knowing that, it shows it was a success.'

From being two promising cricketers, and having helped Zimbabwe establish themselves on the world stage, they had gone. Mr Olonga was then only 27, and had plenty of fine years ahead of him. He has since said that he was losing his interest to play cricket, and that he felt that he was doing more campaigning against the Mugabe regime. The fact that Mr Olonga had caught the media's eye for one day and made his feelings known, was not good enough for him. He believes that that was only the start of what was to come. Taking action like he did would help, but he would have to maintain it, to ensure that it was all worthwhile. When he was asked to play for the Kent 'pub team', Lashings, he commented to me that he did that solely for the money. The interest in his game had gone, and he no longer considers himself a cricket player. For me, that is wrong. Henry Olonga made a stance for what he believed in, that he did not agree with what the government believed in. For that, his career has gone. That seems to have been the case for many Zimbabweans. For the white farmers who refused to leave their own land, they were murdered. They refused to leave their land, because they didn't think what Mugabe was doing was right. This analysis of the situation may be fairly simple, but it is widespread within the country. It seems only a sharne, as Mr Olonga put it himself, that 'Zimbabwe has developed into a stereotypical African state ... Nigeria, Uganda, Rwanda have all had similar circumstances within their countries ... it is becoming more and more commonplace.'

Mr Olonga's interest has gone, and he has left Zimbabwe. When I asked him when he was last in Zimbabwe, his response was 'I didn't last visit, I left when I quit cricket, and will never go back.'The same applied to Mr Flower. However, although he left Zimbabwe and quit playing cricket for them, he has instead travelled to Australia and is playing for South Australia, maintaining the high standard of cricket that he played beforehand. Despite a newspaper's report claiming that the two don't talk anymore. Mr Olonga dismissed this, saying that they are in regular contact with each other. Both seem to have enormous amounts of respect for each other.

With Mr Olonga firmly deciding that he would never return to Zimbabwe, it could have been possible that he would receive some criticism for doing so. He had only received one private piece of criticism. He had been sent an email from someone who fought in the Second World War, saying that he had built trenches and defended so much for his country. He had risked his life, doing something that he didn't enjoy. He claimed that what Mr Olonga was doing was coward-like. But Mr Olonga dismissed this criticism. He beheves that Zimbabwe is not a safe place to be. I asked him whether it would be safe for a close friend of mine to spend her gap year in Malawi and Zimbabwe, in the year that would include the Zimbabwean General Elections. His response was shocking. He compared it to a girl walking across the worst parts of London at night; not something one would want to do, and should not do. He beheved that going to Zimbabwe in a gap year, especially for a girl, would not be something that you would be wise doing.

This is the sad thing about Zimbabwe. It would appear that many natives have given up on their own land. Two million exiles are now in South Africa, and one million have come to the United Kingdom. Mr Olonga agreed that asylum seekers had a bad image within our society, but he said that those from Zimbabwe would not be here if they didn't feel they had to be. Those who had left Zimbabwe would want to return to their homes, but could not do so when it is in the political state that it is in at the moment.

#### PRIZE ESSAY: TO WHAT EXTENT ARE RUSSIA'S CONFLICTS IN CHECHNYA AND AFGHANISTAN SIMILAR?

## BENEDICT CONNERY (B)

Since the Second World War the two greatest mobilisations of Russian military power have been in Afghanistan and Chechnya, and both are conflicts which have drawn widespread international interest and coverage. The scale and success of the extremely hostile guerrilla-style resistance against the technically and numerically superior Russian military in both cases led to Russia becoming bogged down in a war it could never win, and as a result, was forced either to withdraw completely or negotiate a humiliating peace treaty. Both conflicts are often compared to the Americans' disastrous Vietnam campaign, and heavy human losses were suffered by military and civilians, worse amongst the latter, leaving deep wounds which are still very visible in each of the constries, caused by the extreme brutality of the two wars. The fact that in Chechnya Russia appeared to repeat many of the mistakes, tactical, political and military, that the Soviet Union made in Afghanistan, leads to the question: To what extent are these conflicts similar?

The countries that would be the setting for Moscow's ill-fated invasions share a number of geographical and historical similarities. Both countries are landlocked,

situated in mountainous regions located on the far southern reaches of the Russian State. Afghanistan is split in two by the mountains of the Hindu Kush, and Chechnya becomes - steadily more mountainous as it approaches the ridge of the Caucasus mountain range in the south of the country, which divides it from Georgia. They have been perennially sandwiched between a number of powerful, hostile empires, and are strategically crucial to any power seeking to establish a hold in and



#### Afghanistan and Central Asia

around their respective regions, an attribute which has inevitably drawn frequent conflicts. Afghanistan is at the crossroads of Asia, with Russia and Central Asia to the north, China and the orient to the East, the Indian subcontinent to the south, and the Persian and Arab Middle East to the west. This crucial strategic position, coupled with the resultant wars of influence it has brought over history, particularly those involving imperial or imperial-like powers, leads John Griffiths to say in his aptly-titled book *Afghanistan: A History of Conflict*, that:

The peaks and passes of the Hindu Kush have been the fulcrum by which ambitious powers have tried to lever an empire into their grasp for over two thousand years.

These ambitious powers were the Greeks in classical times, the Mongols and Arabs in medieval times, and in the 19th century, Britain and Russia, as Afghanistan became the main arena for the 'Great Game', when the two imperial powers struggled to gain advantage over the other without direct military clashes. Sikh and PRIZE ESSAY

Buddhist rulers too have always had an influence from Afghanistan's southern border with the subcontinent, and the Persian Empire was a constantly present threat to the east of the country from classical times up to the 19th century.

If Afghanistan is at the crossroads of Asia, then Chechnya can be said to be at the

crossroads of Eurasia, with Russia to the north, and the residue of the Ottoman, Arab and Persian empires to the south. In his book *Caucasus*, Nicholas Griffin says, referring to the immense geopolitical importance of Chechnya and its immediate neighbours in the Caucasus:

> If the Caucasus didn't already possess the highest mountain range in Europe, the political pressure exerted from all sides would have forced the land to crack and rise.

The two countries' violent and unstable histories have influenced greatly the people and culture that remain today, and in both of Moscow's invasions, the lack of sufficient respect and awareness of the importance of these factors played a major part in the difficulties that they



Chechnya and the Caucasus

encountered there. The numerous invasions and wars throughout history shaped the modern-day Afghanistan that the Soviets encountered in 1979, contributing immeasurably to the important ethnic, religious, civic and political influences in Afghanistan.

Alexander the Great's incursions towards India via Afghanistan in the fourth century BC created many Greek-garrisoned cities which he hoped would be centres of Hellenic rule, but, after his death, the empire disintegrated into various smaller kingdoms due to the lack of a ruler strong enough to hold them together. After Alexander came the Maurya Empire, from modern-day northern India, who spread Buddhism throughout the country. The evidence of their rule has now been largely destroyed, first by the hordes of Mongols under Genghis Khan and later by Islamic extremists in the form of the religiously intolerant Taliban. The White Huns, a Turkic race, invaded Afghanistan in the fifth century AD, and with them came a breakdown of law and order, which went a long way towards triggering the reactive spirit of hostile xenophobia from the tiny tribes of Afghanistan against which modern invaders are still struggling fiercely. Even Islam, often a unifying influence on tribal societies, has not fully broken down this attitude.

Modern Chechnya has also been shaped by the large number of enemies it has hosted on its plains and in its mountains since the early Middle Ages. Between the fourth and 12th centuries, the Chechens faced invasion by powers from Rome, Sasanid Iran, the Arab Caliphate and the Khazar Kaganate. As a result, a tightly knit military alliance of xenophobic highland rebels evolved, and by the early Middle Ages they were able to form a state together with the other highlanders of the Northern Caucasus.

Perhaps the most devastating invaders in the history of mankind prior to Hitler's

PRIZE ESSAY

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Nazis were the Mongols, led most famously by Genghis Khan and a century later by Tamerlane, who wrought havoc from the plains of central Asia all the way to central Europe, destroying cities and plundering wealth. In a very short time, they caused the destruction of many major cultural centres in and around Afghanistan and made the region desolate of life, more akin to a desert than the thriving oasis of civilisation it had been just a few years earlier. Genghis Khan's Mongols ravaged the area in 1220, and they returned in 1379, exactly 600 years before the Soviet invasion of the country. Led this time by Tamerlane, they helped Afghanistan to flourish once again as a centre of civilisation in the otherwise barren steppes of Central Asia. Surviving testimony to the Mongols rowards the east of the country, who are very different and often at odds with neighbouring Afghan tribes.

At the beginning of the 16th century, a descendant of both Tamerlane and Genghis Khan, named Babur, captured Kabul, now Afghanistan's capital, and from there launched a conquest of India. A major scourge of his rule were a tribe of Persians called 'Afghans,' Pathan tribesmen (the main ethnic group of modern Afghanistan, making up an estimated 40% of the population) with a spirit of resistance that he quickly realised would be impossible to control, and could at best be contained. Their turbulent spirit of independence and hostility has remained unbroken ever since the time of Alexander up to the recent American-led presence in the country, and foreigners have found it especially hard to combat. It was to play a major part in defeating the Soviets and their allies in Afghanistan, and enabled the Afghans to embrace guerrilla warfare easily. Although this independence has helped Afghans to survive and resist the endless invasions of their country, it has also made unification and prosperity under a central rule practically impossible. Therefore modernisation of the country has been limited, and the population has been spread out, preventing the growth of large cities. This is a major reason that Afghanistan is still one of the most economically backward countries in the world.

The Chechens also suffered at the hands of a Mongol invasion in the 13th-14th century, when they were forced to retreat to the mountains. They would repeat this tactic more than seven centuries later in the face of a Russian invasion, fleeing to where first the hordes of Mongol horsemen and later Russian tanks were unable to venture. As in Afghanistan, the invasion of Mongols was so destructive that centuries of history and culture were lost and chaos ensued. By the time the Chechens descended from the mountains to rebuild their heritage, they had known invasion only too well, and this caused their country to remain broken up as tribes deeply rooted in traditional customs. The effect of this on the Chechen people today is a society which contains no aristocracy or feudalism, and where the status of every man is governed by the *teip*, or clan, he comes from. As a result, the idea of submission to an imperial-like power, such as Russia, draws contempt from the majority of Chechens.

After the fall of the 'Golden Hordes' of Mongols and their descendants, the region of Afghanistan came under the influence of Persia, and it was not until 1747, under the charismatic leadership of Ahmad Khan, that a country resembling the Afghanistan of today was united. When he died, the country once again broke up into various tribal-run regions, as his sons struggled for control, and it took several decades before a new ruling clan was to emerge. It was this clan that ruled the country as the expansionist empires of Russia and Britain moved closer to each other, the Russians coming from conquests in the Caucasus and Persia, converging on the British who were advancing upwards through India. Both sought to assert

their influence over Central Asia by espionage, treachery and military incursions, like the Cold War of the 20th century, whilst avoiding full-scale war.

In the 18th century, Chechnya too suffered from the growth of ambitious empires, particularly the Russian, which expanded southwards until it came up against the nearest rival empire, that of the Ottoman Turks, based in Istanbul. Two famous Chechen leaders emerged to challenge the Russians, first Imam Mansur and about 50 years later, in the mid-19th century, Imam Shamil. The latter fought a 25-year guerrilla war against the Russians, under the banner of Islam and calling the war a *Jihad*. When he was eventually captured, he had united the various tribes to create an Islamic state with Islamic law and was hailed as a Chechen hero, who would still be honoured and looked to as a role model by Chechens fighting the Russians 150 years later.

In the early 20th century, the decline of empires throughout the world gave many former colonies their independence. In Asia, an Afghan monarchy was able to re-emerge, but it struggled to strike the balance in reforming a 'Middle Ages time capsule' without



Imam Shamil

upsetting the traditionalists, especially the Islamic leaders, of society Various power struggles took place in and around Afghanistan, and, coupled with the Sovietinduced influence of communism as the stakes of the Cold War increased, they led to increasing Soviet involvement in the country and eventually invasion in 1979.

The Chechens, however, were still under the influence of an empire in all but name. The newly created Soviet Union, despite its original sympathy towards the Chechens, soon moved to colonise the country once again even more brutally than the Tsars had done, seeking particularly to eliminate Islanic influence in the country. In 1944, Stalin had the entire Chechen population of around one million people forcibly deported to Kazakhstan, and within two years a third of these had died. It was not until after his death that the deportees were able to return home to Chechnya. This has led to a particular harted of Russia amongst the Chechens today, many of them survivors of the deportations, and so the independence Chechnya sought so hastily in 1991 as the USSR was breaking up is understandable.

Another aspect of the two conflicts that draws comparisons is the involvement of Islam in the two nations' cultures, and its role in opposing the Russian invasions. Both Chechnya and Afghanistan are nations with strong Islamic influence permeating throughout their culture. Islam established itself strongly in both countries at about the same time, the 18th century, although in both cases it had been present for significantly longer. Since then it has taken deep root in almost all aspects of civil society. It is said that the only man an Afghan will take orders from, aside from his father and chief, is his *mullah*, a spiritual leader. Chechnya has had an equally strong Islamic tradition ever since the time of the leader of their resistance against the Russians, Imam Shamil, when Chechnya became an Islamic state. In the conflicts that Moscow has fought in each country, resistance movements have often used the Arabic term 'Jihad,' meaning 'Holy war'.

The conflict in Afghanistan is sometimes described as 'the midwife of Islamic

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

militancy', and the fighters of the Afghan resistance movement were known as mujahidin, which means 'warriors of God'. The Soviets, seeing Islam as a formidable enemy of the spread of communism, had pursued a policy of de-Islamisation of the

Central Asian republics prior to the invasion, closing thousands of mosques and outlawing madrasas (Islamic religious schools). This would have made Muslims in Afghanistan extremely nervous as Soviet meddling increased in their country towards 1979. Moscow had opened a Pandora's box by directly coming into conflict with the Islamic tradition in Central Asia, and giving the Afghan resistance a banner under which to unite Muslims in a holy war against the secular communists, whether they were from the Afghan 'Mujahidin'



Soviet Union or Afghanistan. This led to a

surge of young Muslims from all over the Middle East flocking to Afghanistan to participate in the Jihad. One of these was the now infamous son of a Saudi billionaire, Osama bin Laden. Foreign Islamic involvement was not limited to individuals, and, amongst others, the governments of Saudi Arabia and Pakistan, who had much to gain from an Islamic state in Central Asia, gave financial, logistical and political support to the mujahidin groups. Even though there were many rival factions of mujahidin fighting the Soviets, who often argued with each other, they were still a strong opposition given the help of foreign weaponry, and their association with Islam made them far more acceptable to the majority of ordinary Afghans than the secular communists.

Chechens are described by some as being the most devout Muslims in the former Soviet Union, and they have taken Islam very seriously ever since the time of Imam Shamil. However, their civil society is at its roots very secular, and this secularisation was furthered by the Soviet clampdowns on Islam after the Second World War, which had considerably more success than in Afghanistan. Although during the 1994 invasion by Russia, Islam was increasingly brought into the conflict and some Chechen resistance fighters started wearing Arabic-inscribed headbands, the conflict has not drawn the same scale of outside Islamic involvement as happened in Afghanistan. Russian claims that foreign Islamic fighters related to Islamic terrorist groups are widely involved in resistance movements may be true to some extent, but are probably exaggerated in order to liken conflict in Chechnya to the global war on terrorism and thus win the support of the USA post-September 11.

How the Soviets came to be involved in the Afghanistan conflict was very much a result of Cold War strategy, as they looked to support like-minded communist groups abroad, hoping that eventually they might be able to lure some of them into the 'Commonwealth of Soviet Socialist Republics' as allies. Although Afghanistan had some oil reserves and was suspected to possess much mineral wealth, the Soviet motives for invasion are more likely to have been political than economic. A communist party was secretly created in 1965, aided by the Soviets. In 1973, however, a former Prime Minister and uncle of the king unconnected to the communists took power in a coup whilst the king himself was away in Italy. This new leader of the country, President Daoud, avoided making alliances with the

outside powers, accepting aid from the Soviet Union, various Western nations, Iran and Kuwait whilst remaining firmly neutral. By now there were two rival factions of the Soviet-supported Communist party, which was called the 'PDPA' (People's Democratic Party of Afghanistan). One of these supported Daoud but the other, despite persuasion from the Soviet Union, refused to acknowledge him. The new leader of the country, President Daoud, undertook many drastic reforms, upsetting traditionalists, especially Islamic leaders, and moved the country closer to a communist state. Islamic resistance movements against the government began to emerge, and there were two main factions of resistance, one an extreme fundamentalist group, and the other a more moderate traditionalist movement. Both called for a Jihad against the government, but in different ways.

By 1978, however, the Soviets had decided that Daoud was an obstacle to their ambitions, and so created a plot to oust him. They managed to persuade the two opposing factions of the PDPA to reunite, and then instigated a coup in which Daoud and many others in his family were killed. The leader of one of the factions of the PDPA, Mohammed Taraki, now took power, and he grew closer to the Soviets. His communist policies, like those of Daoud, were unpopular and the Islamic resistance movements swelled in numbers, leading to many battles with Afghan security forces. These security forces often deserted and fought for the other side, as they were torn between religious, political, professional and family pressures.

In 1979, a quarrel broke out between the President, Mohammed Taraki, and his Prime Minister, Hafizullah Amin, which led to the murder of Taraki and Amin seizing power. Although the Soviets were not particularly keen on Amin, they supported him for the sake of the communist PDPA, and, as the resistance movements began experiencing increasing success against government forces, made clear that they would step in if they feared a collapse of the communist regime. On 27 December 1979, the Soviet Union invaded, and within a week, 50,000 Soviet troops were in the country.

The causes of the Chechen conflict in 1994 were somewhat different to those in Afghanistan, and it is here that the two conflicts differ most, with the absence of Cold War politics. However, there are still some similarities, most obviously the presence of a coup, although this time the coup was opposed by Moscow, Russian military involvement in Chechnya was brought about for both political and economic reasons. Russia feared the domino effect of Chechen independence, as Russia is made up of 89 recognised republics, which, it feared, might try to follow Chechnya's example. The Kremlin also wanted to show that though no longer a superpower, Russia was still a major world power, and envisaged something similar to what the USA had done in Haiti a few months earlier, when US marines went in and sorted out the violent Caribbean republic within a month. President Yeltsin liked the idea of a 'small victorious war' to reassert Russia's control in the international community, but the final result of the war was the contrary, as Russia was humiliated. The economic importance of Chechnya played a major part in the start of the war, as Russia needed oil pipelines from Azerbaijan and Kazakhstan to go through Chechnya, rather than Iran, to maintain its influence the oil reserves in the two countries, on which the Russian economy is dependent.

In the midst of the break-up of the Soviet Union into various different republics in 1991, Jokhar Dudayev, formerly a Soviet Air Force general and a proud veteran of Afghanistan, seized power and shortly after declared independence from Russia. He rode to power on a combination of Chechen nationalism which

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

revived historical anti-Russian feeling, and discontent with poverty by the peasants, as Chechnya had been deliberately retained as one of the poorest areas in the Soviet Union. Dudayev likened himself to the 19th century leader of resistance against the Russians, Imam Shamil, and tried to create an 'Islamic state', However, he was clearly not the most devout Muslim, and his ignorance of the religion became obvious when he is said to have told Chechens to pray three, and not five times a day, as Islam requires.

The breakaway republic was not recognised by any other nation, but in the

two years that followed, political events in Russia diverted attention from the crisis in the region as a civil war developed and the country became a black-market economy. When the Russians finally did turn their attention back to Chechnya, President Yeltsin denounced Dudayev as a criminal, and proceeded to give support to opposition groups. Twice these groups tried to storm Grozny, the capital, but their attempts, supported by the Russians, were laughable and ended in abject failure. Russian military co-operation gradually A Chechen resistance fighter in



increased, and, although a war was unpopular with Grozny the Russian people and would be contrary to his

declarations of peaceful intent only a few weeks earlier, Yeltsin ordered his troops to invade Russia, and they entered the country on 11 December 1994. The war was in many ways avoidable, but in the newly formed Russian Federation, Yeltsin's excessive powers over the State 'Duma' (parliament) and the erratic, extremist nature of Chechen president Dudayev, made the war inevitable.

Both the Afghan and Chechen resistance movements were styled on the highly successful guerrilla resistance of the Vietcong against the Americans in the 1960s and 1970s, and inflicted heavy losses by sporadic, surprise ambushes performed repeatedly for a long time. In Afghanistan, this took the Soviets totally by surprise, as they came equipped with large numbers of tanks and other heavy firepower, expecting only to have to give limited technical support to the Afghan government forces. These forces soon proved to be highly unreliable, as they were



Afghan Mujahidin capture a Soviet tank

reluctant to open fire on their fellow countrymen and incur the wrath of a blood feud, and so the Soviets increasingly found themselves doing the bulk of the fighting. With around 100,000 troops in the country, they could occupy the major cities and set up airbases from which they could bomb the insurgents hiding in the mountains, but this had little effect as the lightly-armed, highly mobile Afghans seldom fought in large groups, and so heavy losses were rare. These units of about 120 men constantly harassed enemy supply routes, and made the transportation of goods highly difficult. Soviet troops as well as Afghan government. forces were bewildered and confused as to

their aims, as they had been bombarded with communist cliches by their commanders, being told they were coming to fight Americans, Chinese or Pakistanis, and not Afghans. They had trouble adapting to the climate, many of them being of Slavic origin, and of the 642,000 Soviet troops who were rotated through Afghanistan in the ten-year war, three-quarters were incapacitated by disease at some point.

As Soviet frustration at their own inability to fight effectively against the guerrillas increased, more heavy-handed tactics were introduced, and heavy bombing raids caused massive civilian casualties, sometimes causing whole villages to be wiped out by Soviet bombs. Further on into the war, even Russian air superiority was challenged, as the USA, Pakistan and China provided ground-toair anti-aircraft missiles for the mujahidin. The most famous of the missiles provided were the American 'Stingers', with which the Afghans had a 75% success rate. By 1986, Soviet aircraft were being brought down at the rate of one a day, which continued until their withdrawal in 1989.

In Chechnya, the level and type of resistance was underestimated, and Russian conscripts, a large proportion of whom were badly trained teenagers, were reluctant to open fire on people who were technically still Russians. Public opposition to the war in Russia had a draining effect on their morale, and some commanders even refused to attack Chechen civilians when ordered to do so. Many Russians were taken prisoner or killed in the first few weeks of the war, as guerrilla tactics lessened the immense numerical advantage of the Russian army. and this pattern carried on for two years, sapping the will of the Russian army. In the battle for Grozny, the Chechen capital, an estimated 1,000 Chechen fighters kept 40,000 Russians at bay for two months, and two years later even managed to recapture the city. Frustration from senior military figures led to heavy bombing of Grozny, which is described as being some of the worst of the 20th century.

The consequences of each war were equally disastrous: huge numbers of refugees (Afghans made up half the world's refugees in the 1980s) fleeing their homes, massive civilian casualties, economic disaster, humiliation for the Russians, and anarchy after their departure, which has helped various forms of crime to flourish. Terrorist bases have been set up in Afghanistan but are also linked to Chechnya, and Afghanistan now produces 70% of the world's opium. Grozny after Russian bombing raids



So how similar are these conflicts? Both took place in countries where geopolitical importance has brought many wars since early times, shaping the cultures and tribal aspects of society. Islam is the major religion in each country, and *fihad* was invoked to mobilise resistance to the Russians. Though each conflict began for different reasons, the military aspects of the wars were very similar, and made them impossible to win for the Russians, resulting in their withdrawal after enormous losses. Civilian losses were even greater in each country, and the countries will remain scarred for a long time into the future.

# THE ROCHFORD FAMILY AND AMPLEFORTH

To commemorate 122 years of the Rochford family firm, and to mark the final sale of the firm, Mass was celebrated by Fr Abbot at Brompton Oratory on 25 November 2004. The story of Ampleforth, and the story of the Rochford family, have intermingled over these years. The family firm, Joseph Rochford & Son Ltd., was founded in 1882, (in fact incorporated in 1912), and was sold in August 2004. This final event was celebrated by Mass followed by an AGM of shareholders of the firm and then lunch. As Fr Abbot said in his homily at Mass, some of the near 400descendants of the founder of the firm had gathered 'to give thanks'. Peter Leach (T64) spoke at the AGM of the founder, Michael Rochford, who was in the early ninetenth century, 'Steward to Lord Feversham at Duncombe Park near Helmsley, and who moved south to Tottenham in 1857 to start a nursery business'. For Ampleforth, it is an occasion to remember and give thanks for the contribution of the family to Ampleforth, in that almost 50 of the family have been in the school, two have been monks, and there has been extraordinary generosity on the part of the family to the development of Ampleforth.

Michael Rochford (1819-1883) was the gardener at Duncombe Park, just outside Helmsley. Michael married Sarah Mumford and they had eleven children, seven boys and four girls. His fifth child, Joseph Rochford (1856-1932) went to Turnford in the Lea Valley on 15 August 1882; here he built his first glasshouse and thus founded the nursery business. The Grower [17 August 1957], writing on the 75th anniversary of the foundation in 1882, said that 'Joseph Rochford was the most brilliant of his family - full of ideas, and a determination to see them succeed'. Joseph, who had been born in Yorkshire, 'was keen, energetic, and of great thoroughness; he erected his first nursery on new and scientific lines as to heating, ventilation, water supply and borders. He was the pioneer of the huge glasshouse industry which commenced at Turnford and which subsequently spread throughout the Lea Valley. He was always keen to adopt the latest and best methods, and quite early on initiated the standardisation of glasshouse building. He was soon erecting glasshouses by the acre, where others were erecting ones and twos. He displayed distinct engineering ability, and was the inventor of the horizontal tubular boiler eventually widely used in horticulture and which became known as the Rochford Boiler. His style of building glasshouses and methods of growing were copied by thousands of nurserymen in the United Kingdom, the Channel Islands and indeed worldwide. When Joseph Rochford commenced business, the tomato had but recently been introduced to Convent Garden as a desirable salad ingredient, and as the demand increased, he set the example of building tomato houses on a large scale, at the same time beginning the culture of grapes and cucumbers.'

Joseph married Mary Margaret Leech and they had eight children. Two of Joseph's sons, Joseph Patrick (JP) (OA1901, died 1965) and Bernard (Barney) (OA1905, died 1968) joined the business and ran the company throughout the Second World War. Later directors were Lionel Leach (OA33, died 1996), Peter Rochford (OA33) and John Addington (Downside, now Lord Sidmouth).

Fr Abbot spoke of 41 Old Amplefordians in the family, including two members of the community, Fr Martin Rochford (OA19, died 1976) and Fr Julian Rochford (B41, died 1993). In each generation of descendants from Michael and Sarah Rochford, except for the second generation, there are Amplefordians. Research for this note increases Fr Abbot's number of 41 to 44, and in addition, four Amplefordians married into descendents of Michael Rochford, making a combined total of 48. It is probable that some have been missed, so there may be more. Of the third generation, the grandchildren of Michael and Sarah Rochford, thirteen came to Ampleforth and another married an Amplefordian. These thirteen were Ernest Rochford (OA03), Harry Rochford (OA04), Charles Rochford (OA07 or10) and Walter Rochford (OA) [sons of Thomas Rochford (1949-1901)]; John [Jack] Rochford (OA), Raymond Rochford (OA02), Leonard Rochford (OA14), Fr Canon Clement Rochford (OA16, died 1978). Sidney Rochford (OA16), Donglas Rochford (OA19 – Fr Martin Rochford OSB, died 1976) [sons of John Rochford (1851-1919)]; Joseph Patrick Rochford (OA01, died 1965) and Bernard [Barney] Rochford OBE KSG (OA05, died 1968) [sons of Joseph Rochford (1856-1932). In addition Eleanor Rochford, sister of Joseph Patrick and Barney, married an Amplefordian, Willie Dobson (OA1911, died 1963).

Of the fourth generation, eight great grand-children came to Ampleforth and two married Amplefordians. The eight were Tom Rochford (OA) and Fr Derek Rochford (B42, died 1997) [grandsons of Thomas Rochford (I849-1901); Joseph P Rochford (OA33), Stephen Christopher Rochford (OA35, died 1940), Bernard Rochford (OA36), Anthony Rochford (OA38, died 1943), Paul Rochford [B41 – Fr Julian Rochford OSB, died 1993], David Dobson (E42) [grandsons of Joseph Rochford]. Two grand-daughters of Joseph Rochford (I856-1932) married Amplefordians: Joan Mary Rochford married Lionel Leach (O33, died 1996) and Ann Corble married John Nevill (O46).

Of the fifth generation, twelve came to Ampleforth and one married an Amplefordian. The twelve are Thomas Rochford (W64), The Hon Jeremy Addington (B64), Peter Leach (T64), Stephen Leach (H65) [who married the daughter of an Amplefordian, Edward Dobson (C31, died 1969)], John Paul Rochford (C70), John Rochford (J73), Thomas Rochford (J79), Anthony Rochford (C80), Michael Burnford (J66), James Burnford (J76), Richard Burnford (H78), Thomas Burnford (H86). Susan Addington married John Manassei (C56).

Of the sixth generation descendents of Michael Rochford, eleven came to Ampleforth: Robert Leach (D92), Benedict Rochford (W91, died 1996), Gregory Rochford (W94), Luke Massey (D95), Guy Massey (D97), Damien Massey (D97), Mark Leach (D99), Peter Massey (D01), Edward de la Rue (currently T – born 1986), Harry de la Rue (currently T – born 1989) and James Burnford (currently J – born 1990).

Fr Abbot spoke at the Mass of the 'considerable financial support' received from the family by Ampleforth, notably the support for the building of the Abbey Church and the sculpting of the new starute of St Benedict that stands at the east side of the Abbey Church, in front of the Central Building. In respect of the Abbey special mention should be made of Barney Rochford (OA05) – when he died in 1968, the monastic community sang a full Dirge in the Abbey Church, the Office of the Dead normally reserved for moaks. In respect of the statue of St Benedict, special mention should be made of Leonora Wade [died 2 September 2003], one of eight children of Barney and Angela Rochford; she is the sister of Bernard (OA36), Anthony (OA38) and Paul [B41 – Fr Julian].

# The full text of Fr Abbot's homily at Mass at Brompton Oratory on 25 November 2004 is:

We are here to give thanks for nearly 400 descendants of Michael Rochford, born in 1819, one time gardener, my research tells me, at Duncombe Park, Helmsley, who later moved south to better climate and better gardens. He and his wife Sarah had

#### THE ROCHFORD FAMILY AND AMPLEFORTH

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

eleven children and 45 grandchildren, the foundation of your remarkable family. Fr Benet at Ampleforth has a copy of the family tree produced in the late 1990's by Celia, he showed it to me yesterday. The readings you have chosen for this mass of thanksgiving, echo the profound truth, that this family and all its descendants are truly part of the body of Christ, shown eloquently by your decision to precede your AGM with this Mass. First things first and the seven priests and religious I spotted in that family tree would be particularly pleased. They would ensure that all the deceased members of your family are part of this Eucharist. We remind ourselves in this holy place, that the Eucharist is the one moment when we transcend our world, we engage in an act of thanksgiving which brings to us the words of Christ as we have listened to them in scripture, and brings us to the real presence of the risen Christ in the consecrated bread and wine, the body and blood of Christ. In our Holy Communion we prepare for the eternal life to which each of us is invited. That risen life is alive in our hearts: it grows through our prayer, through our good works and through our honourable living. It prepares us for the moment when we will wake up to that eternal life with Christ, alongside all those members of your family who have gone before us. It is truly a moment when we can reflect with gratitude on the gifts we have received.

In the context of that thanksgiving I wish to be a little bit partial; and offer a very special thank you to those who have supported us at Ampleforth over many generations; two monks in the Community. Fr Martin [Rochford] and Fr Julian, some 41 Old Amplefordians, and considerable financial support. We owe a huge amount to your generosity; our daily prayer in our Abbey Church, so much of which was built by inoney provided by the brothers Joseph and Bernard, is for you all. Alongside that, there stands the sculpture of St Benedict made possible by a most generous donation of Leonora, Fr Julian's sister. Your memory lives on and you will continue to be in our prayers at Ampleforth. I would like to reflect briefly on a chosen few of your family to illustrate some of the important graces you have given. Obviously I am limited by my sources, obituaries printed in the Ampleforth Journal. I have taken three sets of three, and I apologise in advance for leaving out the female side. It would have been different if coeducation had come sooner; I am sure there are many of the women who would provide even better examples. These nine offer wittness to the variety of life, opinion and character within your family.

First the three priests, one a singer, teacher, and pastor who gave much to all with whom he worked: another a biologist, eccentric, enthusiast, swimmer, expert on religious experience, and a prophet ahead of his time, killed in a motor cycle accident; the third, a diocesan priest, who worked for 30 years in a voluntary aided Catholic school as chaplain and teacher; many looked to him for guidance and support.

Next the three who died young: a talented mechanic and wireless operator killed as he crashed landed his aircraft on return from a coastal patrol mission in 1940; second an officer in the Irish Guards who died leading his platoon in an assault on a ridge in Tunisia in 1943; third, a young man who died young from Adult Sudden Death Syndrome before his career in music could get going. Three to remind us that life is fragile, all of us are in the hands of God.

Then the three businessmen: the first two brothers, who took the business forward. The one able, strong-willed, of cool mind and shrewd judgment, awarded the Victoria Medal for Horticulture; his brother, more outgoing and successful at school, Head Boy, Captain of the Football team, first layman from Ampleforth to get a BA at Oxford (Christ Church), successful in business, also awarded Victoria Medal for Horticulture, later chair of the Bench, noted for his public service; the third from the next generation down, an Old Amplefordian who married into the family, also Christ Church, then in the wartime Army before entering the business and becoming Chairman; on retirement ran a wine business and served as a Magistrate.

These three sets of lives remind us of the importance of being ready for the call of God, the importance of responding to that special call to commitment in the priesthood, and finally the reason we are here today, the business sense which establishes and runs a successful enterprise, aware of the market, ready to change and always caring about those who depend on the business for their living.

We give thanks for these blessings and all the other blessings God has given; we remember those who have died, those still in need of our prayer and those who would have liked to have been with us today and cannot.

If we put this into the perspective of our faith, we can do no better than quote from that reading from St Paul. You are God's chosen race, his saints; he loves you and you should be clothed in sincere compassion, in kindness and humility, gentleness and patience. Bear with one another; forgive each other as soon as a quarrel begms. The Lord has forgiven you; now you must do the same. Over all these clothes, to keep them together and complete them, put on love. And may the peace of Christ reign in your hearts ... Always be thankful.

That is a wonderful summary of our Christian faith: to be loved by God, to be compassionate, kind, humble, gentle and patient; to forgive because God has forgiven us, and to do it at once. To love with that outgoing, self-giving, generous love which builds friendship, trust and hope. If we have all that, not only do we have peace within, but we give that peace to others. These are the gifts we can be truly thankful for.

Our Mass is that thanksgiving. We celebrate the end of a company that has served us all well; a family history going back into the nineteenth century, and at least one monastic community committed to pray for God's blessing on you all.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

## CUM AMBULAVERIS IN IGNE ... An Account of the Ampleforth Abbey Fire Squad, 1942-2002

#### RICHARD FFIELD OSB (A59)

The Fire Squad was disbanded in August 2002 after sixty years' service. It had its origins during the Second World War as a section of the Auxiliary Fire Service. There was a trailer pump, supplied by the AFS, and another one at Gilling Castle. During the war, one monk and one monitor sat up during the night and patrolled the campus as firewatchers in case of incendiary bombs being dropped. Fr Simon Trafford remembered that they were more interested in arresting night prowlers than in looking for fires. The pump could draw water from the static water tank in front of the present Central Building. It is now covered over but it was then open and legend has it that a boy CSM, in full uniform commanding one of the CCF companies paraded on the top walk, inadvertently stepped backwards and fell into it. After the war, the Ampleforth section of the AFS became dormant but Fr Benet still has his Certificate of Honourable Discharge and for many years wore his AFS issue greatcoat when watching rugby matches.

In May 1951, Minimax, the fire extinguisher manufacturers, wrote to Fr Damian Webb referring to a recent fire 'in the rooms above your dormitories' (when, apparently, two Minimax fire extinguishers had not operated satisfactorily). This fire was during the night in 'the Barn', the St Aidan's sixth form rooms above the dormitories. It was caused by a lighted candle falling into a drawer while the boy was asleep. Fortunately, no one was harmed. One boy was found still fast asleep in his bed after the fire and has achieved immortality by being used ever since in House fire drills to illustrate the need for boys to ensure that their neighbours are awake and out of bed when the fire alarm sounds. A Fire Brigade report after this fire noted that the AFS section was no more and, as a result, Fr Damian Webb revived it and formed what has ever since been known as the Fire Squad. It was equipped and trained by the local brigade and wore overalls. There was a trailer pump, meant to be towed by the Ford shooting brake if the latter was not being used. It proved its worth in helping to fight a fire in the bakery behind Big Thompson's shop in the village when the Fire Brigade could not get their pump through to the pond at the back. After this, a jeep was acquired as a towing vehicle, which was parked in the Upper Building garage.

Fr Geoffrey Lynch played an important part in fighting a fire in the roof space of St Cuthbert's in August 1953. Fr Sebastian Lambert was in his bath and the housekeeper was saying: 'It can't be a fire: the building is fireproof'. Fr Edmund Hatton remembers this fire vividly. 'On that occasion I learned to my cost that Minimax fire extinguishers did not operate if pointed downwards. Merely the CO<sub>2</sub> came out. They worked admirably if pointed horizontally or upwards. Because that fire was in the roof timbers the old stirrup pumps worked best.' Perhaps this was the explanation of the earlier malfunctioning.

On the day that the boys were due back in September 1956, Fr Oswald Vanheems dramatically flung open the doors of the monastery refectory during lunch and announced to the community: 'Fire!' There was a fire in the cleaners' cupboard under the stairs to St Aidan's. The Fire Squad's successful attack on this fire brought to light the lack of standardisation of the equipment then in the school. Fr Leonard Jackson, operating the fixed standpipe, halfway up the stairs to St Aidan's, that was supplying water to the fire hose, turned the valve on at the command 'Water on'. However, only a dribble of water came out and then stopped. At repeated shouts of 'Water on', he turned the valve as far as he could, as he had been trained to do. However, the water continued to issue only intermittently at the business end of the hose. It was only later found that this valve was a simple ball valve that only had to be turned 90 degrees to achieve full flow. He had been turning it successively on and off. It was not finmy at the time.

Soon after, two sets of Salvus oxygen breathing apparatus were carried and members of the Squad had been trained in their (somewhat complicated) use. A Land-Rover had replaced the jeep, towing a Signund trailer pump and carrying a Hathaway Mk II portable pump. The eleven monks in the Squad trained regularly.

Three years later we had acquired, from North Yorkshire Fire Brigade, a wartime auxiliary towing vehicle that carried 100 gallons of water and had its own pump and first aid hose reel. In 1962, we had our most serious fire to date: in the Science Prep Room where chemicals were stored. The alarm went on Sunday evening during Vespers and, at first, many thought it was a cipher on the organ. However, those members of the Squad who were not actually on the altar responded and by the time the local brigade arrived, Fr Charles Macauley (who was by now in charge of the Squad) had ventilated the room by throwing up his axe to break the skylight and disperse the smoke, and the fire had been put out by the Squad. At a subsequent training session at Malton Fire Station, a fireman was heard to ask what these vicars thought they were playing at. The officer told him he would not be saying that if he had seen the job the vicars had done with the fire in their laboratories.

The AFS was disbanded in 1968. Fortunately our cordial relations with North Yorkshire Fire Brigade continued, enabling us to obtain from them surplus equipment and fire-fighting kit and helmets. In 1970, we bought an Austin water tender, which quickened our response time as the trailer pump no longer had to be wheeled out and coupled to the towing vehicle. In 1971, two new compressed air breathing apparatus sets replaced the oxygen sets. These were much simpler to use and gave 20 minutes' supply of air that should enable rescues to be made of boys trapped in smoke-logged rooms. Given that our nearest Fire Station, at Helmsley, was about twenty minutes away, this was the chief justification for the Fire Squad: to provide some rescue provision for the six hundred or so boys sleeping in the school. However, the Fire Squad was often called upon for other tasks and Fr Adrian Convery remembers he and Fr Charles using the fire pump to pump out a fish observation tank in the Holbeck, at the bottom of the valley, one cold gloomy day for Ralph Pattisson (C61), a keen biologist in the sixth form. Sometimes the Squad was called on to provide fire cover for visiting service helicopters. On these occasions, we borrowed foam equipment from Malton until we eventually acquired our own.

In 1972, we had the chance to buy a Green Goddess in very good condition with a lot of unused equipment. This stood us in good stead for the following fourteen years. Its featherweight portable pump (that is what it was called but it took four men to carry it) was invaluable for pumping water from the lake to fight a fire in the forest on the other side of the valley. One night we were also able to be of real help to the Fire Brigade fighting a large fire in the sawnill on the other side of the village. It was slightly disconcerting to be told next morning by a boy, who had been watching from St Aidan's Barn window, that he had been waiting for one of the gas cylinders to blow up.

#### CUM AMBULAVERIS IN IGNE ...

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

We trained regularly, sometimes on our own and sometimes at Malton or at the Brigade training school at Ripon. In 1977, the Squad was invited to take part in the Home Office inspection of the County Brigade, which took the form of a simulated fire at Ampleforth. About twenty appliances from all over the county attended. After our first response, we were sent in with breathing apparatus to search under the theatre stage in artificial smoke for two casualties. When these had been found and brought out, we were given the task of lowering a casualty on a stretcher by line from half way up the Abbey tower. Thanks to scout training that Fr Cyril Brooks and Fr Richard ffield had received, we were able to achieve this successfully and were given favourable mention in the Inspector's report. Fr Charles was always looking for opportunities to strengthen our relations with the County Brigade. Not only did he always offer refreshment to crews who turned out to answer alarms from the College, whether false or otherwise, but he made sure that the senior officers were invited to social events at Ampleforth, at Exhibition and Christmas as well as entertaining them on other occasions and arranging presentations on their retirements. This relationship was valued on both sides and his understanding and sympathetic ear was often sought by individuals, while we found understanding advisers when we tried to keep up with the increasingly complex demands of fire prevention legislation in our buildings. Fr Charles was also chairman for some years of the County Fire Liaison Group, set up to improve relations between the Fire Brigade and local industry and small businesses. One afternoon he was hosting a meeting of such a group at Ampleforth when, about teatime, the sound of a twotone siren was heard in the corridor outside. The door burst open to admit members of the Abbey Fire Squad in fire kit pushing a trolley with a cake made in the form of a fire engine to celebrate Fr Charles's 25 years in charge of the Squad.

When the Green Goddess needed new tyres, it cost us less to buy one of two ex-North Yorkshire white-fronted Dennis F4 appliances, carrying a longer ladder (10.5m). The following New Year's Day, 1987, there was a letter from Br Terence Richardson (who had succeeded Fr Charles in command of the Squad) to *The Times*, following an article and picture of a Franciscan Fire Brigade in Poland: 'The good friars of Niepokalanow do not run the only monastic fire brigade in Christendom. The Monks at Caldey, Fort Augustus and Ampleforth have fire brigades which answer calls from the neighbourhood as well as fighting fires on their own property. All receive generous help from the local county brigades. Our own team has existed since the war and can count a Cardinal Archbishop amongst its former members. Perhaps Niepokalonow is the only brigade to fight fires wearing habits. We always change into firemen's protective clothing.' Through our good relations with the County Brigade, which Fr Charles had assiduously cultivated, Br Terence was able to go on a course for retained leading firemen at the National Fire Service College at Moreton-in-Marsh.

One December afternoon in 1992, the fire siren sounded. Fr Bede Leach, one of the Squad drivers, was in the Estate Office near the fire station and very quickly was able to bring the appliance to the back of the monastery. By this time, several of the Squad had changed into fire kit and could see smoke issuing from one of the rooms above the archway halfway down the monastery drive. Someone called out that it was smoke from burning plastic and poisonous. Fr Richard and Fr Barnabas Pham rigged in breathing apparatus and entered the corridor above the archway, dragging first-aid hose with them off the hose reel on the machine while Fr Bede got the pump going. Inside, it was pitch black and full of smoke. Feeling their way along the passage, they could feel it getting hotter but could see no fire until a faint orange glow became visible just above head level. Fr Richard turned on the water jet and aimed at it, whereupon the glow started dancing from side to side. The black, oily smoke was so thick that it took him a few moments before he realised that all he was hitting was a light bulb hanging from the ceiling! He was then able to break a window to ventilate the space and use the spray jet to extinguish a plastic shower cubicle that was in flames. It had caught light from a blowlamp left during his lunch break by the plumber who was installing it. The rapid turn-out (under a minute) and successful fighting of this fire and the congratulations received from the Helmsley Brigade who arrived soon after, were ample justification for the regular afternoons of training that members of the Squad had undertaken. [Twelve years later, a couple of weeks after Fr Richard joined the monastery of Christ the Word in Zimbabwe, Fr Barnabas and he were once more to be together fighting fires in the dark. Four fires broke out in the bush around the nearby convent one night. These took five hours to extinguish, with the aid of bucket chains provided by the girls from the school, and we wished that the Dennis fire appliance that had recently been acquired by the since disbanded Fire Squad had been available to us.]

Six months later, the value of this training and the consequent confidence of the Squad in themselves and in each other were again shown in a fire while Fr Richard, then in charge of the Squad, was away. A boy in the Upper Building noticed smoke coming from St Dunstan's housemaster's bedroom windows at 7.20 pm. He dialled 888 to sound the siren that called out the Fire Squad at the same time as boys inside the house heard an explosion and, seeing smoke, sounded the house alarm to evacuate the house. This time the regular drivers were not available and it took eleven minutes for Fr Robert Igo, who had not driven it before, and Fr Christian Shore (a retired member of the Squad) to bring the appliance to St Dunstan's. Fr Barnabas again led the attack in breathing apparatus while hoses were deployed outside the building as well, and the fire was extinguished before getting into the roof space and before Helmsley arrived thirteen minutes later. An electrical fault had started the fire, which had reached some curtains and then developed rapidly: the explosion heard was the shattering of the window because of the pressure of hot gases. Fr Christian said that he was impressed with the speed and efficiency with which all was done. So was the boy who had called out the Fire Squad and he received the gift of Ampleforth cuff-links that was customary on these occasions.

We had long felt the need for a longer ladder as most of our buildings are of three storeys and, in 1993, the purchase of a 1975 Dodge DK850 enabled us to carry a 13.5m ladder. The pump also had a high-pressure stage for the first aid hose reels, which made them much more effective. This machine featured with us in an article in the Daily Express and in a local TV feature. Over the next two years, there was a series of small fires around the campus, all of which were speedily dealt with. During this time, Fr Raphael Jones took over command of the Squad. This was a great step forward as he had had professional fire-fighting experience during his time in the RAF. He dealt with a fire in the boiler room of Bolton House during the summer holidays. He obtained VHF radio: one set for the appliance, one in the control room next to the Archway and two (later three) handheld sets. These proved to be a considerable asset, not least when a maintenance technician had inadvertently switched off the trace mechanism for alarm calls. There was a fire alarm in the middle of one night with no indication of where it was from. The radios made it possible to check out all the buildings on the campus and report back, fortunately negatively, very quickly so that the monks on the Squad could get back to bed.

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

When Fr Raphael moved to our parish in Workington, Fr Richard resumed command of the Squad. Monks now began their training with the Squad in the second year of their noviciate. This meant they could get a solid grounding before being embroiled in the demands of afternoon activities in the school. Through the kindness of West Yorkshire Fire Brigade, we were able to re-equip ourselves with much more comfortable and serviceable fire-fighting uniform and helmets. In the summer of 1999, we bought from Humberside Fire Brigade a Dennis DS appliance. This had an automatic gearbox, power steering, was six inches narrower than our previous machines and so was a joy to drive. It ended one of the most serious headaches for those in charge of the Squad: providing an adequate number of trained drivers. We had only recently been able to arrange for Br Edwin Cook to gain his HGV licence through the kindness of North Yorkshire Brigade who trained him. This machine was eventually blessed by Fr Abbot nearly two years later, adorned with its new badge: St Laurence's gridiron surrounded by a quotation from Isaiah: 'Cum Ambulaveris in Igne' ('When you walk through the flames ...' and, Isaiah goes on: 'they will not touch you').

In the early '90s, it had been proposed that we become a volunteer station of North Yorkshire Fire Brigade, such as exist in the villages of Goathland, in the middle of the moors, and Leyburn in the middle of the Dales. However a change in Chief Officer, and the more stringent insurance requirements that were coming in, meant that this idea came to nothing. At various times the possibility of involving members of the school was also considered. There were school fire brigades in Scotland at Rannock School (since closed) and Gordonstoun. However, they have much more frequent call-outs to the locality than we have ever experienced and it was judged that it would be too difficult to maintain interest and enthusiasm. Meanwhile, the rise in false alarms, due to the installation of smoke and heat detectors and break-glass alarms in virtually every room in the College, led to an impossible burden being placed on the monks in the Squad who were expected to turn out and change at every alarm. Eventually the North Yorkshire Brigade oversaw the replacement of the Squad with a much simpler rapid response system whereby one monk goes to the source of the alarm, to which he is alerted directly, by a pager, and either calls the Brigade or cancels the alarm.

However, over the years, generations of boys have left the school knowing, after the House fire-drills organised by the Squad, that if they are ever caught in fire, there are four inches of clear air at floor level.

#### COMMUNITY NOTES

We give below a complete list of the Community, with their places of residence (if not at the Abbey) in September 2004:

**R**t Rev TIMOTHY WRIGHT (T60) Abbot Rt Rev AMBROSE GRIFFITHS (A46) Bishop Emeritus, Leyland Very Rev Fr George Corrie Prior Rt Rev Abbot Patrick Barry (W35) Abbot of Lindisfarne, St Louis Fr Jeremy Sierla Subprior Very Rev Fr Benet Perceval (W34) Cathedral Prior of Durham Very Rev Fr Dominic Milroy (W50) Cathedral Prior of Chester Very Rev Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53) Cathedral Prior of Norwich Fr Edward Delepine Colwich Fr Martin Haigh (E40) Leyland Fr Theodore Young (D40) Grassendale Fr Edmund Hatton (O40) Osmotherley Fr Benedict Webb (A38) Fr Justin Caldwell (B47) Fr Augustine Measures (W45) Brownedge Fr Aidan Gilman (A45) Plantation House Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44) Fr Adrian Convery (O49) Fr David Herbert O'Brien Brownedge Fr Rupert Everest (E50) Fr Charles Macauley (D50) Easingwold Fr Mark Butlin (O49) Fr Michael Phillips (E52) Workington Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) Grassendale Fr Edward Corbould (E51) Fr Dunstan Adams Fr Anselm Cramer (O54) Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O51) Fr Alban Crossley Zimbabwe Fr Stephen Wright (T56) Workington Fr Francis Davidson Brownedge Fr Gregory Carroll Plantation House Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) Parbold Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49) Fr Aelred Burrows Brownedge Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58) St Benet's

Fr David Morland (H61) Grassendale Fr Jonathan Cotton (H60) Leyland Fr Felix Stephens (H61) Warrington Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53) Novice Master Fr Matthew Burns (W58) Infirmarian Fr Edgar Miller (O61) Steward Fr Richard ffield (A59) Zimbabwe Fr Francis Dobson (D57) Fr Christopher Gorst (O65) Fr Justin Price Grassendale Fr Alexander McCabe Fr Peter James (H69) Fr Cyprian Smith Fr Bernard Green St Benet's Fr Terence Richardson (J72) Osmotherley, Prior Fr Antony Hain Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas Fr Bede Leach Fr Bernard McInulty Osmotherley Fr Cuthbert Madden Fr James Callaghan Fr Barnabas Pham Zimbabwe Fr Paul Browne Workington Fr Andrew McCaffrey Fr William Wright (A82) Choirmaster Fr Raphael Jones Brownedge Fr Kentigern Hagan Fr Robert Igo Zimbabwe Fr Gabriel Everitt Headmaster Fr Cassian Dickie Knaresborough Fr Xavier Ho Brownedge Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby (O87) Fr Luke Beckett Fr Oswald McBride Fr Chad Boulton Fr Damian Humphries Brownedge Fr Colin Battell Brownedge, Prior Fr Paschal Tran Osmotherley Br Kieran Monahan Fr Edwin Cook

Fr Sebastian Jobbins Fr John Fairhurst Br Nathanael Black *Brownedge* Fr Rainer Verborg Fr Wulstan Peterburs Br Cosmas Wilson Br Philip Rozario St Benet's, studies Br Columba Moujing

Br Brendan McEntee Novice Br Miles Attfield Novice

#### FR WILFRID MACKENZIE 1911-2004

Fr Wilfrid entered the monastery at Ampleforth in 1930 among a remarkable group of fellow novices and others above and below him. He was, together with some of these others, an example of the power and strength of God working in a person who might have simply sunk himself as a monk into the worldly pastimes that he also much enjoyed and indulged in. But in the event he became a holy man, a devoted monk, a person who touched the lives of those who got to know him.

Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie was born in Madras on 15 September 1911, baptised Ian. He remained in India until he was seven, and he retained a great interest in India and its affairs, reminiscing of the British Raj, not so much from his memory as from conversations with his mother and reading. In fact a favourite author of his was Rudyard Kipling, and he loved *The Jingle Book, Kim, The Maltese Cat*, and other tales from India. He used to marvel at the wonderful style of life that the British ascendancy led in India, and one felt he wished it might return! This early part of his life was important in his whole formation.

His father was an engineer and, from all accounts, rather aloof. In fact Wilfrid used to admire his father and the old-fashioned ways of the early part of the 20th century. When he saw modern fashion in anything, clothes or music or styles of life he would remark: 'What would my father or mother have thought of that?' The impression given of the Mackenzie household was that father was at his books in his study, not to be disturbed, and the two boys were brought up by their mother and by the various domestic servants they employed. In India this would have meant an ayah (nanny), a cook, a cleaner, a dhobi man (laundry man), woodcutter and so forth. It was not unusual for an ordinary British family to have a dozen or so servants.

His mother was the Catholic, and she became one through the good offices of a Jesuit in India who instructed her in the faith. Her faith was old fashioned and strong and no doubt because of her affection for the Jesuits, after prep school in Newcastle for a short time, he was sent to the Jesuit school of Mount St Mary's near Sheffield. The family lived then in Newcastle and probably through the parish in Jesmond his mother met Mrs Rabnett, whose son was at school at Ampleforth and later entered the monastery as our famous Fr Cuthbert Rabnett. Mrs Rabnett had heard that young Ian was at the Mount, but she advised Mrs Mackenzie that the young boy would do much better if he went to Ampleforth. All his life Wilfrid was devoted to his mother in a particular way. She was a source of wisdom for him and a role model that he used to offer for other mothers. Probably she, too, accepted her lot as the companion of her hard-working and rather distant husband, immersed in his business affairs. One aphorism of hers that Wilfrid loved to quote was: 'Pity the wife whose husband does not smoke!'Wilfrid never took to political correctness!



At Mount St Mary's, Ian Mackenzie was very happy. Indeed one of his endearing characteristics was to make the best of the particular circumstances of the moment. He took a pet with him to Mount St Mary's school, a duck! When asked how on earth was that possible, both the fact of it, and how he avoided being teased by the others, he used to shrug his shoulders and say, 'I'm not sure'. Possibly his large size would put off other boys who might have taken him on in a fight. He liked the Jesuit teachers, but showing the independent spirit that was his all life long, he told his fellow classmates that when he was at Ampleforth he would come back to the Mount and beat them at rugby. That might well have happened in those days. He did not feel attracted to Jesuit ways such as the 'examen' twice a day, or what he thought was their rather 'inhuman' style. He thanked God that he had found

Photograph by Michael Dunne (A46)

the Benedictine way, which he felt was far the better, just as being English was far better than being of any other nationality. Later on in Preston he was intrigued and fascinated when "invited to have lunch with the Jesuits at St Wilfrid's. He always hoped to meet some of his former teachers of Mount St Mary's.

He loved Ampleforth and it would be interesting to know more how his monastic vocation first came to bud in his heart and then led him to enter the noviciate. He was in the school from 1924 to 1930 and he could remember many of those in the 'form' with him. He developed his passion for sport and the countryside, especially rugby football and hunting. He was not academic but a loyal, conservativeminded, traditional young man with a strong streak of independent thinking. In fact the 'prejudices' of his family in which the word 'socialist' was never mentioned, were simply strengthened and reinforced in his education. He only listened to those with whom he agreed. Certainly he was like that later on in life.

Wilfrid joined the noviciate in 1930, together with seven others. Among them were people very different, like Aelred Graham, Bruno Donovan, Alban Rimmer, Robert Coverdale, Aldhelm Finnear, and among those in the year subsequent were James Forbes, Mark Haidy and Jerome Lambert. Many of these were colourful characters that might have influenced a young and impressionable youth. Not Wilfrid! He remained steadily the person he was to become, devoted to God,

devoted to an Ampleforth of a certain steady, unchanging and increasingly mythological existence, devoted to the people and the place where God put him. If possible that should be near the fells where he could enjoy the hunt or at least near a golf course. Essentially Wilfrid was uncomplicated and single-minded, and seemed a person who would find it more easy to stay on the God-given path that he knew than to swerve off it. One wonders if he influenced those contemporaries of his in monastic life, or did they simply see in him the good, devoted young man that many came to love and revere?

His monastic training was not eventful, except that he held Fr Placid Dolan as his mentor and model. This great monk was both an innovative thinker and a deeply spiritual man and the wide sweep of Fr Placid's interests was only equalled by the originality of his views. But what interested Fr Placid most of all were the things of the Spirit, and on his illness in 1941 he went to recuperate at Skins farm where Mr and Mrs Mackenzie then resided in Derbyshire. So Wilfrid had many occasions to know him and hear his mother speaking of him. Wilfrid did not have the same intellectual gifts as Fr Placid, but he followed his spirit. Later on in life, when Wilfrid would reflect on his brethren and their strange ways, to his way of thinking, he would remark. 'That person never had the right guru to guide him'.

In Cardiff in 1943 there was no hunting but the Cardiff Arms Park was within the confines of the Parish. This was his first parochial experience apart from his wartime priestly work in Coxwold and around Ampleforth, a very different scene. In all the eight parishes in which he served, he entered the pastoral world enthusiastically. Parishioners love a priest who also enjoys hobbies and sport, so when he persuaded his parish priest to delay confessions until after the international matches were over, it would have been another effective pastoral tool for his work. He enjoyed Welsh rugby if his comments 50 years later are anything to go by.

In Workington he was known for his work among the young, as well as outings with the Blencathra foxhounds. His pastoral zeal and the love of the people wherever he served evoked responses that lasted all his life. Wilfrid, when at Leyland, used to go back to Workington for holidays, and after 50 years he was still remembered and loved.

He was a parish priest from 1956 to 1979, first at Lostock Hall, near Preston and later at Easingwold near Ampleforth. He was known for his quiet, steady approach, conservative and fair. At Lostock Hall he left his mark in adding a tower and two bays to the church. In Easingwold he found the Yorkshire folk rather closed compared to those in the North-West. He went to Fr Denis Marsall, a life-long friend and asked him what was the matter with the Yorkshire people. 'Don't you know?' replied Denis 'that these Yorkshire folk are like that because they are still afraid that the Danes might invade them again'. Wilfrid was known for his Volkswagen Beetle car, his dog and his quiet, continuous work for the people. He had developed over the years a liking for golf, and played on his days off when not hunting.

After four years in St Joseph's, Brindle, Wilfrid came to Leyland where he remained for 20 years, from 1983 to 2003. Back in the North-West, no longer a parish priest, he became an assiduous and kind visitor of the people. Wilfrid was kind to his housekeepers, and could not come to terms with the modern style of parishes without resident housekeepers. Mary Nightingale, who was with him in Easingwold, was devoted to him, and later at Brindle he used to take the housekeeper there, a certain Mary, shopping each Saturday to Blackburn. She was devoted to him because of his kindness and understanding. Later in Leyland he

became the friend of those ladies who worked in the house because of that courtesy and understanding. This continued for the last year and a half in the infirmary in Ampleforth, where the nurses loved him. He used to pretend (and perhaps it was not a pretence) that he did not quite know where he was in those last months of his life, but he remained content.

From 1979 he was able easily to be part of the fell hounds in the Lake District and he continued this interest until his last year in Leyland. He was well known to the huntsmen and the officials of the hunt, visiting them in their homes and even ministering to them pastorally. He used to make a habit to attend the Rydal Show each year, even when hunting was over for him, as he had reached his 90th year.

Wilfrid had many qualities as well as limitations. He was compassionate, a much loved confessor both for the brethren and for the people. We would receive telephone calls from parishioners asking if it was Wilfrid hearing confessions on a Saturday night. He was not an intellectual, but he was a wise thinker and an assiduous reader. He must have read David Knowles' three volumes dealing with monastic life in medieval England four or five times. He also read novels and he loved poetry. He was a deep, if slow, thinker, a wise man with a capacity for shrewd judgements about others. He also used to love the Scriptures and he would take a Jerusalem Bible and sit in the House Chapel in Leyland for an hour or so on many an evening, later on falling asleep in there before retiring to bed.

He failed to come to terms with Vatican II. Like Fr Placid Dolan he was essentially an individualist. He never addressed himself to collective humanity. He had no concept of the purpose of Vatican II. In fact the only positive thought he had about Vatican II was that it had the good effect of putting an end to scrupulosity.

He had no understanding of 'collegiality', 'collaborative ministry', 'the theology of communion' or the 'spirituality of communion'. This was all a closed book to Wilfrid. He saw no point in ecumenism, although he was contreous to the individual non-Catholic. He used to tell me that there was no point in listening to the laity, rather a parish priest should tell them what to do. Instinctively he was a 'Little Englander' and he did not understand why foreigners could not adapt to English ways. He failed to understand the Irish, and found his Irish brethren difficult. In fact various priests and religious of different nationalities did come to stay in Leyland, and with some of them Wilfrid struck up a friendship. This was despite himself, and because of his courtesy. But it would also be fair to say that some companions he found impossible, and these might sometimes be his own brethren or the guests.

In all this we come back to Wilfrid the man, the priest and the monk. He did have limitations, and he could be frustrating for a person who was more in tune with the modern world and modern Church, or simply held different views. But once you got behind all that you discovered a person in whom love and suffering had formed him to become almost naturally self-disciplined to follow his clear path. He was dedicated to the divine office, and did manage to join in when we began saying office in common in the parish. But he used to ask the question, 'Why all this psalm saying?', and some bits of the scriptures he found difficult to understand and accept, like the Apocalypse. He would read it dutifully, but then tell you it was all nonsense. He had all the monastic instincts, with a feeling for obedience and community life, belonging to our Ampleforth conventus with its history and style of monasticism. He might not fully understand the modern ways of the monastery, but it was his home. He was devoted to the mass, and at the end when he could not preside on his

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

own he would concelebrate. This continued right up to the end of his life as he was taken down the cloister to conventual mass or to the Abbot's chapel.

A striking and God-like quality was his detachment from things. When it became clear that he could no longer drive, there was no lamentation. He simply gave up his beloved last Volkswagen Beetle car and resorted to walking. When he could no longer visit the people he remained content in his room, reading, going for short strolls, and was not a burden on the others. He was a self-sufficient person, at peace with himself, and so able to be a guide and support for others.

In the end his failing memory and his physical weakness led him to return to the infirmary at the Abbey Visitors came and he was content, as gradually he grew less able to read and to hold conversations. He died peacefully after a short illness, surrounded by the love of his brethren and the nurses in his ninety-third year.

Jonathan Cotton OSB

Fr Abbot clothed six novices, Br Columba Moujing on 4 September 2003, Br Romuald Fairley, Br Simon Rand and Br Basil Woodley on 1 December, Br Brendan McEntee on 1 June 2004 and Br Miles Attfield on 8 September 2004. Br Columba made his Simple Profession on 8 September 2004, but Brs Romuald, Simon and Basil have returned to lay life. On 4 July 2004 Bishop John of Middlesbrough ordained Fr Paschal Tran, Fr Sebastian Jobbins, Fr Rainer Verbog and Fr Wulstan Peterburs.

An occasional Anglican Eucharist has been celebrated in the Crypt, for our Anglican students, by Fr Michael Cartwright, who succeeded Fr David Newton as Vicar of Ampleforth during the year. (It may be worth a note that one of his predecessors was Bishop Ullathorne's great-great-grandfather.)

Bishop Ambrose Griffiths has retired as Bishop of Hexham & Newcastle, and is now also in residence at Leyland.

Fr Leo Chamberlain retired as Headmaster at the end of 2003. Although this had been planned for some time, he had to have a hip replacement in August, from which recovery was not quite smooth, and he spent most of October away convalescing. He returned after half term to resume duties. After his retirement he had another operation, on his knee, but was later able to take a sabbatical and travel in Europe and America. In September 2004 he moved to St Benet's Hall to take over the Mastership, following the retirement of Fr *Henry Wansbrough*, who has returned to the Abbey as Master of Studies and Director of the MA Theology course. In the spring the Abbot President appointed him to be Cathedral Prior of Norwich. Fr *Gabriel Everitt* took over as Headmaster in January 2004. He was away during the Autumn term, making numerous visits to other schools.

There are other changes in among those working in the School, following the developments described elsewhere. Fr Oswald McBride takes over the senior part of St Bede's House, the juniors having been given the choice of other houses. Next year the house will re-open as a girls' house, and Fr Oswald will take over St Dunstan's when Gerald Guthrie retires. Fr William Wright takes over as Choirmaster, and will also teach the juniors philosophy and help with the printing side of the Liturgy Office. Fr Terence Richardson was elected our Delegate to General Chapter, which meets at Buckfast next July. Fr Benet Perceval celebrated seventy years 'in the habit' (or including his time in the school, 78 years' residence), and Fr Anselm Cramer (Fr

There is now a bypass road west of Alban Roe House (old JH: it is now ARH) which enables us to prevent, or try to prevent, all the traffic passing the back of the

monastery. Since we are now using the former St Cuthbert's building as the West Wing of the monastery – we have been unequal to devising a more interesting name – this makes the pathway between the two markedly more safe. For nearly a year now we have had barriers in place, so that there is no through route (except for utility or emergency vehicles) directly past the monastery: all traffic for the School use the Aumit Lane entrance, near St Thomas's. A further inconvenience has been that nearly two years ago the road to Oswaldkirk collapsed just down the hill from St Thomas's house, and for some fifteen months the road was officially closed (and for three of them, literally so).

Fr Edgar Miller (and earlier Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas) has been directing the needed conversions and provision of furniture, and has so far set up an Oratory or Chapter Room (the former Chapel of St Cuthber's). Gradually the West Wing has been converted to make room for monks, monastic guests, and part of the library. The architect Martin Stancliffe has been discussing a plan for a Link to connect it with the Monastery, and there have been other ideas in the air about adaptation or development of existing under-used buildings like the old farm. Work has also been done on the establishment of a Conservation Plan for the Abbey Church (a Grade II listed building) and its environment. Such buildings are now expected to have such a plan. Attention has also been given to the Church bells: the smaller (and older, 1659) of the two, Giles, has been silent for some time as it had proved difficult to find replacement parts for the control gear. This has now been entirely renewed, and like everything else is now run by a chip, and is in part automatic.

There have been other additions. John Bunting, who taught art in the school for many years, died in November 2002: he bequeathed to the Community a bronze statue, the Good Samaritan, which stands on the lawn behind the monastery, near where there used to be a large chestnut tree. It was unveiled and blessed by Fr Abbot on 27 March 2004. Within the main Monastery the old Calefactory, which had become our Oratory, now moved to the West Wing, has been made a centre for newspapers, reference books, notices, email, computers and stationery. The old Lecture Room ('Scripture Room') is now the vesting room, so that only the celebrant and ministers use the Sacristy. In the Calefactory we now have a small sink and water-boiler, disguised by Fr Edgar as a panelled pine cupboard, matching the old cowl cupboard. This improves the production of tea and coffee, without which, it appears, the Church would not survive. At the same time, a laundry room has been made out of the old firewood store in the basement, and the control mechanism of the lift has been entirely renewed. There have been one or two visits from visiting thieves recently, so we now have combination locks on the monastery doors: we were perhaps the last monastery in Britain to adopt this arrangement.

When Fr Abbot went to Iran after Easter, this time with Fr Bonaventure Knollys, Dr Anthony O'Mahony and Fr Michael Barnes SJ, two theologians from Heythrop College in London, to further the development of dialogue with the professors at Qum, a large theological 'seminary', they were so pleased that they offered him the gift of a true Persian carpet. It is newly made (by machine) but to balance that it is so big that it had to come in three pieces, and fills the entire Cloister: visually this has a strong unifying effect, and it absorbs quite a lot of sound. Woven into the carpet at one end is an inscription,

FROM THE IMAM KHOMEINI EDUCATION AND RESEARCH INSTITUTE QUM TO AMPLEFORTH ABBEY IN PRAYER AND THANKSGIVING TO GOD WHO IS LOVE

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

One might not expect to find a deep-piled carpet in a monastery cloister, but this inscription places the matter in a different and significant light.

During the year the Community has been reflecting at some length on two long-term issues, to consider how to adjust our pastoral work to new conditions, especially the smaller number of priests, and how best to use our unused land and buildings, some of which need quite a lot of work. Twice we enjoyed the hospitality of the Tempests at Broughton (Skipton) which is about half way between the Abbey and the main body of the Missions.

Fr Asfaw Tecle, a Cistercian from Eritrea (his monastery was originally founded from an Italian house) stayed with us from August to Christmas, to improve his English after his studies in Rome, for he was fluent in Italian. Another guest who was with us for some time was Andrew Genzler, an American Lutheran ordinand from Oxford, before returning to resume his studies in the US.

In August 2003 our Post Office closed, with the final retirement of Billy Spence. So efficiently has the Procurator's Office stood in for this that plans to try to establish a Post Office within the school have been given up. There is a real one in the village, so no one is put out. In October twelve hundred people visited the 'Apple Day', a national event hosted by Br *Rainer Verbag* and the Saint Alban Centre. They were spread out from 10 am to about 5 pm, and caused no particular problems.

The altar built (by Fr Thomas Cullinan) for the television broadcast of Sunday Mass in 1970 and later altered by Fr *Alban Crossley*) has reached the end of its safe life, so Fr Edgar adapted an old Thompson one to give it a larger surface area. On Sunday evenings the time of Vespers and Compline have changed to 5.15 and 7.45, so as to give the Community a longer evening once in the week. Sunday supper is therefore at 6.00, which helps the staff.

In November 2003 Fr Abbot went to Buckfast to assist the Abbot President in their Visitation, and returned in January to attend the Blessing of Abbot Philip Manahan. In December he spent some days meeting officials in Rome. In January twenty-five of the signatories of the Ampleforth Covenant assembled for a twenty-four hour meeting or day of recollection. They included a Catholic (our Bishop), an Archbishop (York) and a Bishop (Selby), and assorted others. Fr Abbot went to Zimbabwe for his annual visit, taking time off to meet Fr Colin Battell in Addis Ababa: in March he flew to Ireland to visit Br Sebastian Jobbins at Maynooth and Br Kieran Monahan in Dublin.

Fr Thomas Cullinan is at present on sabbatical (but remaining in Liverpool), as is Fr Justin Price, who has opted to go to the USA. Br Kieran has returned from his course in Dublin, which Fr Richard ffield did last year before going to Zimbabwe last autumn. Fr Christopher Gorst, also on sabbatical (leaving Fr Robert Igo, Sub- Prior, in charge at Christ the Word), is doing the same course this year. Br Sebastian has returned to the Abbey and has resumed work in the School. He spent most of the year studying at Maynooth in Ireland, but then spent some months with the Manquehue movement in Chile. Three members came from Chile in the spring, Cristian Destuet, Julio Barr and Juan Pablo Moran. They lived in the monastery but worked mainly in the school. Other long-stay guests were Andras Smohay (from Hungary) and Raphael Heider (A01, from Germany): although working in the School, they came to a number of the Offices, and sometimes ate with the Community. In the summer Br Cosmas Wilson completed Finals at Oxford (in English), where he got a 2:2. Fr Anselm Cramer is Oblate Master, and in November gave their annual retreat to the Oblates of Buckfast. He edited and published for the English Benedictine Congregation a book of papers and source materials (with excellent illustrations in colour) which is the only book on Lamspringe Abbey in any language. The book, of which some parts are in German, is selling well in this country, and steadily in the United States and Germany. Despite its interesting treatment of St Oliver Plunkett, who had close links with Abbot Corker, and whose shrine was for nearly two centuries at Lamspringe (where the martyr is still honoured each year), there has so far been little interest in Ireland. *Lamspringe: an English Abbey in Germany* (ed. A Cramer OSB), Saint Laurence Papers 7, can be obtained from the Abbey Shop, or direct from the Archivist at the Abbey.

Fr Charles Macauley was ill for a while at Easter 2004 with heart-related problems, but is now back in Easingwold parish. He has acquired a part-time curate in Fr Edwin Cook, which is appropriate enough, for Fr Edwin is our current Fire Officer. Fr Edward Corbould has returned to the Abbey, but is in demand for retreats and pastoral work elsewhere. Fr David Morland has taken on the task of Administrator of the large parish at Grassendale while Fr Justin Price is on sabbatical. There are possible developments there in both the local parshes and the schools: in addition to this, an attempt was made in July of this year to set fire to the church, a lot of damage being done. It is now in use again. Fr Bernard Green has been awarded an Oxford Doctorate for his thesis on St Leo the Great, Fr Bernard McInulty was chaplain at Nazareth House, Middlesbrough until March, when the Sisters left and the Home was sold. He then moved to Osmotherley to join Fr Tenence Richardson (Prior), Fr Edmund Hatton and Fr Paschal Tran.

We saw something of Fr Barnahas Pham from Zimbabwe as he spent several months in Rome on a monastic formators' course, and came to the Abbey afterwards. Fr Robert Igo was over for Chapter, and Fr Christopher Gorst also stayed with us before going to Dublin for his course. Fr Chad Boulton has now been Housemaster of St Oswald's for a year, having succeeded Fr Gabriel. He adds to this teaching History. Fr Damian Humphries helps Fr Francis Davidson with the parish of Bamber Bridge, but he spends the weekdays in term as Chaplain to Newman College, Preston. Br Kieran Monahan has returned from his course in Dublin and has become Sacristan and Master of Ceremonies: he has also resumed teaching in the School, Br Nathanael Black continued to provide ever better produced printed work for our Liturgy, including periodic special leaflets for Choir guests on days when Vespers was awkward to follow. He has now moved to Brownedge (St Benedict's) to gain experience of mission life. Fr Wulstan Peterburs is Head of Christian Theology in the School. He has co-edited a book containing the papers given at the Ampleforth-Shia Conference of July 2003, Catholies and Shi'a in Dialogue: studies in theology and spirituality: Ed, Anthony O'Mahony, Wulstan Peterburs, Mohammad Ali Shomali (London: Melisende 2004; ISBN 19017 64370).

70

# NINE CARDINALS AT CONVENTUAL MASS

On Saturday 2 October nearly fifty Cardinals, Archbishops and Bishops joined the community for Mass and lunch before going on to visit York Minster. They were in England for the annual meeting of the Council of European Episcopal Conferences (CCEE), which took place at Hinsley Hall, Leeds, from Thursday 30 September to Sunday 3 October. Its President from 1978 to 1987 was Cardinal Basil: in the light of this connection the bishops had expressed the desire to visit Ampleforth and join the community for Mass, which was celebrated by Abbot Timothy. 'Be sure of our prayers for your work as bishops throughout Europe', he said in his homily, 'our prayers for own Cardinal Cormac, Schönborn of Vienna, Danneels of Malines-Brussels, Bozanic of Zagreb, Lehmann of Mainz, Simonis of Utrecht, Backis of Vilnius, O'Brien of St Andrews's and Edinburgh and Brady of Armagh.

Altogether there were present the leaders of thirty-four European Episcopal Conferences, led by their Benedictine President, Bishop Amédée Grab OSB of Chur in Switzerland. A monk of Einsiedeln, he has been Bishop of Chur since 1998, when he was asked by the Pope to replace the controversial Bishop Wolfgang Haas. He is also President of the Swiss Bishops' Conference. Prior to that he was Bishop of Lausanne, Fribourg and Geneva. Although the visit to Ampleforth was only brief it was nevertheless significant. As Mgr Giordano, Secretary-General of CCEE, wrote to Fr Abbot afferwards, 'Apart from our late arrival, due to unforeseen road restrictions, our brief visit was one of the high points of the Plenary. We achieved a great deal during our working sessions, surprisingly even in the working session after our return from Ampleforth and York Minster!' He concluded, 'The staff of the CCEE secretariat hope and pray that God will continue to bless Ampleforth in the educational work of the College, in your contemplative witness as a monastic community and, more and more, in the initiatives for dialogue with people of other religions.'

#### EUROPEAN ISSUES DISCUSSED

The main issues discussed by the meeting included Christianity's significance in Europe today; ecumenism; the churches and the European Constitution; a Third Ecumenical Assembly; co-operation between bishops' conferences; and CCEE projects, particularly in the areas of evangelisation and pastoral strategy. Looking at the reality of today's Europe and the role played by the UK, Cardinal Cormac, CCEEVice-president, said in his opening remarks: 'We come from countries, some of which have lived comfortably alongside the State, others, for years, oppressed by it. We each witness to the same faith but with different backgrounds, experience and testimony. Bishop Grab set the tone for the discussions with two questions, 'How do others see us?' and 'How do we see ourselves?' He argued that if the answers were very different, it posed a serious communications challenge for the Church. The Church is often perceived as being in competition with secular culture. The Church is seen as one of many possible spiritual alternatives. People often think it has a vision of life opposed to the ethical values embodied today by medical research and there is a tendency for faith to be confined to the private sphere rather than having a public role. He said, 'We are fully, but not exclusively, citizens of this world. This world's values are not enough for us - yet we do not despise them, or look down on our

culture. Our culture is the context for our mission, and the more we understand and respect it, the less of a problem there will be with our work for this culture and for those who live it. Our challenge: to belong to two societies at one and the same time.

The delegates spoke of the key issues that their particular bishops' conferences were focussed on, and considered the importance of asking themselves where the Church is going, what the shape of Europe and its Churches would be twenty years' time, in the light of the need for evangelisation and the declining strength of the Church in continental Europe.

Archbishop Jean Pierre Ricard, Archbishop of Bordeaux, introduced the main theme, the significance and role of Christianity in Europe today. He pointed out that there are moral toxins which Europe has to fight and reject for the sake of its harmonious development: the slide into secularisation, with the phenomena of individualisation and mass production; the tendency to consider religion as a hindrance; and the rise of fundamentalism and terrorism. He also spelt out the ways in which the presence of the Church can be a richness for European society: in defending the dignity of each and every person and family, and especially those most in need such as the poor; creating a distinct and proper relationship between politics and religion; forming a truly ecumenical and inter-religious dialogue; and bringing about a culture of solidarity in a Europe truly open to the world. Three practical engagements were formulated: to strengthen the dialogue with contemporary culture, to look for a closer dialogue with the Islamic communities in Europe, especially in universities, and to campaign for the defence of Sunday as a day dedicated to God.

The second day saw a debate on the present ecumenical state and the Churches' contribution to Europe, introduced by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr Rowan Williams, and Cardinal Cormac. In his introductory remarks to that discussion, Cardinal Cormac spoke about the positive ecumenical experiences of the churches in England and Wales, particularly in the field of theological dialogue on themes such as the Eucharist, ministries and authority. He said there was 'no going back' on the ecumenical path, 'It is a road without an exit,' Dr Williams stressed the importance of 'spiritual ecumenism' which comes from recognising that we all belong to the Body of Christ and from seeing one another as 'a gift'. He spoke of the drive within the Church of England for a 'mission-shaped Church', dedicated to evangelising and giving a new shape to society. Churches have a responsibility to contribute to the development of society: they are not looking for power, they are seeking a public space that gives them visibility and enables them to fulfil this responsibility. He said that the Churches need to develop together a theology and a culture of service. On the future of the ecumenical movement, the Archbishop of Canterbury affirmed that there are uncertainties about the institutional form of unity the Churches will reach, but still the journey has to go on and the ecumenical search continue, through prayer, common witness, meetings, dialogue and authentic friendships.

After the initial dialogue between Cardinal Cormac and Dr Williams, the presidents of the bishops' conferences living in countries where the Orthodox Church is the majority Church pointed out a mixture of light and dark. On one side, divisions still exist between the Orthodox and Catholic Churches of both rites; persisting mutual ignorance, accusations of proselytism, incomprehension. But on the other side, there is growing trust that unity is a gift of God. A new ecumenical commission is being built in Russia; consciousness of sharing common challenges.

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

such as violence and terrorism, is increasing; and meetings between bishops' conferences and holy synods are happening in places such as Serbia. Churches have to free themselves from the anxieties and fears they still bear towards one another and recreate a space of mutual trust. On the basis of these reflections, a discussion about the possibility of a new European ecumenical event took place. The event is seen as a continuation of the process begun with the Basel and Graz gatherings in 1989 and 1997. In particular, it was considered important that an assembly should take the form of a process rooted throughout Europe at local level; secondly, it should be a strong moment of spirituality and communion; and, third, it ought to contribute to a new solidarity between East and West and, therefore, pay particular attention to actively involving the Orthodox Churches in the process. The CCEE plenary assembly expressed its gratitude for an official invitation received from the Churches in Romania.

Another theme on the agenda was the relationship between the Churches and the European institutions, following the approval of the Constitutional Treaty and the debate on the reference to God or the Christian roots of Europe.

A report on the activities of the Commission of the Bishops' Conferences of the European Community (ComECE) opened a discussion on a range of the European Union policy issues of interest to the Church, that is the Constitutional treaty, the Lisbon strategy, migration-related issues, the forthcoming Commission report on Turkey, and bioethical issues that arise in research policy. Particular attention was given to the Constitutional Treaty, its structure, the import of Article 1.52 and other provisions on religious freedom, the final result of the debate on the preamble, and the ratification process.

In the light of all these discussions, it is necessary to strengthen co-operation among the European Bishops' conferences. A key point is the question of evangelisation, and of dialogue with other Churches, religions, beliefs and cultures. For this reason a CCEE Commission on 'Evangelisation and Dialogue' is being set up. Besides that, the CCEE networks on issues including migrations, vocations, communications, catechesis and pastoral care in schools and universities, and responsibility for creation will continue their work during the coming year.

The Plenary Assembly concluded with the solemn celebration of Mass in Leeds Cathedral on Sunday 3 October 2004, followed by a reception hosted by the Lord Mayor of Leeds, Councillor Christopher Townsley.

# MONKS OF LIVERPOOL

In July 2004 seven monk priests, who died there between 1821 and 1840, were exhumed from the vault of the long disused Benedictine church of St Peter's, Seel Street in the old part of Liverpool. As it is a listed building, it will be preserved but for some secular use. As all but one were Laurentians, they were therefore brought back to their monastery, where they were re-interred in the monastery vaults. This was arranged with the kind cooperation of the developers, Urban Splash. The task was made easier – but also much heavier – by the good condition of the lead coffins.

Fr Bede Brewer (1742-1822) was President of the English Benedictine Congregation from 1799 to 1822, and was responsible for the establishment at Ampleforth of the Community of St Laurence's, originally at Dieulouard (Lorraine,

now France), and of the English Benedictine school from Lamspringe in Germany, This occurred between Dec 1802 and April 1803. Fr James Calderbank (1770-1821) was one of the young monks who escaped from the French Revolution. He worked on several missions, including time in London, but died as Brewer's assistant in Woolton, near Liverpool. Fr Benedict Glover (1787-1834), an old boy of Lamspringe, was one of the first novices at Ampleforth. He was elected Prior of Ampleforth in 1818, but declined office. He was however made Superior during a vacancy in 1830. Soon afterwards he was short-listed as Vicar Apostolic of Calcutta, but was not well enough. Fr Joseph Glover (1791-1840) was his brother, educated at Lamspringe and Ampleforth. He spent many years as devoted assistant to Fr Robinson at St Peter's. Fr Thomas Fairclough (1797-1835), from the school at Ampleforth, was elected Prior of Ampleforth in 1834, but declined on grounds of health, which his early death confirms. Fr Gregory Robinson (1780-1837), a surgeon in Nelson's Navy, was one of the first novices at Ampleforth, and later Northern Provincial, ie superior of the Missioners in the old Province of York. The seventh, Fr Denis Allerton (1754-1829), was a Lamspringe monk who went to Knaresborough in 1802, Allerton Park (with the Stourtons), then Aberford. He retired to Liverpool not long before his death, which is why he was in the vault at Seel Street.

#### ST BENET'S HALL 2003-4

The house was full again, with monks from Mount Angel, St Ottilien, Roscrea. Glenstal, Valyermo and St Louis besides our four from Ampleforth. Many of these completed their courses (Fr Bede, Brs Simon, Richard, Cosmas) or are due to complete their doctorates (Frs Bernard and Ezekiel) during the summer. The only other EBC monk was Fr Dermot of Douai, who is doing a part-time doctorate. Of laymen (including three OAs) there were 33, including nine reading Theology. This continues to be a fruitful source of vocations: apart from monks, two of our old members are to be ordained to the priesthood this year, one for Westminster and one for the London Oratory (Rupert McHardy (D92)). Two others are in novitiates, one for the London Oratory, another for the Jesuits.

Our Senior Lecturer in Philosophy, Dr Brian Klug, has added lustre to the name of St Benet's, lecturing in Berlin and USA on Jewish Identity and in Rome (aVatican conference on the family) on the Rights of the Child. Fr Henry again lectured at a Conference in Jerusalem and at the Greek orthodox theology faculty in Lebanon, and also in Rome. Academic final results were not too brilliant, for all four monks received Lower Seconds, two others Lower Seconds, but four Upper Seconds, including Inwook Kim (J00) and John Heaton-Armstrong (E01). First-year results were more promising, including one First and one high Distinction.

The series of vacation residential conferences continued, one on Interpretations of Christ (Fr Bernard Green), one on English Saints (David Farmer), a couple by Fr Henry. The Distance Learning Theology course continued to flourish and develop, expanding to include four monks of Quarr, one of Downside, two sisters from Minster, one from Edgware and (part-time) a headmaster and a journalist. This involves a two-day residential stay (with lectures and visits) six times a year, interspersed with essays emailed to tutors and returned by email with comments. It is validated by the University of Wales, Lampeter. Adjustments are being made to include applicants from USA and Australia who have found the course on the Internet.

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

The rowing team, under the presidency of Br Cosmas, had its best year ever, achieving 'blades' by four bumps in both Torpids and Summer Eights. In both orders we are now higher up the river than ever before. This has been a great morale and team-booster, generating enthusiasm from the whole Hall: during one race Fr Bernard was even spotted running to keep up with the boat. There has also been a Blue for Rugby League (a Downside Old Boy), and we now boast the university captain of polo, who is also the youngest player in Ecuador's national team.

For the first time St Benet's provided the President of the Oxford Union – well, the Acting President (William Samnego-Turner), standing in after electoral malpractice had unseated the candidate for office. There has been a good deal of drama, including the president of the Light Entertainment Society, who encouraged other members of the Hall to participate, and also led his troupe to the Edinburgh Fringe. Ben Smyth continued to sing in Christ Church choir, and occasionally brought a choice little choir to sing at Mass or at parties.

After the extensive recent refurbishment, little has been necessary. The chapel is being redecorated, and Fr Leo has initiated some small internal rationalizations. The summer was dominated by a series of celebrations of the end of Fr Henry's Mastership. There was a dinner at St Benet's, a reception from the Theology Faculty, a dinner in London for old members, a dinner at Worcester College for the Advisory Council, not to mention dinners hosted by various year-groups and Israel-pilgrimage-groups. As a parting present the old members of his 14 years raised a Hardship Fund of over  $\chi_{,35,000}$  for future students of St Benet's.

#### OSMOTHERLEY

We said goodbye to Fr Xavier after five years, and welcomed Br Paschal (now Fr Paschal). He immediately made an impact with his enthusiasm and willingness to get involved. It was noticeable that when the people realised that he would be ordained at Ampleforth, the whole parish wanted to go to the service to pray for Paschal and support him. The Sunday morning parish Masses were therefore cancelled (with the Bishop's blessing). Paschal's first Mass in the parish was the following Saturday at the Lady Chapel – a wonderful celebration, followed by refreshments, Viemamese and European. It was good, too, to welcome back Fr Bernard McInulty after his much appreciated time as chaplain at Nazareth House in Middlesbrough. He has adapted to life back in Osmotherley. We also benefited from the weekly visit of Fr Edwin. He helped us out while Paschal was a deacon, but his energy and helpfulness were evident in the kitchen and the workshop as well as on the altar. We shall miss him.

The Osmotherley house has been redecorated and many of the public rooms refurnished. The downstairs Library/Parlour has new chairs, the library in No 22 has a new carpet and new chairs, the Calefactory has been redecorated, recarpeted and refurnished. We must acknowledge the help given by Fr Hugh in these developments. Frs Edmund, Terence and Paschal have joined the Osmotherley Garden Club. Edmund is our leader in the garden, and a lot has been achieved, especially with the help given by the prisoners who come to assist us. We have had professional guidance from Mike Heagney (E62), a professional gardener. The prisoners come from Kirklevington Grange Prison, just north of Crathorne, actually just outside the parish. They come to us five days a week, and generally for a period of about six months. We have two or three at a time, and they have done a vast amount of work – decorating, gardening, building and paving, joinery and cabinetmaking. They have enjoyed coming and we have benefited. The new altar at Osmotherley was made by one of the prisoners, a talented cabinet-maker. The garden shed (old piggery) has been fitted out, and an impressive steel door fitted (we had had a burglary), the polytunnel was erected (and is now full of enormous tomatoes), the workshop was fettled up and re-roofed, and the windows were replaced.

We have welcomed more guests to stay in the monastery. Most guests have stayed a few nights only, but a few have stayed a week, as a sort of retreat. The guests generally stay in No 20/22 North End. And many of the brethren have come to stay, sometimes in order to catch flights from Teesside Airport. A particular delight has been to welcome young men with a possible vocation. We have had several of these, and have encouraged them to get to know us and then to move on to Ampleforth. It was a great encouragement when one of them, Seamus McEntee went on to become a novice, Br Brendan.

We have continued to welcome a broad spectrum of pilgrimages, including, Catholic schools and confirmation groups. Three highlights were the Bishop of Whitby's Anglican pilgrimage, including a solernn Mass; the annual Ecumenical Pilgrimage, which this year re-enacted John Wesley's visits to Osmotherley and to the Lady Chapel (it was the 250th anniversary of the Village Methodist Chapel this year); and the Catholic Pilgrimage of Reparation, held in pouring rain, with large numbers praying all day, crammed into the Lady Chapel. One regular pilgrimage has come to an end: the monthly Pilgrimage for Peace was attracting fewer people, and we have called a halt. On the other hand, the monthly Pilgrimage for Life (on the first Saturday of the month) has gone from strength to strength. It is backed by a very enthusiastic and committed group of Third Order Franciscans from Leeds. The First Friday afternoon Mass at the Lady Chapel has similarly continued to attract a regular group of lay people, many from the Northallerton parish, led by Mrs Flora James.

The Lady Chapel complex has been rewired. This has been a massive job, and was done in such a way as to allow pilgrimages to continue throughout. The prisoners have been active at the Lady Chapel too. In a unique partnership between the National Park, Kirklevington Grange Prison and the church, we built a new prayer path up to a vantage point above the Lady Chapel. The path is carefully graded to be disabled-friendly and is about 500m long. It was made as a memorial to Monsignor Canon Peter Storey and to others who loved (and worked at) the Chapel, including Bill Atkinson and John Campbell (both of Middlesbrough). The cottage at the Lady Chapel has been redecorated by Fr Paschal and Fr Bernard, and new carpets were bought for the bedrooms.

We have continued to assist in local parishes. Fr Edmund has an ongoing link with Stokesley and Great Ayton. For a while Fr Terence was celebrating Mass regularly in Kirklevington Grange Prison. Ecumenically the new development this year has been the United Service at 11.30am in Hutton Rudby on Good Friday. This attracted some hundred people to hear a conflated version of the Passion, read in parts. Perhaps influenced by the Mel Gibson film, it was voted a success, and to be repeated next year.

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

# ZIMBABWE

Our most positive and encouraging event was the arrival of Fr Richard, a vivid sign of both Ampleforth's and our commitment to the Zimbabwe foundation. The political and economic situation is hard to analyse, especially for those who are not experiencing it day by day. Figures for the economic decline and its effects are of limited value.

Fr Barnabas gave two retreats, at the Seminary and to the Dominicans at the 4th Street Convent, before he went off to participate in the Benedictine Formation Course in Rome from February to June. Following this, he took his holiday in England and visited Ampleforth, being present at Ordinations on 4 July.

Fr Richard was given two important posts in the community, Guestmaster and person in charge of vehicles. The former is a challenge as it includes responding (like the Porter RB Ch 66) to everyone who calls at the monastery for help. One of his first engagements just after arrival, was the annual Formators' Conference in Binga, close to Lake Kariba. This gave him a view of the country, a meeting with other Religious and some insight into the Formation scene. If he thought he had escaped the fire squad, he and Fr Barnabas were fully engaged one night fighting four deliberate bush fires, which threatened the Mission. He has been involved in several directed retreats, some retreats for the school and a talk on Ecclesia de Eucharistia to a Diocesan meeting of clergy and laity. He also went to a meeting at Silviera House on the 'Role of Christian Communities in Civic Matters', following which he organised a talk at the monastery from one of the speakers from the Ecumenical Support Services, on the Christian response in our present situation. He has also spent three weeks learning Shona in Harare.

Fr Alban, apart from the normal living of the monastic life, including routine domestic and liturgical jobs, has also been involved in several directed retreats and two preached retreats – at Driefontein to the Swiss Bethlehem Missionaries and priests of Gweru diocese. He has installed a new doorbell system for visitors, extended and improved our computer network and refurbished a room to accommodate a 'community' computer, the photocopier and the fax. He suffered an attack on the car and a substantial robbery from it in Harare, on his way to the Missionaries of Charity, which was most unpleasant and traumatic. He also spends a lot of time struggling with our accounts, trying to keep pace with the growing number of noughts – the result of our hyperinflation.

Fr Robert has given numerous directed retreats as well as preached retreats in South Africa and Madagascar. He has given workshops to novices on Celibacy, Sexuality and Friendship, and to diocesan priests on Emotional and Spiritual Maturity. Also a workshop on applying scripture to daily life to FMDM sisters. He attended and spoke at a conference organised by the WCC on Compassion and the Christian Response to HIV/AIDS in Southern Africa. He facilitated the Regional Assembly of the FMDMs and a meeting of Formators from Nigeria, Zambia and Zimbabwe. He continues his work on the Health Desk, and has begun to produce a series of booklets under the title *Living with AIDS*. The first two are published and in the process of being translated into Shona and Ndebele. They aim to look at HIV/AIDS from a faith perspective and support professional carers. He has already organised the first retreats at the monastery for Carers and for those living with HIV/AIDS and others are to take place later in the year. Together with others he organised a Conference for Bishops and Religious Superiors to reflect on the quality of response to the pandemic of HIV and AIDS, with the hope of producing a plan of action' from the leadership of the Catholic Church in this country. A draft plan has been produced to be presented to the Executive of CMRS/CMSWR.

Fr Christopher has been engaged in a number of directed retreats, and has continued as chair to the Justice and Peace Committee for Religious. He has also served on the Executive for the Conference of Religious Superiors and the Executive of BECOSA (Benedictines of Southern Africa). This year, however, the meeting for Religious and BECOSA clashed, so he attended the latter which involved a workshop on Conflict Transformation. He has also tried to anticipate some of the crises at local level, such as the rise in school fees and the cost of planting for last season's maize. Distribution of seed maize and fertilizer was undertaken for local people, and some 50-60 school fees are paid for those who would otherwise drop out of school. A certain amount of food aid is distributed from the monastery, and help given for medical charges and funerals. He has also started a small bible study group on alternate Sundays for people living with HIV, and others who are interested. He has been accepted onto the RFM course in Dublin starting August 2004 as a sabbatical. Fr Robert is now acting Prior and Fr Richard acting Sub-prior.

Fr Abbot visited us at the end of January 2004. In addition to his customary discussions with us, he was approached by Mother Lydia Fabian, who is the founding member of a Community called the Sisters of Jesus of Nazareth. They broke away from the SJI sisters (a diocesan congregation) to become more contemplative. Their contact with us has yielded two results: firstly an invitation - which they presented to Fr Abbot - to move closer to them and occupy some of their farmland near Chegutu, and secondly a desire on their part to follow the Rule of St Benedict and join the Confederation. Fr Abbot wished us to take the invitation seriously, so we spent time debating the issue and visited their Community at Mariachiedza. This has provoked us to think more seriously about our present site and its suitability for a monastery taking young vocations. In discussions at the beginning of June it became clear that we must move - but we wish to investigate fully the other possible sites at Monte Cassino before considering other options, including the Mariachiedza invitation. Mariachiedza has gone forward in their decision to become Benedictines and to seek diocesan approval as a Congregation. The appointment of our new Archbishop, Robert Christopher Ndlovu, Bishop of Hwange, may ease those processes for the sisters. We received, in the course of the year, a prolonged visit from two of the Mariachiedza community and introduced them to the Rule and the Benedictine way of life, much of which they are living already.

We have had two lengthy visits from one of our aspirants, Denis Dinala, while Simba Mavura continues with his studies for 'O' level. We also had a 'Benedictine Week' for members of the University of Zimbabwe and two young men came from the medical faculty. One of them, Justice Nyakura spent the Triduum with us together with another young man from the psychology faculty. Justice recently did a retreat here and is clearly interested in our way of life. He finishes his degree in Nursing in 2005.

Our capacity to earn our own keep has been very much reduced by inflation and the general economic situation. However, our shortfall has been more than adequately made up by the generosity of numerous people. A number of Old Amplefordians have been enormously generous. The Fruit Growers who met at Ampleforth funded farm inputs at a crucial time last year. The School raised enough money for at least a term's school fees for the children we support. Leyland Parish

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

donated part of a bequest they received, and Kirkbymoorside, Ampleforth and Gilling regularly help us, as does Aldeburgh Parish. Ampleforth Parish is currently running a sponsorship scheme for school fees.

It is clear that most commercial farmers and many other professionals, both black and white, have left the country. Without a major change in the democratic space, we are set for further decline with all the social ills that may bring. Yet, from our own point of view there are signs of hope. More of our own community will be equipped for formation work. We have three young men who are interested in our way of life. An indigenous community of women is moving towards increasing the Benedictine witness – and our contact with them may have great advantages in our own indigenisation. We have a new Archbishop who is more likely to lead us in a prophetic way against the violence, corruption and indifference to the poor. Finally, we are clearer about the siting and nature of a permanent monastery. Even the difficulties in the country are refining our motives and increasing our faith. All these are signs of hope and we pray that we may continue here.

# ST BENEDICT'S MONASTERY, BROWNEDGE

There are presently eight in the community at St Benedict's: Fr Colin (Prior), Fr Augustine (Monastery Mass and Days of Recollection), Fr David (Inter-faith issues and Preston Deafened Support Group), Fr Francis (Parish Priest St Mary's Brownedge), Fr Aelred (Parish Priest St Joseph's Brindle), Fr Raphael (Assistant Priest St Mary's Leyland), Fr Xavier (Parish Priest Our Lady & St Gerard's Lostock Hall) and Fr Damian (Chaplain at Newman College and Assistant Priest at Brownedge).

It is now about five years since the monastery was set up and in that time much has been achieved to help the Monastery gain acceptance and be seen as a valued resource for the four parishes who are served from it and for the wider community as well. At the centre of life is the recitation of the Divine Office. This is seen as an essential 'work'. Our Chapel has been adorned with a set of coloured glass windows designed and installed by Ralph Pattisson (C61). Our ministry to guests continues to develop and we have received visitors from many nationalities for shorter and longer periods. We have regular programmes of Days of Recollection, talks on discussions in which all members of the community have been involved. We have built up a regular clientele for these from a wide area. A number of social events have been held to strengthen links with the parishes as well. Fr David exercises an important ministry in Inter-faith dialogue in the area and has pioneered a Group for the Deafened, based in Preston. He also recently attended the 60th Anniversary of the D-Day landings in Normandy. Fr Xavier has worked hard to keep our extensive grounds in good order with some help from local volunteers. Our finances are in a sound position and we have embarked on improved lighting in the grounds and the asphalting of our car park. Fr Colin continues to do a number of supplies in the area and also gives retreats for religious as well. He assisted Fr Abbot on his visit to Ethiopia and was recently interviewed by Vatican Radio on the subject of Zimbabwe and the new Archbishop of Harare.

# THE ARCHIVES

Material continues to gather, but it takes longer to process than to accept. Two valuable documents have been given professional conservation treatment, namely the architect's plans for Lamspringe, and Fr Bernard Catterall's notes on the mission of Woolton, both eighteenth century. The process was not cheap, but the results have proved useful and valuable.

A lot of time was consumed by editing, and in part writing, the Congregation's book on Lamspringe (*Lamspringe: an English Abbey in Germany*. Other publications are a new edition of the Abbey Guide, now having a section on Patrick Reyntiens' windows, a centenary history of Filey parish (founded by our Fr Augustine Roulin in 1904), and, to follow, a detailed History of Holme Eden (the EBC convent which closed in 1983), by Moira Butler. A steady stream of inquiries comes in by post and email.

Evidence about the tramway is slowly accumulating. More about it, and about the school trains, is included in Patrick Howat's new book *The Railways of Ryedale* ( $\pounds$ 12.95 post included, from the Archivist): he wrote the article about the tramway in the Winter 1985 *Journal*.

### THEOLOGY MA PROGRAMME

The MA programme has continued to run through the course of the year, with three modules being offered by the Ampleforth Centre:

Autumn 2003:	Christian Liturgy	Fr Oswald
Lent 2004:	Trinity and Christology	Fr Bernard
Summer 2004:	Interpreting the Gospels	Fr Oswald

Student numbers have increased slightly during the course of this academic year; on average, 12–15 students have participated in the module courses. No new Dissertation work has been supervised by the centre in this academic year; this was a policy agreed with the College to reduce the loading on the Centre Administrator. As in past years, student responses to the teaching at the centre have been uniformly positive, and criticisms constructive. Levels of student attainment have been broadly in line with previous years. The Lent module on Patristic Theology was run as a residential course for the first time at Level M. Previously, only Level 1 (introductory courses in Theology) had been attempted in this format. Thanks are due to Fr Bernard for offering this module. From September, Fr Henry is taking over from Fr Oswald as Centre Administrator and Tutor, and a full three-module programme for the year 2004-5 has been outlined.

# MONASTERY LIBRARY

Approximately 2500 books have been added to the library's holdings: there are now over 81,200 volumes. The stock in the new Reading Room in the West Wing has been increasing and all new books in Theology and Scripture are to be found there. Much work has been done in re-arranging whole sections of the main library. In the south section of the main Theology room can now be found the library's main Reference section, which has been overhauled and re-ordered. Considerable effort has gone into emptying, cleaning, re-painting two of the cellar rooms. Surplus bookcases from the School Library have been acquired and placed along the corridor walls to hold older, non-current periodicals, mainly Victorian.

# THE ORCHARD

Because of the warm and quite extended summer of 2003, last season yielded a good harvest. The orchard produced an amount of good quality apples of which about one third was sold to the public but also to the school. Another third was juiced in cooperation with the Campion trust for handicapped people in Botton village. That juice was fermented and subsequently distilled, after the cider had found a good reception in several trials with some of the brethren. We received outside help when the Marden Fruit Show society decided to come to Ampleforth for an extra exhibition in the North. This not only boosted the public avareness of the orchard but also generated interest with a number of professionals who have since proven to be of help.

# RELIGIOUS FORMATION MINISTRY A personal account by Br Kieran Monahan

From September 2003 until June 2004 I was on the Religious Formation Ministry Programme at Loreto House in Dublin, following in the footsteps of Fr Bede and Fr Richard. The outline of the programme was described last year. It has been running in Ireland for over twenty years and is always growing and developing. The programme centres on the importance of the formation of religious 'formators'. This means that the majority of workshops until the final term deal with issues around human development, sexuality, contemporary theological trends and personal growth. The aim is to give the individual and the group the space to be able to look honestly at their own issues and to be able to share with others within the group and with individuals their own story. Part of this is done through open agenda group process, as well as in weekly individual counselling sessions. It may seem odd to some that such emphasis is laid upon the personal growth of the formator but it is important to realise that these are human beings too, who bring their own 'baggage' to the formation process. The constant need for support, openness and growth for the formator is just as important as for those in formation. There seems to be much wisdom in this and I found it a refreshing and challenging approach to formation on

The course is run under the auspices of the Irish Missionary Union and as such is geared towards those working mainly in developing countries. There was much emphasis on the apostolic side of ministry and issues around inculturation. There is much here I think Fr Christopher, now on the 2004 course, will appreciate more than I did. At first several of my fellow participants wondered why a monk living and working in the north of England was on such a course as this. As time went on, many valued the presence of a monk on the programme and I felt that there was much I had to offer as well as to learn. I spent half a day leading a workshop on lectio divina with the group, which was appreciated by many. It was also a privilege to be with religious men and women from 17 different nations and four continents. It was a hundling experience and I felt enriched by just being with people who come from such a different background.

One of the key moments was when I was doing a pastoral placement at St Vincent's in Henrietta Street on the north side of Dublin. Each participant is given a placement by the programme and is able to reflect on the experience in their pastoral reflection group. My assignment was to spend time with 15-18 year olds who had dropped out of school. St Vincent's was set up by the Daughters of Charity to help these kids to find some sort of vocational work as well as helping them to read and write. Many are almost illiterate and I spent most of my time with three individual students working on reading, writing and basic arithmetic. I was also able to spend some time working alongside some of the other students in the kitchen, the metal and glass workshop. I think they found me a bit too English at first but once I got to know a few of them things worked out rather well.

It is a totally different experience to working at the college at Ampleforth. Several are there because of severe behavioural problems and drug-related issues. I have never worked so closely with young people with issues like this. It was challenging and rewarding. It was certainly helpful for me to be able to share my experiences with the pastoral reflection group back at Loreto.

The formation workshop itself was at the end of the course and here we were able to bring together much of the learning of the past nine months. The group was divided up into different stages of formation and then we met in plenary sessions in order to put together a formation document. I worked with a St John of God brother from Vietnam and we focused on the postulancy stage of formation. There was some common ground between us despite the fact that their model is different from a monastic approach to formation.

The course at Loreto house is intense and it was important to be able to get away whenever possible. I had several enjoyable visits to the community at Glenstal who received me as one of their own.

# IRELAND – CHILE – ST LOUIS A personal account by Fr Sebastian Jobbins

Last September I went to St Patrick's College, Maynooth, to study Scripture, the last remaining gap in my theological formation. Maynooth is the Irish National Seminary and its Pugin buildings were once home to hundreds of seminarians. These days, the seminary shares its campus with a secular university, a pontifical college and the Irish Liturgical Institute so it is still a thriving community and hive of activity. I was given the freedom to choose modules as necessary from all three years of the Bachelor of Divinity course and was thus able to complete a full course in Scripture Studies within two semesters.

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Ireland is a country of unrivaled hospitality and it was great to be accepted so readily into the seminary community and to find myself involved so thoroughly with the spiritual and liturgical life of the College through preaching, presiding at the Office and singing from time to time. My grand finale was being deacon during the Easter Triduum and at the diaconate ordination on Easter Monday. It was also rewarding to be able to spend some time getting to know Dublin's fair city and our monastic brethren at Roscrea and Glenstal.

Having handed over the mantle, or rather, the dalmatic, to the newly ordained deacons at Maynooth I set off on the second leg of my year's travelling which took me to the Manquehue Movement in Chile. This was a name I had heard for many years and looked forward to the opportunity to encounter the movement at first hand. I lived with some of the oblates and worked at Colegio San Benito where I observed the Tutoria system at first hand. This was something else I had heard of many times and wanted to see in action. Essentially, tutoria involves older students and recent graduates of the Manquehue schools offering religious instruction and spiritual friendship to their younger peers.

By the time I had begun to get to grips with Spanish it was time to leave again and to experience the hospitality of another community, St Louis Abbey in Missouri, USA. I was earnestly welcomed by the Community and was educated in American culture with opportunities to experience baseball, burgers and Memorial Day. A highlight was taking part in a retreat for young people known as 'Christ Power', involving the local Catholic parishes in St Louis city. I agreed to help Fr Benedict Allin OSB, assistant pastor of St Anselm's parish, and found myself resident at the diocesan seminary for a week with one hundred teenagers. Each morning we were all bussed out to various Catholic social projects across the city before returning to end the day with Mass and long evenings of catechesis, music and pretzels! By the end of the week I was overjoyed to have one of the participants tell me he liked the idea of being a monk and rather uncertain at the other participants who told me they liked the idea of being British!

In July I returned to Ampleforth with happy memories to reflect on and a wealth of experience to bring to priestly ministry and work as a teacher and chaplain in the School.

# INTER FAITH PRAYER & DIALOGUE GROUP, BAMBER BRIDGE

The Group is now in its second year. It continues to meet with those of other faiths namely Muslims, Sikhs, Ba'his and Buddhists. Last November, at the invitation of the Bishop of Lancaster, the meeting of the Lancashire Forum of Faiths was held in Bishop's House. The Group gave a presentation of its work in Dialogue with other Faiths and of the post-Vatican II teaching on relations with other faiths.

An important development was the formation last year of an Interfaith Prayer Group. Some thirty members of different faiths meet regularly. The meetings begin with a shared meal. Different cultures provide an interesting buffet of their various foods. We spend a social hour together and then form a circle and share prayer. Each meeting has a theme and a leader. Recent themes have been, 'When I pray to my God what do I mean by God?', 'What have I to thank God for in my life?', 'Praise, Praying for reconciliation and forgiveness to seek for justice and peace'. The Group began by meeting in homes: but it is now too large for the average home and so are meeting in St Benedict's Monastery. Those of other faiths are able to experience a Benedictine Monastery.

In the deterioration following the end of the Iraq War coupled with the activities of the British National Party in Lancashire, there has been a decline in Interfaith relations. There are Muslims in the area who came from Iran and Iraq as refugees more than ten years ago. Providentially the Interfaith Prayer Group is helping to build bridges and provide for one-to-one relationships. Fr David has been invited on more than one occasion to Muslim and Hindu homes to pray over the dying.

## ST JOSEPH'S WORKSHOP

The Novices have made book troughs, book stands and crucifixes and some of these items have been sold in the Abbey Shop. Br Kieran has started pastel painting and other forms of art work. Fr Piers made a 6' Easter candle stand in oak for the parish of St Mary's, Warrington, and he has done woodcarving from time to time. Fr Edgar adapted an existing altar for the sanctuary in the Abbey, replacing the old altar built by Fr Thomas, which had become shabby and was heavy to move. Fr Edgar and Fr Piers completed a cupboard for the Calefactory incorporating a sink and a fridge and an automatic boiling water unit. A multipurpose saw bench was given by the generosity of Fr Piers' sister. Fr Bonaventure is now turning his hand to candlemaking, but pottery is in abeyance since the cost of equipment is too great for this stage in the development. When the cost of conversion of the old Junior House Scout and Music building has been covered the Centre proposes to run at a profit.



IS PLEASED TO SUPPORT AMPLEFORTH ABBEY & COLLEGE

PO BOX 289 T 01904 751200 YORK F 01904 751251

YO19 5YL W www.simpsonyork.co.uk

EMMARGORP

# EMMARGORP, FRIENDSHIP AND NEW STAINED GLASS WINDOWS IN THE ABBEY CHURCH

PATRICK REYNTIENS (E43) and his son John have designed, created and installed a stained glass window in the Holy Cross Chapel in the Abbey Church. Fr Abbot blessed the new window in the Holy Cross Chapel on Saturday 22 May 2004.

This new window celebrates Friendship, particularly that which germinates at Ampleforth, and which has its roots in the supreme love of Christ for humanity, dying for us on the cross and committing His mother and the beloved disciple into each other's care as He died. The bottom of the window depicts a group of Amplefordians who were part of a concert party known as Emmargorp.

Emmargorp performed around England to raise money for the Red Cross and a variety of charities in 1940, before leaving Ampleforth to go to war – helping for instance the Catholic Church Building Fund in Didcot and Leeds General Infirmary.

Emmargorp performed ten shows between 15 November 1939 and 7 April 1940. Starting in Ampleforth village and then in the school (including in the audience the visiting Worksop College XV), further performances took place at East Bergholt in Suffolk (the home of John Ryan), in Kirkbymoorside, in Helmsley, in the Berkshire Mental Hospital at Wallingford, at Cholsey in Berkshire (the home of Peter and Tony Sutton) and finally two shows at Benson in Oxfordshire on 7 April 1940. Emmargorp ['Programme' spelt backwards] was conceived by Fr Columba Cary-Elwes (OA22, died 1994) and directed by John Ryan (O40), who later created the cartoon character Captain Pugwash, and who gave them the codename Emmargorp. No two shows were alike and invariably individual performers changed their acts, by accident or design. Archie Conrath and Peter Kerr played a duet at the piano. Paul du Vivier 'impresses with his tap-dancing' [Yorkshire Evening Press]. John Ryan produced the show, coached the performers, designed the programme and was 'a polished comedian' [East Anglia Daily Times]. A Cockney monologue was provided by Christopher Bellingham Smith [not in the window]. Tony Sutton was the conjurer and compere - 'one of the best turns came from Tony Sutton, who has learnt a lot of magic, and he kept the audience amused with a variety of conjuring tricks and a lively monologue' [East Anglia Daily Times]. Whiskers and Daisies and Buttercups were sung by John Ryan, George Hume and Peter Parker [not in the window]. John Bevan, Alan Nihill and Peter Kerr proved the popularity of modern songs as 'Ampleforth's swing-fiends'.

The figures at the bottom of the window are taken from a photograph showing the group arriving at Cholsey in Berkshire on 5 April 1940. This photograph shows Barbara Sutton [left] (the mother of Peter Sutton and Tony Sutton) meeting with eight members of Emmargorp as they arrived at Cholsey in Berkshire on 5 April 1940, with homburg hats, umbrellas and 1940s suitcases – John Ryan (O40), Paul du Vivier (A40, died 1967), Archie Conrath (B40), George Basil Hume (D41, Cardinal Basil, died 1999), Peter Kerr (O40, later Marquess of Lothian, died 2004), John Bevan (O40, died 1980s), Cecil Foll (W41, died) and Tony Sutton (O40). [PHOTO] There were six other performers not included in the picture: Christopher Bellingham Smith (O40, died 2000), Peter Parker (O40), Alan Nihill (O41, died 2003), Duncan Boulton (O41, died 1944), John Kevill (O39) and Reggie Grieve (O39, died 2004).



The donor of the window's father and his father's best man are in the photograph, which was taken by his godfather. Peter Sutton (O36, died 1989). The best man was the donor's benefactor when he was in the school, a fact he only learnt 40 years later when they met for the first time in September 2002. On 21 September 2002, the donor of these windows attended the celebration of Ampleforth's bicentenary at Ampleforth. He came principally to pray for his father by attending the Requiem Mass celebrated on that day in the Abbey Church for Amplefordians who had died over the past 200 years. Over this weekend, he met Tony Sutton, the brother of his godfather Peter Sutton (O36, died 1989). Subsequently he heard about Emmargorp, and met some other members of the group. Later, as a result of attending Vespers sung by Ampleforth monks in Westminster Abbey on 23 October 2004, and the subsequent reception, the donor met his father's best friend and best man – who would also have been the godfather of the donor had he not been away on the Normandy beaches in the D-Day landings at that time. These meetings and memories of friendship led to the donation and creation of these windows. They recall the Caritas that comes from Emmargorp as well as the Caritas of being the benefactor to Ampleforth, and the experiences of the donor himself.

This window follows the earlier stained glass windows of Patrick Reyntiens in the Abbey Church. When the Abbey was completed and consectated in 1961, the first window, which depicted the Annunciation, was installed in the Lady Chapel. In 2002 and 2003 at the time of the bicentenary celebrations at Ampleforth, further windows were installed in the Lady Chapel and in the South Transept.

:87



John Ryan (O40), Paul du Vivier (A40, died 1967), 'Archie' Conrath (B40) and Peter Kerr (O40)



In the right panel are Tony Sutton (O40), John Bevan (O40, died 1980s), Cecil Foll (W41, died) and George Hume (D40, Cardinal Basil, died 1999).

# REVIEW

LAMSPRINGE: AN ENGLISH ABBEY IN GERMANY 1643-1803 Edited by A Cramer

Saint Laurence Papers VII, Ampleforth 2004 (£24, direct from the Archivist, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN: post free for *Journal* readers)

# ADRIAN CATWELL Edinburgh

This book is the only one in either German or English to cover the history of the Abbey. It is now quite widely known that the school at Ampleforth was translated more or less whole from Lamspringe in April 1803. This was the year when the monastery which had been running it since about 1660 (the students only appear gradually, but a list exists from 1671) was suppressed by the Prussian government, on the general Enlightenment principle that monasteries served no useful national purpose, and anyway Napoleon did not like them.

However, the whole of the church and monastery are still in existence, and their dignified baroque splendour is a remarkable tribute to the English monks, and in particular the two Abbots, Joseph Sherwood, who built the church within 50 years of the English arrival, and Joseph Rokeby, who built the monastery buildings in the mid-18th century. They raised the funds in England and Germany, and successfully found plainly outstanding craftsmen and builders to set it all up. The community led a monastic life with a much fuller liturgy than the other smaller houses were able to dot: it was the largest and richest of the English monasteries, and in some ways the quality of the Lamspringe buildings has not been surpassed by later generations of English monks.

This volume is a collection of papers originally read at a conference in 2003 to mark the second centenary of the end of Lamspringe as a monastery. There are 12 of them, and because it was thought that the book would arouse interest in Germany as well, there is an introduction in German as well as English, and summaries of each of the chapters in German. The papers themselves are all in English, all but one being by English writers. After an outline of the German historical background, rather necessary for English readers, given (in English) by a retired judge from Soest, Herr Woerdenweber, Fr Daniel Rees (Downside) considers the story of the Abbey as it related to the Congregation as a whole, Fr Aidan Bellenger, also from Downside, looks at the Abbots, Abbot Geoffrey Scott (Douai) at the library and various writings of the Lamspringe fathers, Sister Margaret Truran (Stanbrook) and Sister Benedict Rowell (Colwich) write chapters on the spirituality of Lamspringe, much influenced by Fr Augustine Baker, and shown in the letters of Abbot Corker to the nuns in Paris. Professor McClelland, late of Hull University, contributes a masterly survey of the school and its education, taking advantage of the fairly plentiful evidence available, some of it quite detailed. And there is a paper from Fr Anselm Cramer (Ampleforth) on the suppression in 1803, and its consequences for the 21 monks involved. It is worth noting that of the 12 boys who were transferred to Ampleforth, seven became monks of that community, one of whom later built the monks' refectory in the Old House, in use from 1818 to 1985.

The editor has added chapters on the buildings (helped by what appear to be the architect's original drawings of about 1730, which survive at Ampleforth), and on the Abbeys' manuscripts, which include the amazing illuminated St Albans Psalter (several pages are reproduced), now in Hildesheim, but originally made in the scriptorium of St Albans Abbey. He has also included a study of St Oliver Plunkett, the Irish Archbishop, martyred in London in 1681, and till 1885 enshrined at Lamspringe (and still honoured there in annual procession). He was not only a remarkable martyr: in his last days he may have become – but the evidence is antibiguous – a sort of Oblate, or even perhaps a member of the community. His feast is well kept in the diocese of Hildesheim. And Fr Richard Jones (Douai) takes the history past the suppression to the attempted revival at Broadway in the 1830s.

The book is a solid work of scholarship, showing the learning traditional among the Benedictines, but not always able to surface. It will be usefully in place in any library attempting to support research and post-graduate studies. There are 80 pages of appendix which include lists of monks, students, known surviving books, and a number of original source texts not otherwise available. But it is also suitable to be read by anyone who is curious about the sometimes remarkable experiences of the earlier English monks (one shot a peasant), or the school boy stabbing a wild boar with his penknife (not having anything else to hand when his dog was attacked), details of the regular voyage between Hamburg and Hull, or 19th century railway journeys to Lamspringe in the 1880s (the same route as now, but rather slower). There is much interesting detail about the monks, their students and the craftsmen, who were mostly from southern Germany. There is a bibliography, and index and 16 pages of coloured illustrations. It is significant that many of the references given are to German periodicals, usually quite old ones: this volume will fill a considerable gap in the material available in this field. The contributors are to be congratulated on their bringing so much history into view.



# The Benedictine Yearbook 2005

- Newly designed, published and now available for sale in the following outlets
- + Ampleforth Abbey Shop.
- + Westminster Cathedral Bookshop.
- + Westminster CTS Bookshop.
- + Pauline Books & Media, in Kensington, Liverpool and Glasgow.
- + Liverpool Cathedral Bookshop.
- + The Chapter House Shop, Christ Church, Oxford,
- + Slipper Chapel, Walsingham.
- ... and all Benedictine & Cistercian Abbeys, Priories and Convents in the British Isles.

# £2 (€3, US\$3.50) + postage and packing

# A GLIMPSE OF LIFE IN KOLKATA, INDIA

# FR DAVID WILSON (T56)

# In 2004 Fr David Wilson (T56) was present at l'Arche's International Mission Council in Kolkata. He writes of his impressions on visiting a family.

'How do you know you can catch the bus here?' I asked Sankar, as he stood at random by the side of an abnormally quiet road in east Kolkata – Calcutta that was. He laughed. 'The bus comes, and I step out in the middle of the road and wave,' he replied. And so it was. The bus came, Sankar flapped his arms energetically, and the bus slid to a halt. The bus, I must tell you, bore little resemblance to the 74 that passes. Sloane Square. It was a metal monster, more like lorry than bus, thoroughly battered, no glass in the windows, elbows and faces peering out of every space.

The roads in this part of Kolkata are seldom smooth for long. There are the highs - bumps like sleeping policemen - and the lows, consisting of potholes and vacant spaces, neither of which slow you down very much, but the effect on your anatomy in the interior of the bus can be moderately dramatic. The road becomes wide enough for the bus and maybe a bicycle rickshaw or similar mode of locomotion. Then there is a sort of no-man's-land where people - large numbers of them with bicycles or bundles on their heads - make their way under the incessant hooting of the bus or the lesser bleep of the auto rickshaw (a yellow job with a twostroke engine and three wheels and numerous passengers). Next to the road there is a water-filled gutter of an arbitrary foot or so which looked more like something that had happened rather than been constructed. If I now mention 'sidewalk', don't think of smooth western-style paving, but rather an unlevelled patchwork of ups and downs, trees, water outlets, dogs and people, people everywhere, and some of the men having a thorough wash, all covered in soapy suds. On the edge of this territory you have the shops, well, the stall then - one or two somewhat shop-like (by European standards): a sort of small pharmacy, or maybe a place which sells freshly made cakes and delicacies. Otherwise it is small kiosks doing a line in tea or biscuits, sweets, household articles; occasionally there is a small corner selling a few vegetables, a bigger place behind bars - that's the jeweller's, a barber's shop doing a roaring trade - and so it continues one after another. But pay attention! Sankar is signalling and we do our best to jump out before the bus moves off again.

We are to visit a family whose child with disabilities comes to the day-care programme at Ashe Niketan (l'Arche). Leaving the mighty bus we plunge into the crowd, trying hard to follow Sankar. Yes, those we pass do look at us. The European is a phenomenon not often seen here. The men and women may seem somewhat solemn, but get an eye contact and the severity of the face becomes the wonder of the east as a smile breaks forth and fills you with light.

We have soon left the road and are into the side streets which are more and more like little alleys, getting progressively narrower. Sometimes there are lights, sometimes not, or maybe the glow from a doorway. We turn to left and to right. I don't know how Sankar remembers the way. The alleys become passages. 'Mind your head!' The eaves of a dwelling come down low into the middle of the path. Our journey seems long, but that is because it is all so strange to us. But there is a shout of greeting, and we have arrived.

There is a tiny square space under the open sky, a doorway and then we are in Bapu's house. House? No, that word is not right, for he lives in a room, a small room.

Can it be two or three metres square? Opposite the door is a free space and to the left against the wall a narrow shelf with household articles, plates and metal beakers, some jars containing food stuffs, all arranged in perfect order. On the right, the other side of the space is a 'bed-shelf' covered by a modest mattress about one metre off the floor. This is where mum, dad and the two children sleep. At the end of the bed is something like a clothes horse where garments are neatly folded and hung. The little girl's school haversack hangs on a nail. There is no place for her to do any homework. On the wall facing the space is a picture of Shiva, and above the door a small religious sanctuary. The family are devout Hindus. Looking up you see the tiles of the roof supported by thick bamboo logs. There is an electric light, but no facilities for plugging anything in. There is a sort of porch where you come in from the outside, that is, on your right, and this is where the cooking is done. Somewhere outside - it is too dark to see - there is a tap shared by several families, and elsewhere in the dark there must be some sort of toilet. In the living space everything is clean and immaculately arranged. Mum's sari is spotless and the children wear bright, clean clothes. We don't see the dad. Today he is at work, but it is not always like that because there is not always something for him to do.

We have brought some small, round, white, sweet cakes which when we bought them were put into a fine earthenware clay pot. These are soon served to us on little silvery plates together with milky sweet tea in small metal cups. Bapu, aged 10, is on the bed beside us. He has learning disabilities and cerebral palsy. He moves about a lot, but he can't walk. He has a small wheelchair for getting to the rickshaw stand, where there is transport to the day-centre. His mother goes with him every day and then returns home before going back to fetch him at the end of the afternoon.

Conversation doesn't exactly flow. Sankar has to translate everything and mother is in and out a lot. Then two women silently appear in the doorway to see what is going on. They live nearby, and they provide a sense of neighbourliness. Outside in the dark they are hardly visible, except for the brightness of their smiles.

We don't stay long. But I am left with a feeling of humble wonder at the beauty of those we have met and who live in this amazing simplicity. To say goodbye in the Hindu manner seems so inadequate – two hands joined together in front of the face with a modest bow; Indian etiquette forbids a hug!

We did visit another family – mother, son and daughter, and elderly granny. The husband had left when he realised that his son was handicapped. It was much the same story: the same type of area, the same littleness, a slum. The mother told us that she earned 300 rupees (under  $\pounds4$ ) a month from a small job, and she paid 65 rupees for rent, and then there was also the bill for electricity. Mother Thereas's sisters are nearby and sometimes she receives food or money from them.

All of us on the International Mission Council visited two families. All of us were visibly touched by the experience. It is difficult to know what to say by way of reflection. But St Paul says, 'Associate with the lowly'. At least for an hour or two I had tried to taste his teaching. There are of course many more in this vast city who live under plastic sheeting or by the roadside. Fortunately it is never cold, but it can be very wet. No wonder Mother Theresa left her convent to be with these people. The Missionaries of Charity have several projects for different groups of those in need. There are two blocks near the l'Arche house. They are clean and fresh-looking. One is for families and the other for women just out of prison. The need is endless. May the work go on and on and on.

# GRAHAM GREENE AND THE SPIRITUAL VIRTUE OF DOUBT

# PETER ROBINSON (A60)

My first introduction to a person who clearly did not suffer from doubt was reading about the execution of Father Pro in Mexico. He lived during the revolutionary government's persecution of the Catholic church by President Calles in the 1920s. I was only eight and on my first retreat at Gilling Castle where I had chosen a book that offered 'action' – *The Martyrdom of Fr Pro* – with its faded black and white photographs of soldiers, banditos, and in Father Pro's case, a priest who was riddled with bullets, shot by firing squad and whose body was hung in the square.

The book had a profound effect as it provided an example of a martyr from the 20th century in a remote country, dying for a cause that I normally only associated with the early Christians or English Catholics during the later Tudors.

Nine years later, in my last year at Ampleforth. I read Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*, a novel about the last surviving priest in Mexico during that persecution; he too dies by firing squad. Partly inspired by the death of Father Pro, Greene creates a flawed priest, 'the whiskey priest' with a mistress who is also 'a spiritual character' still ministering to the faithful. The priest's spiritual struggles between hope and despair and right and wrong are critical to the story. An equally intriguing character is the dentist, Dr Tench, who while treating the police captain explores the impact of pain and suffering and raises questions about the nature of doubt.

Greene wrote the novel in 1939, and it immediately generated a controversy within the Catholic church and a flood of letters from priests asking for guidance on matters of conscience. Years later in 1953, Greene was summoned by Cardinal Griffin to Westminster where Griffin read him a letter from the Holy Office in which Cardinal Pizzardo required that he make changes to the text. Greene politely refused. Later, when he had an interview with Pope Paul VI, the Pope assured him that some parts of your books (*The Power and the Glory* and *The End of the Affair*) are certain to offend some Catholics, but you should pay no attention to that.

Not surprisingly, in his memoir A Sort of Life Greene acknowledges that his favourite saint was Thomas, the doubter. I took the name Thomas – after St Thomas the doubter and not Thomas Aquinas – and then I went on to the Notingham Journal office and the football results and an evening of potato chips, he wrote in a letter to Vivien Dayrell-Browning on March 1, 1926 when speaking of his conversion. After Christ's resurrection Thomas wanted to see and feel the wounds before he would believe. Today, the gospel according to Thomas has been accepted by many scholars as a valuable addition.

Greene's fascination with doubt has interested theologians intrigued with his attempt, through his fiction, to find meaning in moral ambiguity. Whether it is the gray world of Harry Lime (*The Third Man*) hiding in the sewers of Vienna or the tainted loyalty of a Kim Philby character in *The Human Factor*, Greene poses curious dilemmas about the nature of right and wrong.

In his novels his choice of characters' names is always telling. Nowhere is this more apparent than in *The Quiet American* where the main character, a cynical, world-weary British journalist, is called Thomas. In this case the surname Fowler is equally important. As the story is set in the closing days of the French occupation of Indochina, it is reasonable to assume that the French would pronounce his name 'Foul-air'. When interrogated for a murder by the Colonial French police chief

### LONDON CITIZENS

# ANDREW CROSSLEY (B93)

It was real life David and Goliath: the lauded chair of one of the world's largest banks, and the Muslim immigrant who cleaned his office each night. With record profits to announce Sir John Bond was preparing to address HSBC shareholders at the AGM in a buoyant mood. At the very throat-clearing of proceedings, though, there was an electric change of pace. Abdul Durrant, permitted to be in the room only by the proxy share that *London Citizens* had bought for him, challenge Sir John Bond. He said that whilst the two men shared an office, they lived in different worlds. He asked not simply for a better wage, so that he could improve his family's standard of living and escape a cycle of poverty, but also for dignity.

It was a time (May 2003) of great attention to 'fat-cat' salaries, and Abdul became an immediate press hero. The media picked up the human story and Channel 4 News ran it with graphic presentations of the financial lot of the two men. *The Independent* ran a headline the following day – 'The cleaner, the chairman and the  $\pounds$ 2million differential'. Abdul's courage – and there was a real danger of workplace recrimination – had focussed attention on the real social justice problem that was the uncomfortable and unknown side of the story.

Three years later, and Abdul was again at the AGM. This time he didn't have to interrupt the agenda, as he was part of it. Nor did he have a challenge for Sir John Bond. His was a message of gratitude for the personal intervention of the charman, which resulted in massively improved pay and conditions for the contract cleaning staff at HSBC's Canary Wharf headquarters. He expressed his gratitude through a gift: *Who Runs This Place?* – Anthony Sampson's updated survey of where power lies in modern Britain.

This is the sort of story that heartens all who hear it – an example of individual courage having a real impact on people's lives. All who have a sense of social justice will enjoy the suggestion in Abdul's choice of gift; his assertion that it should not always be powerful mer who 'run this place'. Why, though, should this story be re-told in the *Ampleforth Journal*? What connection to the Ampleforth Community does it have? There is a strong link for one individual old boy and his career choices. Choices that have some of their roots in Autumn retreats in St Bede's in the late 1980s and early 1990s. We must seek another inspirational individual to connect the stories: Monsignor John Armitage.

Many of my contemporaries were transformed by the reflections of Fr John – a priest from Canning Town who gave frequent retreats, and who almost always managed to leave with new recruits for the SVP/St John Bosco summer camp. I was one of the privileged schoolboys that he impressed with his assertions of our responsibilities, his challenges to avoid taking for granted the opportunities that we enjoyed and his presentation of the requirements of Catholic Social Teaching. Along with many other St Bede's boys, I found great friendships and great lessons whilst working as a volunteer on the John Bosco camp in Fordham, Essex.

Fr John – a great friend of Ampleforth – was one of the founders of TELCO (The East London Communities Organisation), which has more recently grown into a London-wide alliance – London Citizens. From his time in Canning Iown, and more recently in Forest Gate, Fr John has a clear appreciation of the requirements and concerns of the Catholic congregations in East London. These communities are huge, and contrary to the national norm, are growing in size. The

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Vigot, 'Monsieur Foul-air' sets forth some rather perceptive arguments about right and wrong, colonialism, neo-colonialism and imperialism, but above all, he speaks to the virtue of doubt. On Vigot's desk is a copy of Pascal's pensées, unusual reading for a detective.

By 1954, the publication of *The Quiet American* caused problems for Greene with the US immigration who dug into his past to discover that for three weeks in 1926 at Oxford he had toyed with the Communist Party. It was ironic that he would then be denied an entry visa to address a leading Catholic organisation in Washington. When the movie was filmed in 1957, they actually turned the story around so that the CIA agent Pyle was not depicted as a force for evil as Greene had originally conceived him. By then the French had already pulled out of Indochina and the whole US Vietnam saga was about to unfold.

The release of the latest film version of *The Quiet American*, with Michael Caine as Fowler, was deliberately delayed for two years because of the events of 9/11. Miramax felt that an anti-American film would not make for good box office. Greene must have been laughing in his grave, knowing that a book that caused such controversy fifty years earlier was once again forcing critics to raise doubts about the value of the colonial experience. Even more ironic was that when the film was released, President George Bush had just embarked on the latest American colonial venture – the invasion of Iraq.

Greene would have appreciated the timeliness of all this as the age in which we live is now heavily populated by either zealots – right wing Christian groups symbolised by Attorney General John Ashcroft, or Muslim fundamentalists inspired by Osama bin Laden, and militant orthodox Jews intent upon expanding settlements into Palestine. Daily examples of the nature of martyrdom visit us in the numbers of suicide bombers in the Middle East while daily reminders of the suppression of ideas appear in the censorship of school textbooks in America by conservative Christians. For extremists – Christian, Muslim and Jew – certainty prevails over doubt; each has the absolute answer.

We live in the world that Greene understood: A world of uncertainty, where unfortunately a quiet bid for tolerance often goes unheard in these political spheres of extremism. We are in an age of intellectual uncertainty and we are in an age of science. We are in an age of cosmopolitan secularism and an age of doubt-conscious faith, marked by moral ambiguity. We investigate graceful life philosophies and various transcendentalist and therapeutic meditations. At moments like these, perhaps even more so than in his lifetime, Greene's respect for doubt is especially relevant. Yet although he enjoyed living on the edge, he reduced his final odds by receiving the last sacraments, and was given a full Catholic burial in Switzerland. Father Leopoldo Duran in *Graham Greene, An Intimate Portnait*, quotes Dr Morandi, who attended Greene on his sickbed. The physician explained Greene's restrained and graceful acceptance of death with these words: 'Only a faith free of doubt can explain such complete screnity at the moment of death.'

The lesson that I draw both from his writing and his morally ambiguous lifestyle is a simple one: today I am often more comfortable around people searching for God than around those who have found him.

Peter Robinson, editor, San Francisco Books & Travel, is president of the San Francisco Literary Society. For those of older/younger generations who may need to place Peter Robinson, he is the brother of the TV personality Anne Robinson.

#### LONDON CITIZENS

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

growth is almost wholly because of immigration and the weekly Mass attendance is living testament to the diversity of east London. In a very real way, these weekly gatherings are a demonstration of God's Kingdom. Fr John has encouraged the congregation to become involved in the wider coalition of London citizens. His commitment to this has two foundations: in a purely pragmatic sense, the Catholics at St Antony's can achieve more in terns of lobbying their local council if they work together with other faith groups, and so it is important to seek relationships with other communities; in a more idealist sense, Fr John – and so too those parishioners who become heavily involved in the project – believes that being a good Christian requires one to engage with people that are different from ourselves, and particularly those from a different faith tradition.

Fr John, through his involvement with Telco/London Citizens, was able to support the campaign for a 'Living Wage' that Abdul Durrant so bravely led at the HSBC AGM. As a direct result of that campaign, many thousands of contract workers in London hospitals, offices, schools, council buildings and banks, are now paid a decent Living Wage. The Mayor of London, Ken Livingstone, has also been persuaded to set up a unit that will announce the annual Living Wage rate for London – and has promised to champion its use throughout the London public sector.

The Chief Rabbi, Dr Jonathan Sacks, has written extensively of the need for a real appreciation of our religious and cultural differences:

Crises happen when we attempt to meet the challenges of today with the concepts of yesterday. That is why nothing less than a paradigm shift may be needed to prevent a global age becoming the scene of intermittent but destructive wars. I speak from within the Jewish tradition, but I believe that each of us within our own traditions, religious or secular, must learn to listen and be prepared to be surprised by others. We must make ourselves open to their stories, which may profoundly conflict with ours. We must even, at times, be ready to hear of their pain, humiliation and resentment and discover that their image of us is anything but our image of ourselves. We must learn the art of conversation, from which truth emerges not, as in Socratic dialogues, by the refutation of falsehood but from the quite different process of letting our world be enlarged by the presence of others who think, act, and interpret reality in ways radically different from our own. We must attend to the particular, not just the universal. For when universal civilisations clash, the world shakes, and lives are lost. We will make peace only when we learn that God loves difference and so, at last, must we. God has created many cultures, civilisations and faiths but only one world in which to live together - and it is getting smaller all the time.

In Abdul's story there is a crucial detail that illustrates the work that we do at Telco/ London Citizens. Beyond the flagrant injustice of a poverty wage, and beyond the appalling and commonplace truism that Abdul is more likely to be in this position because he is from a BME (black and minority ethnic) group, it is his faith that is important. His attendance at a Mosque and his membership of that community group meant that he was not wholly isolated. The Mosque acted as his mediating institution. Alone, Abdul could not have risked the action he took, but with the substantial support of a significant community group, it became possible.

Since Abdul's challenge to Sir John Bond, the Transport and General Workers' Union has begun to organise the contract workers at Canary Wharf – and there is thus another mediating institution to which people in Abdul's position could turn. On their own, these wildly different civil society institutions can work to build a better and a fairer world. The Imam and the Elders at the mosque may talk about the Umma (from an Arabic word, meaning 'people' or 'community'), whilst the branch secretary for the T&G might think about Utopian Socialism, but there is a common thread – of a vision for a better way to lead our lives both individually and collectively. Catholics, of course, have these concepts fully voiced in Catholic Social teaching, and the teachings on the Common Good.

When these civil society institutions come together to build a better and fairer world, the impact is huge. The whole is so much more than the sum of its parts. Politicians and other decision-makers are so much more likely to listen to the concerns of a group that is multi-faith. Tower Hamlets council was initially reluctant to grant permission for the East London Mosque to develop the adjacent land into a Muslim cultural centre – but the reluctance disappeared when they were confronted by a collection of Vicars, Catholic Priests and Religious, and representatives from the London Buddhist Centre, who organised a meeting with the council in support of the project.

To a certain extent, decision-makers are surprised by the mixture of faiths, and the involvement of Unions provokes an even bigger shock. Faith and union groups are not always natural partners, and the surprise is sometimes shared by the individuals that become involved in these campaigns: individuals who find themselves challenging their own preconceptions by being 'open to others' stories' and who have been 'enlarged by others who are different' (to echo Dr Sacks).

It is my job – and the work of London Citizens – to build the relationships that bring these groups together.

We are a small professional organisation, working to co-ordinate a massive coalition. There are about 60 members groups (many Catholic churches and schools, but also other Christian denominations, along with Mosques, Muddrassars, union branches, non-faith schools, students unions, and even a settlement house) and these come together to campaign on a range of issues: fairer wages for contract cleaners in London's hospitals and financial districts; affordable housing; workschemes for young people; cleaner and safer streets; a fair deal for the poorer communities in the current bid to host the 2012 Olympics. We are necessarily a political organisation, though wholly without partisan bias. We are respectful of, and interested in, faith, but are not a forum for theological debate. We are an organisation that seeks to bring ordinary people together into respectful relationships with people from different backgrounds, to work out a common position and to make sure that common position is heard at decision-making tables.

This is a fresh way of working and a framework for living out the values that are professed by faith, union and charitable traditions. It is a way of building real community and encouraging ordinary people to be involved in their neighbourhood. One of our major tasks is to offer training to people like Abdul, so that they can develop their leadership skills and confidence. Abdul's is a special story, but there are many examples of ordinary people becoming involved in events that they would have considered beyond their reach: the Brixton nurse who chaired an assembly of 2000 people; the seventeen year old Newham schoolboy who shared a London 2012 press conference with Ken Livingstone and Lord Coe; the Whitechapel hospital cleaner who became a Union steward and began helping others through difficulties that he had already overcome. There is a challenge to people in these training courses – that without power, their values can only be

hopes. This is not a challenge to the substance of their values or convictions, but is an invitation for them to strengthen their respective institutions so that they become strong voices in their local communities.

Why write about this in the Ampleforth Journal? There are several reasons.

- There are people from the wider Ampleforth Community who may wish to be involved in this work. Some are already involved through their churches in East and South London – but others may wish to involve their own congregation, especially in West London where a fledgling organisation is coming together through the efforts of my colleague, Catherine Howarth.
- 2) We are trying to cement the career of 'Community Organiser' in this country. In the United States where this work has its origins in Depression–era Chicago, and the work and writing of Saul Alinsky it is a recognisable career path for graduates who wish to work in the charity sector. It is not yet so well established in this country and we need talented individuals for it to become so.
- 3) There will be many *Journal* readers who are in a position to do something about some of the social justice campaigns that we run. The most obvious example is for senior business executives to investigate the pay and conditions of their own support staff.
- 4) Whilst our funding is a source of pride for us (we have a policy of not taking government money, and are able to raise significant sums through a system of institutional membership subscriptions), small charitable organisations will always seek profile.

This is partly about the individual career path of an Old Amplefordian who wants to work in a field that promotes the values stressed during his Benedictine schooldays. It is about the impact of an individual priest – Fr John has been a friend to me since the St Bede's retreats and he was the initial catalyst for my involvement with London Citizens. It is an update on work that began ten years ago in Bethnal Green and it is an invitation for people to become involved in a growing movement.

# THE AMPLEFORTH BICENTENARY APPEAL 1999-2003

# JOHN RUSSELL - APPEAL DIRECTOR

The energetic fundraising efforts of Fr Timothy in the early nineties culminated in the evolution of a Development Plan for Ampleforth. As part of this, to mark the Bicentenary in 2002 of the founding of the Abbey, Abbot Timothy and the Community took the decision to launch Ampleforth's fourth major Appeal. It was felt that this anniversary, in conjunction with the occasion of the new Millennium, provided the ideal opportunity to embark upon a most ambitious and necessary development of the facilities within the Monastery, the School and the Abbey Church, touching on every aspect of Ampleforth's life and work. St Benedict's exhortation 'Let us do now what will profit us for ever' was chosen to encapsulate the spirit of the Appeal. The Duke of Norfolk was invited to head the Appeal as President and accepted. A target of  $\pounds(9,000,000)$  to be raised was set.

Mrs Denise Fiennes was appointed Fundraising Consultant and with her guidance, plans were drawn up through 1998. In January 1999 the Abbot appointed Fr Luke Beckett to be Appeal Director. In September 1999 Fr Luke invited Sir George Bull C54, Chairman of J Sainsbury plc, to be Chairman of the Appeal Committee. Sir George was joined on the Committee by long time Ampleforth supporters Alphons Brenninkmeier as Vice-Chairman, Mark Armour D71, Sir Anthony Bamford DL D63, Mrs Julie Blackwell, Peter Bryan (Procurator), Sir Gordon Reece, Abbot Timothy Wright OSB T60 and Fr Leo Chamberlain OSB A58 (Headmaster).

Ampleforth was saddened by the death of Sir Gordon Reece in September 2001. This created a vacancy on the Committee. A further vacancy occurred when Sir Anthony Bamford stepped down from the Committee due to business pressure. His resignation was accepted with regret and many thanks. The Appeal Committee was renewed and extended to include new members, Miko Giedroyc W76, Simon Hall E72, Joe MacHale A69, Laci Nester-Smith W53, Mrs Sue O'Sullivan, Myles Pink D89, and Mrs Blandine Tugendhat. They were welcomed to the Committee at a meeting on January 23, 2002. Members of this key Committee met at Sainsbury's London offices a total of 21 times during the Appeal.

Sadly the Duke of Norfolk, who had been ill for some time, died in June 2002. By great good fortune his son, the new Duke T74, accepted the Abbot's invitation to take over the presidency of the Appeal.

Appeal literature was produced that outlined the background and aspirations of the Appeal and included details of individual projects to be funded. These plans were modified during the course of the Appeal to meet circumstances.

The most pressing needs for which funding was being sought were identified as:

A new Science Block	-£3m
A new double Boarding House	- £4m
An all-weather multi-purpose outdoor playing surface	$-\pounds0.5m$
Refurbishment of the tennis courts	$- \mathcal{L}0.25m$
Improvements in facilities in the Departments of Music and Sports	-L0.5m
Improvements to the Abbey Church, Monastery and Guest accommodation	– £0.75m

Sadly the Duke of Norfolk, who had been ill for some time, died in June 2002. By great good fortune his son, the new Duke T74, accepted the Abbot's invitation to

take over the presidency of the Appeal.

From November 1999 to mid 2001, the Appeal strategy developed through a programme of personal visits by the Director. Fr Luke also convened a group of volunteers, the Parents' Support Group, chaired by former parent Julie Blackwell, to organise small gatherings of parents who were invited to meet Fr Luke and Fr Leo in private homes. Thanks are due to members Minnie MacHale, Jane Stein, Ann Montier, Marysia Wojcik, Richard Doyle and John Osborne for their hard work in selecting venues and arranging this hospitality and also to the parents who generously hosted the gatherings. At these meetings Fr Luke or Julie Blackwell outlined the various methods of donating, and the tax benefits available both to the Appeal through a 28% return from the government on donations from UK taxed income, and to the donor through an 18% tax rebate of higher rate tax on his donation.

In addition, an ad hoc advisory group of Old Boys, comprising Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T59), Mike Barton (T64), Terence Fane-Saunders (W66), Miko Giedroyc (W76), Christopher Mullen (H86) and Myles Pink (D89), was formed to offer opinions and suggestions on approaches to Old Amplefordians. The meetings of the group were held at the offices of Freshfields Bruckhaus Deringer and hosted by Simon Hall (E72).

A letter campaign, with particular emphasis on Hume House, was addressed to those Old Boys who had special reason to remember Cardinal Hume with affection and gratitude. These included his school contemporaries and those boys who had been members of St Bede's House when he was Housemaster, and of the Rugby squad when he was the coach. This raised approximately 2,73,000.

The first broad promotion of the Appeal to Ampleforth's friends overseas was carried forward in visits by the Director to New York and Hong Kong. The American leg was superbly organised by former parent Joe Devlin, Ampleforth's representative on the British Schools and Universities Foundation (BSUF). This institution provides a tax-efficient channel for USA based donors through which charitable gifts for British charities from United States residents can be made. Following 12 individual Appeal visits and an evening reception attended by 20 Old Amplefordians, a sum of approximately £80,000 was donated or pledged, most of which was received through the BSUF.

Fr Luke accompanied the Schola Cantorum on a Christmas tour of Hong Kong. He took the opportunity to make several visits in connection with the Appeal, which raised approximately  $\pounds$ 50,000 in gifts and pledges. In addition a dinner was held, hosted by Mervyn Davies, at the time Group Executive Director of Standard Chartered Bank in Hong Kong and a current parent, which raised  $\pounds$ 52,405, giving a total for the tour of  $\pounds$ 102,405.

Fundraising industry standards suggest that at least 60% of the target should be raised in the Private Phase prior to the launch of the Public Phase. In all, by the end of the Private Phase, a total of  $\pounds 5,866,652$  (65% of the identified goal) in donations and pledges had been generated from 163 donors, an average gift of approximately  $\pounds 36,000$ .

Following on from this early success, the Public Phase was launched to parents by Sir George Bull, in a stirring speech during Prizegiving at Exhibition in May 2001. Having successfully directed the initial phase, Fr Luke took up the challenge of new duties as chaplain at St Martin's, Ampleforth. A new post of Director of Development was created, the first lay appointment to undertake fundraising at Ampleforth, and in September 2001 John Russell arrived to take up the reins of the Appeal.

In addition to the responsibility of continuing major gift requests, the Director was charged with bringing the Public Phase to a successful conclusion. To broaden the approach and reach the widest constituency, *The Annual Development Report 2001* was published. Informative articles about the Appeal by the Abbot, Headmaster, Chairman, Director, Fr Luke, Julie Blackwell and a parent, Minnie MacHale, encouraged the recipient to support the Appeal using a pro forma on the back page. The Report went out in a general mailing in February 2002. This started a successful income stream and was followed at intervals throughout the Public Phase by similar annual and interim progress reports. Altogether there were eight publications which drew a response in contributions of approximately £2m.

At the same time current parent Pauline Charnock joined Julie Blackwell in the Current Parent Campaign. The planned Parent Gatherings took place and, in addition, a programme of one-to-one visits was set in motion with added focus. The result was a steady flow of donations. Between September 2001 and August 2003, 361 parents were approached, 145 donated, and a total of  $\pounds 644,318$  was generated. In all, from the start of the Appeal, just over  $\pounds 1m$  was donated by current parents.

The Appeal was extremely successful in gaining leadership gifts ( $\pounds$ 100.000 and above) in 11 contributions from nine donors. These provided for the complete refurbishment of the brickfield tennis courts and the construction of an all-weather sports pitch, the Savill Field, in addition to the Bamford Centre, A Major Gift Committee, whose members were Mervyn Davies, Simon Hall, Joe MacHale and Philip Marsden (J74), was formed to coordinate the requests for major gifts. This committee met three times. The Appeal benefited from 113 major gifts ( $\pounds$ 10,000 and above) averaging  $\pounds$ 18,500 per gift.

The response to the Appeal from overseas came mainly from Hong Kong and the USA. Fr Leo headed a second round of visits, initiating new and follow-up visits in the Far East. John Russell, accompanied by Joe MacHale, visited New York in November 2003. Support came too from Old Amplefordians in Southern Africa. Europe, Australia and all corners of the world. A total of  $\pounds 250,000$  came from overseas.

There were several events held in conjunction with the Appeal. In response to repeated suggestions, it was decided to hold a celebratory Bicentenary Ball. The event was held on 11 July 2004 in a glittering marquee on the lower rugby pitch. Over 600 guests enjoyed music provided free of charge by 'Midlife Crisis' led by Andrew Blackwell (C65), dodgems, sumo wrestling and human table football. This event was not conceived as a fundraiser, but an auction of gifts and promises held during dinner and ably handled by Duncan Moir (A77) and John Townsend (J73), along with ticket sales, advertising and sponsorship, raised £100,000 for the Appeal. The Ball was organised by a committee of 18, chaired by Christopher Honeyborne and including members Clare Armour, Tom Beary, Sarah Doyle, Chloe Furze, Minnie MacHale, Ann Montier, Vicky Chidley, Mary Murphy, Ame Russell, Bobby Cook, Claire Evans, Edith McColgan, Marysia Wojcik, Gordon Horsfield, John Osborne, Myles Pink, David and Sara Craig and Nick Woodhead.



The Marquee at the Bicentenary Ball

An exhibition, The spirit of Ampleforth in art, was conceived as a bicentenary salute from Old Amplefordian artists. It was opened in June 2002 and the paintings and other works remained on view throughout the summer. Many were given to the College and are on permanent display. Among those contributing were Antony Gormley (W68), Patrick Reyntiens (E43), Fr Martin Haigh (E40), Sir David Goodall (W50), Lawrence Quigley, Pascal Hervey (187), Alexander McFaul (D90), Margaret Orrell, Christian McDermott (D99), Alistair Roberts (H01), Joseph Pike (OA1901), Stephen Bird, Michael Dunne (A46), Nick Hornby (198), Gervase Elwes (B73), John Hughes (O95), Mark Coreth (O77), Mark Pickthall (B76), Lawrence Toynbee (O41), Andrew Festing (C59), Derek Clarke (B31), Roderick O'Connor (OA c1878), Hon Jonathan Warrender, Brendan Kelly (D88), John Bunting (W44), Anthony Dufort (B66), Liam Wales (E89), Dominic Madden (E91). Current parent James Darley of Chelgate Ltd arranged for two of the oil paintings, Ampleforth Autumnal Morning by James Hart Dyke and Interior, Ampleforth Abbey Church by Marcus May, and a wood engraving In which God may dwell by Simon Brett (H60), to be reproduced in a limited edition and sold to raise funds for the Appeal. The Merchandise Collection of items inspired by the bicentenary, designed by Mark Pickthall of Ion River Design, was also on sale throughout the Appeal. In all, the sale of these products, together with donations from visitors to the exhibition, raised £32,000.

Following a designated anonymous donation, the Abbot and Community commissioned a sequence of stained glass windows in the Lady Chapel in the Abbey to illustrate events in the life of Our Lady. They were designed by Patrick Reyntiens and created and installed by John Reyntiens. They were inaugurated and blessed on 12 April 2003.

A Sporting Dinner to raise funds for sport at Ampleforth was organised by Mervyn Davies, Simon Hall and Philip Marsden and was held at the Oval in October 2003. The occasion was so successful that it was decided that this should be an annual event. Approximately  $\pounds 40,000$  was raised through ticket sales and an auction. These funds were put to good use in establishing the de Chazal Fitness Suite in the St Alban Centre.

Two Masses, followed by receptions, were held to mark the conclusion of the Appeal, one in London at Westminster Cathedral and one at Ampleforth. Four hundred and twenty-one acceptances were received to the event in London. The Abbot, Fr Gabriel and the Duke of Norfolk thanked donors and the Appeal Committee, and expressed their appreciation of just how successful the Appeal had been. Three hundred and seventy-four accepted the invitation to the reception at Ampleforth, where they heard Sir David Goodall, a Vice President of the Appeal, speak.



Fr Gabriel, Sir George Bull, Fr Abbot, the Duke of Norfolk and John Russell at the reception at Westminster.

Although the Appeal proper was scheduled to end in December 2003, donations continued to come in until a final line was drawn in August 2004. The final total of pledges and payments exceeded the target set at the outset of the Appeal and reached  $\pm 9,295,847$  of which approximately  $\pm 400,000$  was reclaimed from the Inland Revenue in Gift Aid. When funds promised and other charitable gifts to Ampleforth are added, the final amount raised will reach  $\pm 10,020,000$ . As of 30 November 2004,  $\pm 8,790,622$  was recorded as paid. It has been calculated that of the remaining pledges,  $\pm 150,000$  (or less than 2%) may not be forthcoming. This compares favourably with the 5–10% average shrinkage commonly experienced.

# AMPLEFORTH BICENTENARY APPEAL INCOME BY YEAR

	To Sept 01	Sept 01 – Aug 02	Sept 02 – Aug 03	Sept 03 – Aug 04	TOTAL
Leadership Major Advance Special Supporter Miscellaneous	£4.880,447 £312,109 £133,216 £107,890 £18,977 £414,013	£100.000 £1,065,360 £157,781 £176,328 £83,886 £32,899	L392,807 L282,090 L56,215 L153,659 L61,752 L57,151	$\mathcal{L}^{0}$ $\mathcal{L}^{417,716}$ $\mathcal{L}^{83,395}$ $\mathcal{L}^{129,831}$ $\mathcal{L}^{110,241}$ $\mathcal{L}^{68,084}$	L,5,373,254 L2,077,275 L430,607 L567,708 L274,856 L572,147
Total	£5,866,652	£1,616,254	£1,003,674	£809,267	£9,295,847



Some statistics may be of interest:

- Leadership and Major Gifts represented 7% of those who contributed and provided 80% of the value of contributions received.
- · Old Amplefordians made up almost 50% of all donors.
- 13% of OAs in current contact contributed.
- · 10% of OAs who were neither current nor former parents contributed.
- Parents contributed £1,088,116 towards a goal of £1.2m.
  41% of Old Amplefordian former parents contributed.
  40% of Old Amplefordian current parents contributed.
  16% of all former parents contributed.
  33% of all current parents contributed.
- More than 700 potential donors received one-on-one requests from Appeal staff or volunteers. The time spent by volunteers in conducting Appeal business has been conservatively estimated at more than 2,500 hours.

The names of all 1,600 donors were listed and published in the Development Report as a prelude to the commissioning of a Bicentenary Appeal Commemorative plaque. Designed by Mark Pickthall of Ion River Design, this formal record of the Community's appreciation of donors' support to the Bicentenary Appeal will be carved by Thompsons of Kilburn, the 'Mouseman' workshop, and mounted in due course in the cloister. It would be impossible to list individually all who have contributed to the organisation of the Ampleforth Bicentenary Appeal. However, it would be remiss not to mention the Chairman of the Appeal Committee, Sir George Bull, who worked tirelessly to guide his committee and support the Development Office team. The Appeal Committee also contributed a great deal both in advice and support. The Abbot's Council, the Vice Presidents of the Appeal, the Major Gifts Committee, the committees for the Ball, the Sports Dinner and the Arts Festival, and the many volunteers, and members of the teaching and ancillary staff and the Community, all gave unstintingly of their time and energy in various ways to the Appeal endeavour. Last but by no means least, thanks are due in good measure to Fr Abbot and Headmasters Fr Leo and Fr Gabriel who gave so willingly of their time, Fr Luke who started the ball rolling in such a positive way, and Denise Fiennes who provided consultant advice on how best to undertake the Appeal.

A special thank-you is owed to the staff in the Development Office, Mrs Bobby Cook, Miss Claire Evans and Mrs Anne Thackray. They handled innumerable calls, wrote thousands of letters, organised events, supported the activities of committees and volunteers and generally ensured the success of the Appeal.

Above all, the wholehearted gratitude of all connected with the work of Ampleforth, and of the generations of students yet to come, is owed to all those who so warmly and generously supported the call to give to ensure the future of the monastery and school which are so much a part of all that is dear to the whole of Ampleforth's wide family. In addition to the financial benefits, the implicit endorsement received from so many donors has helped to revitalise a general sense of accomplishment and a confidence in the future among all concerned in Ampleforth's mission. By their actions they have become a part of the tradition and the shared vision – the fabric, the future and the heritage – of Ampleforth Abbey and College.

# WRIGLEYS -SOLICITORS-

## The Private Client Firm

Wrigleys differs from most firms of solicitors in that it acts only for individual and family private clients, trusts, charities, foundations and organisations with social goals. We do not seek corporate or contentious work.

We aim to offer a personal service at an affordable cost in the principal areas of capital tax planning; succession; administration of estates and trusts; charities; pensions and property.

We have offices in Leeds and Sheffield and a total staff of around 90 personnel.

19, Cookridge Street, Leeds LS2 3AG Tel: 0113 244 6100 Fax:0113 244 6101

Fountain Precinct, Balm Green, Sheffield S1 2JA Tel: 0114 267 5588 Fax: 0114 276 3176

> e-mail : thepartners@wrigleys.co.uk website: www.wrigleys.co.uk

# OBITUARIES

# JAMES DALY

James Daly born 27 January 1931 Cork, Ireland; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1943-45; St Aidan's House September 1945-July 1949; salesman in Dublin 1949-2001; married Ann O'Donnell 1958 (4 children); died 1 August 2001



James Daly was the youngest of a family of seven children – two died in childhood, a sister died in the '70s and the remaining four, including James, have died in the last three years: his two brothers, both at Ampleforth, were Francis (A40 – died 21 May 2004) and Patrick (A43 – died 3 May 2003) *lobituaries in these notes*]. His sister, Mary, died in May 2003.

For 51 years, from leaving Ampleforth in 1949 until 2001, James worked in Dublin. In 1949 he joined Raleigh Bikes. In the late 1950s, he moved to Blackwood Hodge, selling forklift trucks and earth moving equipment, becoming General Manager in 1961. In the mid 1960s he joined Lancer Boss as Managing Director, again marketing forklift trucks

and earth moving equipment, retiring from them in 1987. From 1987 until his 70th birthday in January 2001 he worked with his nephew Patrick, the son of his brother Patrick, for Allied Mills, a flour distributors.

He married Ann O'Donnell in June 1958, and they had four children: Hilary now in Australia, Claire, Jonathan and Philip, all in Dublin. They were blessed with nine grandchildren. He was an enthusiastic sailor, and delighted in reading history. He was a devoted family man. He had a love of Ampleforth and of English institutions.

#### PROFESSOR PETER EVANS

Peter Richard Evans born 20 July 1937 Gloucestershire; St Thomas's House September 1951-July 1955; St Catharine's College, Cambridge 1955-61; taught at Ampleforth 1961; Edward Grey Institute, Oxford [DPhil] to 1966; ornithologist; Zoology Department, Oxford University 1966-69; Durham University 1969-2001; author and broadcaster; married Dianne Love 1967 (2 sons); died 28 September 2001

Peter Evans was an outstanding ornithologist, leading an active research team of the highest standards while at the same time shouldering a heavy burden of university teaching and administration. He was a person of integrity and sound judgement, always prepared to help others and with a sense of humour. His chemical skills put him in a class of his own when dealing with both the biology and politics of pollution.

Born in Thornbury in Gloucestershire in 1937, he was an only child, his father an engineer and his mother German. Peter went to school in Bristol and then in 1951 came to St Thomas's with Fr Denis Waddilove. It was while at Ampleforth that his interest in birds became absorbing. This interest was further developed by visiting.

#### OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

the Northumberland coast and Monks House Bird Observatory, in particular his interest in waders and in migration. After Ampleforth he went to Cambridge from 1955 to 1961 as a chemist, gaining a BA in 1958, and a PhD in 1961 in organometallic chemistry. He was an active member of the Cambridge Bird Society, being Ringing Secretary, then Secretary and in 1959 President. He was awarded a Nuffield Foundation Biological Scholarship (awarded to scientists who wanted to change subjects) and moved to the Edward Grey Institute of Field Ornithology in Oxford to study bird migration. He taught briefly at Ampleforth in 1961, and then returned to Oxford, being awarded a DPhil in 1965. He thus became a member of that select group who have obtained a doctorate at both Oxford and at Cambridge. He stayed on at Oxford until 1968, working mainly on Pied Flycatchers in the Forest of Dean and on fat and protein reserves of Yellowhammers *Emberita cirtinella* in Wytham Woods.

The final 33 years of his life from 1968 to 2001 were spent in Durham. In 1968 he accepted a Lectureship in the Department of Zoology at Durham. In 1974 he became Senior Lecturer, Reader (in Estuarine Ecology) in 1983 and Professor in 1983. He was Head of Department from 1990 to 1994. He was a most effective teacher, sharp, incisive and with a broad vision. He showed commitment to the undergraduates and he was for some time personal tutor at St Aidan's College, Durham. He supervised more than 30 PhD students and was a friend and advisor. He played an important and sensitive part in the tricky merger of the Departments of Botany and of Zoology at Durham, and played a leading role when the university expanded into a new site at Stockton-on-Tees. Meanwhile his research flourished, working on estuarine birds, and particularly waders on the Sea Sands mudflats of the Tees Estuary.

He wrote *Coastal Waters and Wildfowl in Winter* (1985) and *Shorebial and Large Waterbird Conservation* (1983, Commission of the European Community). He appeared frequently on television and radio natural history programmes. He held visiting professorships in Guelph and Uppsala, and he organised a four-yearly International Ornithological Congress. He was an effective advocate and once, with notable courtesy, he destroyed an industrial developers' case at a Public Inquiry, not only in scientific terms but also in relation to the business plan.

When he was doing his DPhil at Oxford, he married another Oxford zoology DPHil student, Dianne Love, in 1967 and they had two sons.

#### JAMES GILLMAN

James Robert Gillman born 17 May 1943; Abbey School; St Oswald's House January 1957-July 1961; army; studied law; banking; taxi driver; married Cilla about 1968 (separated about 1985-86), died 10 February 2003

James Gillman is remembered by contemporaries as 'very bright and amusing'. On leaving Ampleforth he had a short-term commission in the army. Later he studied law but gave this up, then tried banking for a time, and then drove a taxi around Tunbridge Wells. He married Cilla about 1968, but separated from his wife in about 1985 or 1986. He died on 10 February 2003 and was buried in Tunbridge Wells.

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

# BRIG THOMAS MCKELVEY

Thomas Patrick Hubert McKelvey born 6 May 1913; St Oswald's House April 1926- June 1931; Christ Church, Cambridge 1931-34; studied at Charing Cross Hospital 1934-35; doctor 1935; army 1939-73; Director of Army Medicine 1971-73; married Jean Roper (died 1963) (2 children) 1945; died 22 February 2003.



Tom McKelvey was one of four children. His parents moved from Ireland to Cardiff where they settled following his father's agreement to join a newly established general medical practice in the city. After a happy early boyhood in Cardiff he went to Ampleforth in the summer of 1926, where he was a founder member of St Oswald's. He was sometimes in the cricket XI and rugby XV in 1930 and 1931; in June 1931 he hit a full toss for six to beat Durham, and he took part in a whirlwind partnership against Stonyhurst.

After gaining a scholarship in mathematics in 1931, he went up to Christ's College, Cambridge where he continued his enthusiasm for cricket and

golf. He played in at least one OACC tour and represented the Old Ampleforth Golfing Society in the Halford Hewitt golf tournament. After graduating from Cambridge he went to Charing Cross Hospital to study medicine. He took up a series of appointments at the hospital while at the same time enlisting with the TA (Territorial Army). By the time the Second World War broke out when he was called up for service, he was highly suited to his Army role as a medical officer.

In 1939 he went with the Queen's Own Royal West-Kent Regiment as part of the British Expeditionary Force and returned via the beaches of Dunkirk. Following the disastrous retreat of the army from the continent, he suffered injuries and returned to the UK in 1941. After one month of convalescence he was posted to the Middle East Forces where he spent time in Syria and Palestine. His administrative ability was noticed and in 1943 he was selected for Staff Duties at the General Headquarters Middle East Forces in Cairo. It was in Cairo that he met and married Jean Roper. They had two children – Miranda, born while they were in Cairo, and later Crispin (O66).

General Sir James Baird, a longstanding colleague, notes: 'By 1945 he had risen to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel which he had earned by his administrative ability and dedication, which none of us could equal.'

After the War he remained in the administrative stream and in 1947 attended Staff College, Camberley for which few doctors were selected. Although he was successful at Staff College he reverted to his first love, Clinical Medicine. Although this meant reduction in rank, he completed this ambition by attending the RAMC College Millbank in 1949, where he was seconded to teaching hospitals and studied successfully for Membership of the Royal College of Physicians.

His first tour of Singapore followed and this fuelled his interest in Tropical Medicine. In his second tour, from 1966-69, he returned as Consulting Physician Far East Land Forces (FARELF). It was then that he became involved in important work concerning chloroquine resistant falciparum malaria when this was first discovered in Malaya. This was work of great value, since at that time there were a large number of troops fighting in the jungles in Malaya where malaria was rife. His papers and publications were among the earliest on this subject.

It was during his second tour in Singapore in 1963 that tragedy struck. A sudden storm and flash flood in Malaya caused the death of his beloved wife, Jean, while driving. Tom never fully recovered from the loss.

After a tour as Consulting Physician British Army of the Rhine, he became Director of Army Medicine in 1971. James Baird notes: 'In the former post he held the rank of Brigadier – the first ever to do so. All his predecessors had been promoted to Major General. He himself could not be so promoted, since he had only two more years to serve and Major Generals had to be able to serve at least four on appointment'. He was an Honorary Physician to the Queen.

Following retirement he acted as a Consultant Physician at the Army Medical Headquarters, Millbank for a number of years. During this time and after, he devotedly kept in touch with his family visiting them whenever he could. In his spare time he enjoyed exploiting the latest computer technology to test probability theories with, in the main, medically derived statistical data. He was always in tune with major advances in medical science as well as other scientific fields. As he approached the age of 80 his general health started to decline; imperceptibly at first but then, as years passed, the decline became noticeable and rapid. Until then he kept up his passion for classical music and opera, especially enjoying his favourite composer, Wagner.

### ANTHONY FORSTER

Edward Anthony Greenwood Forster born 8 January 1935 England; St Dunstan's House September 1948-April 1950; Prince of Wales' School, Tanganyka 1950-53; RAF 1953-77; financial services industry 1977-2003; married Wendy Annett Battle 1960 (2 sons); died 26 June 2003.

Tony Foster came to St Dunstan's under Fr Oswald Vanheems in 1948, but after two years his parents' work in Africa meant that he went to school in the Prince of Wales' School in Tanganyika [now part of Tanzania]. In 1953 he returned to England, joining the RAF for his two years national service, being commissioned aged 20 as a navigator in 1955. He remained with the RAF until he was aged 43 in 1977. From 1977 to 2003 he worked in Financial Services as a Financial Adviser.

He married Wendy Annett Battle in July 1960 and they had 43 years of marriage and two sons. He was a committed member of the Catenians in Bristol, being at different times Secretary, Treasurer and President. He was a member of the Latin Mass Society. He had cancer in recent years, but on 24 June 2003 had a brain haemorrhage, dying two days later.

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

# JOHN CONLIN

John Lawrence Justin Conlin born 5 September 1930 Andaman Islands; Hallett War School; St Oswald's House May 1945-July 1948; National Service – Pay Corps early 1950s; illness; lived in a hostel for the homeless in London 1982-2003; died 2 August 2003 London



John Conlin was born in Port Blair in the Andaman Islands off the Indian East coast in September 1930, where his father was Prison Governor. He and his twin sister Joan (now living, in Dublin) were the youngest of four children – Clive (O42, died 2004 – obituary in these notes) was the oldest and then Anne (now in County Cork). He seems to have suffered illness, being discharged from the Pay Corps. He lost touch with his family completely after 1964. From 1982 until his death, John lived in Arlington House, a hostel for homeless men, a huge place in North London. [Another Amplefordian, Seamus Morgan O'Connell (O59) is also a

resident there and became a friend]. John never married, and it seems, never worked in all the time he lived at Arlington House. He became ill in 2003 and died in The Royal Free Hospital on 2 August 2003 from a pulmonary embolus. It was only in 2004 that his family discovered about his life.

## PATRICK MULLIGAN

Patrick James Mulligan born 9 October 1927 Dublin; St Wilfrid's House January 1943-December 1945; army – National Service 1946-48; in Canada 1948-2003; married Edith 1959 (3 children); died 16 September 2003 Ontario, Canada



As a young man Patrick Mulligan must have read Rudyard Kipling's challenge 'If you can fill the unforgiving minute with sixty seconds worth of distance run' – for Paddy filled every minute with seventy seconds.

Born in Dublin in 1927, he came over to Ampleforth where he won his spurs on the rugby field rather than the classroom. He eventually played both for Yorkshire and the Army. In 1946 he was commissioned from Mons Officer Cadet School into the Royal Horse Guards (The Blues) and he served in London and Germany. After completing his National Service he joined his family in Canada and decided to make his home there. Paddy, as well as founding his own successful business, founded the

Irish Canadian Rugby Club which celebrated its 50th anniversary in 2000 - a most fulfilling event for a man who so loved Ireland and rugby. From early days he enjoyed horse racing. Paddy was pleased and proud that his nephew John Ferguson (W78) maintained the family link with the racing tradition. In 1949 he married Edith, and he proved himself a devoted husband to Edith and father to his son and two daughters.

In Étobicoke he was a much loved and respected man with a strong faith but, also, the first to enjoy a good party. He will be remembered for his energy and enthusiasm, for his love of life and for the extra ten seconds he packed into every minute. He died suddenly in Etobicoke, Ontario on 16 September 2003.

# PETER NELSON

Peter Nicholas Nelson born 13 April 1955 Whitby; Gilling Castle; Junior House; St Wilfrid's House September 1968-July 1973; worked at auctioneers in Malton 1975-78; Manager of Fine Art Auctioneers in Glasgow 1978-2000; Auctioneer and Book Specialist in Edinburgh 2000-2003; died 16 September 2003 Whithy.



Peter Nelson was a specialist in rare books. He was the only son of Mary and Henry Nelson (W46) and had a happy childhood with his three younger sisters. He went through Gilling, Junior House and then St Wilfrid's under Fr Dominic. On leaving Ampleforth he worked from 1975 to1978 at an auctioneers in Malton. He managed the Glasgow Office for Philips Fine Art Auctioneers from 1978 to 2000. In 2000 he joined Lyon and Turnbull of Edinburgh as Auctioneer and Book Specialist. He came home when he was diagnosed with cancer and died there on 16 September 2003. He never matried but had many good and loyal friends. His uncle was also Peter Nelson (OA41, died 1945).

# LT COLONEL ANTHONY MORRIS OBE M.C

Anthony James Morris born 5 June 1913 Dublin; St Cuthbert's House September 1925-December 1931; Sandhurst; army – Royal Irish Fusiliers – about 1958; Foreign Office about 1958-about 1968; breeding ponies 1968-2003; married Merle Bain 1946 (3 sons); died 25 September 2003.

Anthony Morris was born in Dublin in 1913 – his parents were living in India at the time [his father was a Lt Col in the Indian Army/Royal Deccan Horse] and his mother had returned to Ireland for his birth. He went to St Cuthbert's under Fr Sebastian Lambert and was a contemporary and best friend of Fr Walter Maxwell Stuart, Fr Sebastian's successor as Housemaster. He was good at sports and in the rugby 1st XV. Later, he was an amateur jockey and polo player.

After Ampleforth he went to Sandhurst and after that he joined the Royal Irish Fusiliers as a Second Lieutenant, at their regimental depot in Armagh. In 1938 he was in Palestine with his regiment and he was awarded a peacetime Military Cross for gallantry in action against Palestinian rebels. During the war he was in Malta throughout the siege and then rejoined his regiment in North Africa. The regiment was a part of the Irish Brigade attached to the 8th Army and he was with them for the rest of the war, going through the invasion of Italy and then to the border of Czechoslovakia. In 1946 he married Merle Bain and they had three sons – James (C65), Timothy (C71) and Dermot Morris. Merle's first husband had been killed in the war, but she had a son Dermot Verschoyle Campbell – a half-brother to James. Timothy and Dermot.

After the war he was Assistant Military Attache at the British Embassy in Rome and then later in Berlin. At the end of his military career he commanded the 5th Battalion of the Royal Irish Fusiliers. Then from about 1958 for 10 years he was at the Foreign Office in Whitehall, living in Hertfordshire – and at this time he was appointed OBE.

In 1968 he retired to his family home in Ballinaboy in Connemara in the West of Ireland, in a house in which his grandfather had been born; here, for the next 35 years, he and Merle, in his words, had a second life. He took up breeding Connemara ponies and established the Ballinaboy line of ponies that have since been sold around the world. He was involved with the Knights of Malta Ambulance Corps, being the Commander of the Western Region for a number of years. He led an active life right up to his death in 2003 at the age of 90. Merle, now aged 84, continues to live at Ballinaboy.

### JAMES TAYLOR

James Albert Taylor born 3 July 1915 Longbenton, Newcastle-upon-Tyne; Ampleforth September 1928-July 1932; textile engineer 1930s; aircraft construction; textile buyer late 1940s-1980; married Mabel Richardson 1937 (died 5 January 2001) (one son); died 23 October 2003

James Taylor was the third son of Earnest and Mary Taylor; he was the younger brother of John (Jack) (OA28, died 1995) and George (B29, died). After leaving Ampleforth in 1932, he was apprenticed as a textile engineer in Keighley in Yorkshire. During the Second World War he worked in aircraft construction. Later he had a career as a textile buyer for several companies, retiring in 1980 aged 65. He had moved to Greenford in Middlesex and in September 1981 emigrated to Canada. He was a keen sportsman, playing rugby, cricket and then, in later years, lawn bowling. He was an avid fan of the Maple Leafs. It was at Keighly in the 1930s that he met Mabel Richardson, and they married there on 2 August 1937. Their marriage lasted over 64 years until Mabel died on 5 January 2001. They had a son, Michael, born in 1941, and two grandchildren.

### LT COL STEPHEN CAVE OBE

Stephen Francis Cave born 10 June 1931; Avisford and Wellbury; St Wilfrid's House September 1945-December 1949; Sandhurst – commissioned with the Rifle Brigade 1952; army 1952-78; lived in Barbados 1978-2003; bachelor; died 1 November 2003 Barbados.



Stephen Cave was the second child and eldest son of Laurence Cave and Mena Weld. It may be appropriate to explain how the family became connected with Ampleforth. Thomas Weld, his mother's ancestor, had given Stonyhurst to the Jesuits in 1794 and his father's generation went to The Oratory. Lawrence Trent Cave, Stephen's great grandfather, moved from Bristol to Petersfield in the 1870s, and, as there was no Catholic Church there, he built the existing church of St Laurence and, from 1892 to 1930, Ampleforth supplied the incumbents, including Fr Anselm Burge. Hence [Sir] Richard Cave (O31) [married to the sister of Fr Benet] became the first member of the family to join the school,

followed by Stephen and five others.

Stephen was commissioned into the Rifle Brigade at Winchester in 1952. He served successively in Germany, Kenya during the Mau Mau emergency, Winchester,

London, Germany again, Staff college, Felixtowe, Cyprus, Malaya where he contracted malaria, Hong Kong and North Borneo. In 1965–67 he was with the Jamaican Defence Force, then Winchester again, Germany with two tours of Northern Ireland, a desk job in London and back to the Light Division where he was awarded an OBE. He retired from the army in 1978.

After retirement from the army in 1978, he lived for the rest of his hfe in Barbados. He inherited a small sugar plantation and a rather special house, St Nicholas Abbey, in Barbados, which he opened to the public in 1982. He loved the island, its history and its climate. For the last ten years he was Chairman of Barbados Sugar Industry Ltd, a post of complexity, responsibility and little financial reward. He tussled with trade unions and government while representing the interests of the producers. There are those who think that, without his efforts and foresight, the sugar industry in Barbados might have died as it did in other islands.

Stephen was a good and keen shot. He had a considerable knowledge of antiques. He was a philatelist; he co-authored a book on Barbados stamps. At one time he was advisor to one of the London auction houses on Leica cameras. He had a gigantic knowledge and interest in his ancestors. Over the last 20 years he compiled a computerised record of over 8,000 relations and could tell a story about nearly all of them. He was a kind man, ready to help others. He had a sense of duty and deep faith.

## **BILL ATKINSON**

William Bernard Atkinson born 28 September 1912 Saskatchewan, Canada; Bedford School 1921-26; St Cuthbert's House January 1927-April 1931; in Australia 1926-31; Ceylon tea planter 1931-39; Ceylon Defence Forces 1940-45; shipping agent and in Ceylon 1945-Si; Librarian Asminster Public Library (Devon) 1962-77; Treasurer, The Ampleforth Society; married Kathleen Holder 1940 (died 1979); died 11 November 2003 Asminster, Devon



In his 91 years, Bill Atkinson lived in four continents – North America, Australia, Asia and Europe – and he had at least 15 jobs.

Born in Saskatchewan in Canada in 1912 – he wrote in his bound volumes of autobiography (now in the monastery archives at Ampleforth) 'born in a strange land – in no village, no town, but in a log cabin pin-pointed on a prairie only by a map reference'. He was the second son of 2nd Lieut Fred Atkinson (killed in action in 1917) and Florence Guliehma Atkinson (kield 1948). At the age of nine he came from Canada to England, to Bedford School for five years and from January 1927 to April 1931 to Ampleforth, joining the newly formed St Cuthbert's in its

second term under Fr Sebastian Lambert. He was a School Monitor and was a notable sportsman, plaving cricket for the 1st XI and occasionally rugby for the 1st XV.

On leaving Ampleforth he went to Australia from 1931 to 1934 – living in Victoria and New South Wales, working in a bakery for six months (starting at 2am and delivering the bread on a horse called *Dolly*), working in an abattoir slaughtering cattle (the normal staff were on strike and besieging the premises), gold digging, grape picking, acting as a tutor, and other things. In 1934 he met in Melbourne a

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Ceylon tea planter 'who was returning to Ceylon by ship next day' and joined him next day on the ship to Colombo.

So began 25 years in Ceylon (now of course Sri Lanka) from 1934 to 1958. From 1934 to 1939 he was in the hills as a tea planter. Visiting Britain in 1939–40, in January 1940 he married Kathleen Holder in Our Lady of the Assumption, Englefield Green, London, a ceremony conducted by his elder brother Fr Reginald Atkinson. While in London he applied to the War Office to join up, but they asked him to return to Ceylon to join the Ceylon Defence Forces; here he served as a Gurkha officer throughout the war. From 1945 to 1953 he was a shipping agent in Colombo, Ceylon, and from 1953 to 1958 a director of a company bringing tea from the Ceylon hills to the railhead 'I took up my duties in December 1953 way up in the hills in a lovely bungalow provided for us on a tea estate with Ceylon's Sacred Mountain straight out of our sitting room window'.

In 1958, he came to England, settling in Axminster in Devon. From 1962 to 1977 he was the Librarian of Axminster Public Library, his 15th job. In 1979 he and Kathleen revisited Saskatchewan, and in 1980 they went on holiday to South Africa. He was the Treasurer of the Ampleforth Society, the seventh of nine Treasurers who have served the Society during its 130 year history since 1875. He became a regular visitor to Ampleforth. When Kathleen became ill, he went with her to Lourdes on the Ampleforth Pilgrimage. She died in 1979. By the early 21st century, he began to travel around Axminster in a buggy. He celebrated his 90th birthday with a party in September 2002 and he died suddenly in November 2003. Fr Felix who, as Secretary of the Ampleforth Society had worked closely with Bill, preached at the Tridentine Mass Funeral.

## PATRICK STEWART

Patrick Spinan Stewart born 10 April 1921 Colombo, Ceylon; Wellbury Park; St Edward's House September 1934-July 1939; various business activities 1939-2004; married Patricia Ashbury; died 2 December 2003 Stoke Mandeville Hospital.



Patrick Stewart was born in Ceylon (now Sri Lanka), where his father was head of *The Times of Ceylon*. His brother was Gerry (E44) and his sister Esmee, Corning to school in England at the age of nine in 1930, he came to Ampleforth in 1934 – living with what in effect were foster parents. At Ampleforth he was a keen sportsman.

He twice suffered from rheumatic fever at Ampleforth. When the war came this illness prevented his joining the services, but he helped with Blitz relief in London.

After Ampleforth, he worked with the Shell Company After the war, he was employed in a variety of work – store management, wine merchandising with

Findlater, Macky and Todd, and as managing director of Shields of Perth (based in London), household linen merchandising. He helped in setting up a Boys Club in Poplar in east London in the 1950s and 1960s, being on the Committee of this project, seeing at this time Abbot Basil (as he was then), who had been a near-contemporary and friend at Ampleforth. He was an active member of his Catholic

parish of St Teresa's in Princes Risborough. He married Patricia Ashbury in 1949, who survives him. They adopted her Belgian nephew, Christian Waterkeyn. In 1974 he suffered a stroke, and then they went to live in Princes Risborough. After two years of serious illness, they began a business as agents for the printing trade, providing sketches for local pubs.

# JOHN JEFFERSON

John Howard Russell Jefferson born 21 July 1915; St Aidan's House September 1927-July 1934; Queen's College, Oxford 1934-37; Sudan Department of Agriculture 1937-56; worked in Jordan 1956-59; worked in Northern Nigeria 1959-61; Director of Agriculture Aden Protectorate; married Rachel Wilder 1945 (2 children); died 11 December 2003



John was educated at Ampleforth and at Queen's College, Oxford where he read Agriculture. In 1937 he arrived in Khartoum and was posted to the Department of Agriculture and Forests Research Station at Wad Medani. Arriving at an 'Id he at once acquired a camel and set off to explore the countryside. In 1939, when he was in the Gash Delta, John was called up into the Sudan Defence Force (SDF) as a gunner. He was in Eritrea for the battle at Keren and later was at Kufra oasis in Libya when it was a base for Long Desert Group and then SAS. His original ideas and imaginative solutions to practical problems were commented upon.

After the liberation of Italy, John was released to

civilian life supervising 'harig' cultivation in the Fung based at Sennar. In 1947 he was inspecting pump schemes and in 1949 he was asked by Dr John Smith to become Soil Conservation Officer and empowered to recruit able engineers, some of whom were Italians from Asmara. The team began prospecting sites for haftrs, small dams in natural watercourses, to spread the load of cartle ranching away from long-established wells near areas for cultivation. In the course of this, 2,200 miles of new roads were created and 228 haftrs were excavated with a capacity of 2,000,000 usable tons of water. Some 14,500 square miles had been opened up. In the Poloich area of the Upper Nile, grain exports rose from 15,000 sacks in 1949 to 50,000 in 1951, and in the Nuba Mountains cotton rose from 12,000 tons to 31,000 tons, following construction of haftrs.

After Sudanese independence, John spent three years in Jordan with UNRRA and two years in Northern Nigeria, before ending as Director of Agriculture in the Aden Protectorate. In 1945 John married Rachel Wilder and, in order to get to the Sudan, she had to accompany him as a war-worker. Their daughter Helena spent her first three years in Khartoum and their son Oliver spent his first years in Jordan.

In retirement John ran a small holding in Shropshire growing mushrooms, but by this time, his main interest was in gliding, with frequent visits to the USA. He continued an energetic life until he fell in 2003, becoming steadily weaker in hospital. John was excellent company, generous, openhearted and plain speaking, and could infect others with his enthusiasms. Rachel supported him loyally and latterly even accompanied him on bicycle tours around France.

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

# LT COL MICHAEL WILBERFORCE

Michael Anthony Wilberforce born 15 April 1918 Ealing; Prep School 1926-30; St Wilfrid's House September 1930-December 1935; Sandhurst 1936; Royal Navy 1936-65; training officer with Watneys Brewery 1965-83; retired to Budleigh Salterton 1983-2004; married Lynette Furze (2 children) 1955; died 13 December 2003

Michael Wilberforce came to Ampleforth while his parents were in India, and Ampleforth was a very happy time for him. He served in the Royal Navy for 30 years from 1936 to 1965. Although his father and his elder brother Peter (OA32, killed in action 1941) were in the army, he decided to join the Royal Navy. Commissioned in January 1936, he spent two years at the Royal Marine Depot at Deal. He saw war service in the Mediterranean when on *HMS Penelope* (nicknamed *Pepperpot* after being riddled with holes) – he was mentioned in dispatches for bravery and resolution during the convoy to Malta and was promoted to Captain. After the war he was for a time at the Royal Marine Depot as Company Commander,



training national servicemen and regular recruits. At this time he both acted in and produced plays with a company called *The Globe Players*. In the 1950s he was in Malaysia during the emergency as troop commander to 42 Commando, and was seriously wounded in an ambush. He was at the small arms school at Browndown, where he was promoted to major, and from 1957 to 1960 at RMTC Tuffieha in the Mediterranean, where he was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel. He was for two years Deputy Commander of 3 Commando Brigade at *HMS Simbang* in Sembawang in Singapore, being responsible for Royal Navy helicopter support. From 1964 to 1965 he was commanding officer of the Royal Marine Training Centre in Lympstone, until he retired in 1965.

After leaving the Navy he was, for 18 years from 1965 to 1983, training officer for Watneys Breweries, based in Tadworth and Mortlake in London, living in Datchet As a direct descendent over six generations of William Wilberforce, the slave emancipator, he was a keen supporter of the *Anti-Slavery International*. In January 1955 he married Lynette Margaret Furze, and they had two daughters, Sarah and Victoria, and four grandchildren. In 1983 Lynette and Michael retired to Budleigh Salterton. He worked with the Royal British Legion, being Chairman and President of the local British Legion Branch and in 1998 he was awarded a gold medal. He supported the annual Poppy Appeal, often standing with a collecting tin in the High Street, and would spend hours collecting newspapers to sell to the paper mills for recycling. He suffered frustration as his short term memory began to fade, but he always kept his humour and dignity, and covered up his memory loss, offering a large gin and tonic to help everyone else forget too. In later years Michael spent less time helping in the local community, but he experienced much contentment as a result of his Catholic Faith.

# FR CYRIL BARRETT SJ

Denis Cyril Barrett born 9 May 1925 Dublin; St Edward's House September 1937-July 1940; Member of the Society of Jesus from about 1940-2003; University College, Dublin; University College, London; Warburg Institute; taught at Warwick University; Jesuit priest and Reader in Philosophy, University of Warwick; died 30 December 2003 Dublin

Fr Cyril Barrett was a Jesuit priest. *The Times* obituary [15 January 2004] noted 'inducted almost straight from school into the Society of Jesus but wisely, given free rein to pursue his strong academic vocation, Cyril Barrett found his reference points as writer, critic and lecturer in philosophy, aesthetics and a lifelong engagement with religious meaning; but he branched outward in multiple directions'. He had a range of interests and activities: Wittgenstein, cooking, Picasso, Kierkegaard, the Cold War, Central European films, racing tips, the morality of war, poetry, Op Art. He was a man of charm, humour and curiosity. He was a formidable and wide-ranging art critic; his catalogue of 19th century Irish Victorian Art is a classic.

He was born in Dublin in 1925. His father was the last Assistant Commissioner of the pre-1922 Dublin Metropolitan Police and the first of the Garda Siochana that replaced it. He resigned in protest at the nationalism of de Valera, a disgust shared by Cyril. His mother died when he was three and he was brought up by his stepmother, Evelyn. He came to Ampleforth in 1937 and into St Edward's under Fr Raphael Williams, himself a philosopher.

Cyril Barrett was reader in Philosophy at the University of Warwick from the 1960s to 1992, where he was the driving force in establishing the University's Art collection. In 1966 Cyril caused a stir and earned a measure of fame by publishing a selection of student notes of Wittgenstein's lectures and conversations on aesthetics, psychology and religious belief – a small corpus out of which has since developed a massive secondary literature and which has profoundly influenced aesthetics and theology. Without this publication few would have known for many years of Wittgenstein's grapplings with aesthetics and, indeed, religion. In 1992 Fr Cyril Barrett left Warwick for Campion Hall, Oxford, and, later, returned to Dublin. He continued writing and working on books until the final weeks of his life, writing in these weeks on the morality of war, the limits of science, poetry, and rewriting the Spiritual Exercises of St Ignatius, all this in what he saw as the pursuit of leisure, not a trivial pursuit' but 'life lived to its fullest'. He maintained that 'philosophy may be perennial, but is not static'. He died of cancer on 30 December 2003, aged 78.

# MARK PORTER

Mark Endymion Mansel Porter born 11 July 1959; Winterfold House; St Wilfrid's House September 1972-July 1975; Abingdon Comprehensive School 1975-76; cranmer for A levels 1978/9-80; Southampton University 1980-83; building, designing, a carpenter; died about 6 January 2004



Mark Porter was a talented carpenter, builder and designer. Always positive, cheerful and helpful, he had an acute, instinctive and well-focused mind and a careful and practical approach to all that he did.

Mark Porter was the elder brother of Toby (W80). His mother is the sister of Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53). In St Wilfrid's under Fr Dominic, he made a pact with two contemporaries to leave after O Levels, aged 16 – but, in fact, he was the only one to do so. He went to Abingdon Comprehensive School to do A Levels, but made little progress and left after one year. While still at Ampleforth he had worked for a local builder in Abingdon, and this was to set the scene for his future

career. After a few years and a visit to the US, he decided that he should go to university – so in 1980 he took A Levels following a course at a crammer, and read Politics at Southampton University from 1980 to 1983. For the rest of his life he was a self-employed builder. At one time he went to Romania to build an orphanage. In the months before he died he was working at St Bede's Priory, Streatham, as a carpenter, builder and designer. He spent Christmas 2003 with his mother in Abingdon, and was very positive, but seems to have choked to death while in his London flat on about 6 January 2004, being found after a neighbour became concerned on 9 January 2004.

# GERARD YOUNG CBE GCSG KSTJ DL

Gerard Francis Young born 5 May 1910; St Bede's House September 1922-July 1927; engineer and public servant; master of the Cutlers Company 1961-62; High Sheriff of Hallamshire 1973; Lord Lieutenant of South Yorkshire 1974-85; Council of the University of Sheffield for 41 years; married Diana 1937(5 children); died 6 January 2004

# Reprinted with permission from The Guardian 8 January 2004

Gerard Young, who has died aged 93, gave outstanding public service to his native Sheffield where – in the city's most celebrated tradition – he was an engineer of imagination and skill. Even in his final illness, he fretted over the design failings of his hospital bed and had plans for an improved version when he got back to his desk.

The two public sides to his life, the family's steelworks and an extraordinary range of civic institutions and good causes, were actually one, united by the fact that Young was a man who made things work. Vast numbers of anonymous tempered steel springs – the coils of metal which give flexibility to rail sleeper joints – bear witness to this. So do Sheffield University, the Crucible Theatre, the United Sheffield hospitals, Radio Hallam, the Don division of the Income Tax Commission, the Catholic diocese of Hallamshire and dozens of charitable trusts.

But Young put a third side of his life first, concluding a brief memoir of his life

which he wrote five years ago, with these lines, 'The main and constant focus of GY's life was the happiness of his wife Diana and their family of five children and 13 grandchildren.' The oldest of those children was Hugo Young (obituary, 24 September 2003), the distinguished journalist and chairman of *The Guardian's* governing Scott Trust, who died of cancer aged 64.

Gerard Young was naturally proud of his family's achievements, in Hugo's case compromising lifelong Conservative beliefs to buy *The Guardian* on Tuesdays and Thursdays, when his son's column appeared. In turn, he was acknowledged by the family as a source of wisdom and practical advice, sometimes given while he worked out kis latest ingenious kitchen mini-shelf to help Diana store, or reach, peculiarsized tins and jars.

Young was born into Sheffield's civic aristocracy, scion of a line going back to John Young, a defiant Catholic outsider recorded in *Burke's Landed Gentry* as a 'Popish recusant (or refuser to take Anglican oaths of loyalty)' who died in 1787. The Youngs prospered in one of the fields open to Catholics and nonconformists, the Sheffield metalworking industry, and Gerard's smelter father married a baronet's daughter.

Young was brought up in privilege and educated at Ampleforth, the Catholic public school, but then enthusiastically entered a grittier world. He worked his apprenticeship at Doncaster railway yards – and as a fireman on the London express – and attended night school twice a week at Sheffield University for a technical diploma. During his 41 years on the council of the university, and 16 as its prochancellor, he liked to surprise new friends with the fact that he had no degree.

He joined the Tempered Spring Co. in 1930 as a trainee manager and saw its staff increase from 100 to 1700 when it was sold in 1978. He stayed on the board and enjoyed working with another of his sons, Charles, but also had time to embark on public service,

His involvement with almost every non-municipal organisation in Sheffield was never honorary or in name only; he was always the dynamo, galvaniser or similar human equivalent of engineering equipment which provides motive and power. He was the obvious choice to be first Lord Lieutenant of South Yorkshire in 1974, and flourished in spite of his Conservatism in the solid, only recently broken, hegemony of Labour in his city and the county.

He was valued at a national level too by governments of both colours, serving in the 1960s and '70s as a member of a series of advisory committees, notably the Prices and Incomes Board and the Top Salaries Review Body. He was awarded the CBE in 1967 and served as Master Cutler, Sheffield's highest accolade, in 1961-62.

Young was a committed Christian with a strongly practical bent to his faith. As well as promoting ecumenical study groups during the second world war, he quietly helped a small nursing home run by the Catholic Sisters of Mercy to become a highly equipped hospital. He and his family also gave land for a Catholic church to serve new housing in the Fulwood area, a building with presbytery and hall attached, which was dedicated to St Francis of Assisi in 1989.

He leaves Diana, after 66 years of marriage which saw her encourage, advise and question, while pursuing a range of courses at Sheffield University and discussing their contents with younger student members of the family, often in local pubs. The 13 grandchildren, listed with gardening as his official recreation in *Who's Who*, were joined by a great-grandchild before his death.

Martin Wainwright

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

O.A. Obituary Editor notes: Gerard and Diana were the parents of Hugo (B57, died 2003) and of Charles (B64).

# BARRY WHITEHALL

Barry John Whitehall born 28 August 1936; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1948-50; St Dunstan's House September 1950-July 1954; BBC producer and manager 1954-1986; married Christine (2 children); died 16 January 2004

Barry Whitehall worked at the BBC from leaving St Dunstan's in 1954 until his 60th birthday in 1986. Starting in technical work, he became a producer and later worked in management. He worked at the monitoring service at Cavensham, with GCHQ and as a manager at the BBC World Service. He was married (his wife survives him) and they had two children. He was the elder brother of Michael (D57).

#### PETER HEWITT

Peter Francis Hewitt born 29 January 1948 London; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1959-61; St John's House September 1961-July 1965; travelled in gap year 1965-66; Trinity College, Cambridge 1966-69/70; computer programmer, journalist, author; one daughter; died 23 January 2004



Peter Hewitt was the eldest of two children of Henry and Kathleen Hewitt. Through his mother he had several Ampleforth connections: his great uncles were Declan Ruddin (OA26) and Charles Ruddin (C29, died 1942), and Abbot Justin McCann. After St John's House, he spent a gap year travelling. In 1967 he went to Trinity College, Cambridge to read Natural Sciences, but after one year switched to Psychology and the History of Philosophy. Contemporaries and friends at Cambridge were Charles Noel (C66) and Roger Hadow (J65). He stayed on in Cambridge for five or six years, joining *Pye*, training to be a computer programmer. In about 1976 he moved to London, working in Systems Analysis, building up

knowledge of computer software. In the late 1970s he switched to computer journalism, writing a software column in *Computer Weekly*.

In the early 1980s one of his articles led to him being headhunted to join Microfocus, a software company, as Marketing Manager. It was a time when new computer companies would spring up overnight. Peter was based in London, but travelled widely in Japan, the USA, Germany and further, selling company products, and he had much success. But after a few years his health began to deteriorate and in 1988, aged 40, he left Microfocus. He tried for a time to continue in freelance work, but this did not work, and he retired. In these later years he wrote two books – in 1991 *The Science of the Gods* (with David Ash), and recently *The Continuum Concept* (with Geoffrey Read). These books concern modern scientific thought and its progress.

Peter Hewitt was a person of enormous interests and talents. He loved classical music, particularly Bach and Schubert. He loved painting, the visual arts and literary arts. He spent his life searching for truth and struggling with faith. In later years he

lived with Liz Cornu, and they had a daughter Beatrice, born in about 1996. In these later years he was often ill, suffering from heart disease, and often in hospital. He died from heart failure on 23 January 2004.

# JOHN FINN

John Desmond Finn born 7 February 1931 Bridlington, Yorkshire; Bridlington School; St Bede's House September 1944- July 1949; articled clerk solicitor Hull and law college Guildford 1949-54; National Service 1954-55 (ended through illness); solicitor 1955-78; Registrar Romford (now District Judge) 1978-98; married Erica 1957 (3 children); married Juditin 1981; died 1 February 2004



John Finn was in practice as a solicitor for 23 years from 1955 to 1978, and then for 20 years from 1978 to 1998 he was a Registrar (now a District Judge) in Romford. For a period he worked in the Legal Department of British Oxygen, but was for a long time in private practice. On leaving St Bede's in 1949, he was articled with a solicitor in Hull and later studied at Guilford Law School. After qualifying as a solicitor in 1955, he did National Service, going to Aldershot for his basic training, but he caught rheumatic fever, and after three months in hospital, he was invalided out of the army. He returned to work as a solicitor in London, then in the Legal Department at British Oxygen, then again in private practice. In 1978

he was appointed as a District Judge (or Registrar) for Romford County Council. He was a rugby player, playing for Ampleforth and later Bridlington Rugby Club. In later years he was a chess player and golfer – he took part in Old Amplefordian Golfing Halford Hewitt matches. John married Erica in 1957 and they had three children: Vickie, Peter and David; this marriage was dissolved in 1977. In 1981 he married Judith. John died after a month's illness on 1 February 2004.

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNA

#### ALEXANDER FRASER

Alexander Kazimir Fraser born 22 April 1972 Lincoln; Gilling Castle 1980-85; St Wilfrid's House September 1985- July 1988; student at MPW in Cambridge 1988-90; Carlisle Art College 1990-91; Central School for Speech and Drama 1991-94; acting and underwater cameraman 1994-2004; died 6 February 2004



Alexander Fraser was at heart a countryman, but pursued a career in acting and in underwater photography. From an early age he fell in love with the rugged landscape of Northern England and especially Cumbria, often returning to the family home.

Alexander was the second of three children of Julian and Elita Fraser, being the younger brother of Angus (W85) and having a younger sister, Julian, although himself a Catholic, comes from the Protestant branch of the Fraser family; Elita comes from a Lithuanian family. Alexander was born in Lincoln in 1971, but the family moved briefly to Kent and then, when he was five in 1976, they settled in Appleby in Cumbria. Here he would help with the sheep

or work on the farm, one Christmas helping to rescue sheep from floods.

Coming to prep. school at Gilling in 1980, he is remembered as lively and active, leaping down whole flights of stone stairways and delighting in such outdoor activities as *cubbing* in the woods. He was in St Wilfrid's from 1985 to 1988 with Fr Matthew Burns as his Housemaster, and after O levels in 1988, he left to pursue his A levels at a Cambridge crammer *MPW* from 1988 to 1990. While at Cambridge he discovered a delight in acting and an interest in the theatre, in particular in film production, and in diving. So, after a year in 1990 to 1991 spent doing an art foundation course at *Carlisle Art College*, and, for three years from 1991 to 1994, he went on to study acting and the theatre and it seems camera work in London, at the *Central School for Speech and Drama*. At the same time he studied diving, becoming a fully qualified underwater commercial diver.

In the ten years from 1994 to 2004 he worked both in acting and as an underwater cameraman, waiting for 'the big break' which never really came. He found it difficult to settle at anything. He was the standby diver for the underwater cameraman in a James Bond film. He acted as a soldier and as a vagabond in the film *Elizabeth I*, and was on the beach at D-Day in *Saving Private Ryan*. He had a part in the TV adaptation of one of Catherine Cookson's books, a series in which he felt much at home as it was about his beloved North-East. He did a TV advert for a chocolate bar called *Fuse*, dressed as a soldier in a purple uniform. It was after a period of illness that he died on 6 February 2004, and is buried in the churchyard amongst the hills at Appleby.

## **REGGIE GRIEVE**

Reginald Francis Grieve born 3 March 1920 Isle of Jersey; Prep School and St Oswald's House September 1932-December 1939; army; Duke of Wellington Regiment 1939-about 1947; commerce in London about 1947-1991; married Esperanza Casuso 1959 (5 children); died 7 February 2004 Edinburgh.



Reggie Grieve was the youngest of four sons of John and Adela Grieve. John was a Scot from Fyfe, Adela [Barnes] was half English, half Spanish (with some Filipino). They travelled a lot, being involved in the sugar business in the Far East. Born while the family lived in the Channel Islands, they moved to Manila in the Philippines where Reggie spent his early years. Returning from the Philippines in about 1928, the family settled in St Andrews in Scotland, and Reggie followed his three elder brothers to Ampleforth – Jack (OA23), Charlie (B33 – who played rugby for Scotland) and Edward (O35). At Ampleforth he was in St Oswald's and made lifelong friendships with such contemporaries as John Ryan

(O40), Tony Sutton (O40) and Gerald Gallwey (O39). He was a member of the rugby XV and the boxing team. Along with John Ryan, Tony Sutton, Archie Conrath (B40), George Hume (D41), Peter Kerr (O40, later Marquess of Lothian), John Bevan (O40), Cecil Foll (W41) and others, he was a member of a concert party called Emmargorp (see elsewhere in this *Journal*).

Leaving Ampleforth in late1939, Reggie had passed the examination to gain a place at Oxford, but as the war had started, he decided instead to volunteer and applied to join the regiment of his elder brothers Charlie and Edward, the Duke of Wellington's. Reggie spent the war mainly in North Africa and them in Italy. In North Africa he was slightly injured when his tank was hit by a mine. Later in Italy, on 2 January 1944, he was involved in action that led to him being mentioned in dispatches for 'distinguished service'. In this action he was wounded when his tank was hit by a mine and he was taken prisoner by the Germans and held in a house in the village prior to being taken to a prison camp in Germany. Here, still slightly stunned and confused from the blast, he went up to his German captors to congratulate them as if they were a visiting rugby team at Ampleforth. His captots seem to have been anused, and anyway, when they left shortly afterwards to return to Germany, they left him behind with a supply of food and bandages. So it was that he was rescued by Canadian troops and taken to hospital. Later he served for a time in Austria before being demobbed.

He returned to a disrupted world. His brother Jack and two sisters had been prisoners of the Japanese, held prisoner in the university in Manila in the Phillipines. His mother and father and elder sister had been taken from Jersey to a prison camp in Germany. But all survived. Reggie joined a firm in London, White and Son, importing fruit from Europe into England – he could speak fluent Spanish and would often travel to Valencia and elsewhere. In about 1962 he and a colleague started their own importing firm, importing food not just from Europe but from countries world-wide. Retiring in 1991 aged 70, he still helped out on an almost daily basis through the 1900s.

In 1959 he married a 17-year-old Spanish girl Esperanza Casuso; they had met

MAJOR BRIAN HAY

Peter Brian Hay born 26 June 1918 Aberdeen; St Cuthbert's House September 1930-

December 1936; Royal Military College, Sandhurst 1936-37; Gordon Highlanders late

1930s-65; prisoner of war 1940-45; married Marigold Eden (died 1998) 1946 (3 children);

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

in London and were married in Spain. They lived in Ealing in London and had five children – three sons (who went to St Benedict's, Ealing Abbey) and two daughters. They have ten grandchildren. When he became ill in about 2002, they decided to move back to his own country and lived in the centre of Edinburgh, where Reggie died on 7 February 2004.

Reggie was proud of Ampleforth and spoke of his gratitude and admiration for the monks who looked after him and his brothers. As a direct result, his faith was strong. He was courageous and kind and inspired love and trust.

# DAVID ANNE

David Anne born 2 December 1930; Ladycross; St Bede's House September 1943-December 1947; married Caroline about 1960 (2 children); married Nicola Neville 1974 (1 daughter); died 18 February 2004

David Anne was an only child. After Ampleforth he worked for

a time in advertising, but did not

like this. He was a gun expert,

making guns in London. He

moved to Stockbridge in Hampshire, where he restored

antique pine furniture. He was an

outstanding fisherman. He

married Caroline and they had

two children, Matthew and Elise.

Later in 1974 he married Nicola

Neville and they had a daughter.



David Anne with the lime tree at Bridge Cottage

wished to cut down a 100 foot lime tree which was weeping much dew, which may have been causing both of them ill health – but the local authority would not allow this. So they moved to Manxton in Hampshire where he died in February 2004.

Brian Hay w along the ed and Bucksb Cuthbert's u grounding fo good stead number of c example.com

died 7 March 2004

Brian Hay was a Hay of Seaton, whose ancestral estate ran along the edge of the River Don, extending towards Dyce and Bucksburn, outside Aberdeen. Ampleforth and St Cuthbert's under Fr Sebastian Lambert gave Brian the grounding for his strong Catholicism, which stood him in good stead whilst a prisoner of war, where he made a number of close friends, two of whom, as a result of his example, converted to Catholicism.

He went on to Sandhurst and was subsequently commissioned into the Gordon Highlanders. At the start of the war he went with the regiment, as a component of the 51st Highland Division, to France during the period known as the phoney war. He took part in the withdrawal

westwards towards the English Channel, where the 51st Highland Division fought a bitter rearguard action, waiting to be evacuated, holding a position to the south of Dunkirk at St Valery. His role in the defence of St Valery was mentioned in Despatches and also in a book by Eric Linklater, *The Highland Division*. Unfortunately evacuation did not happen, and he spent the rest of the war as a prisoner.

While a prisoner of war, he was one of the officers involved with the formulating of the well known Scottish reel – The Reel of 51st. He never claimed to have had any part in its invention, and admitted that he was merely one of the many who were told to 'stand, dance, stand' as instructed by the inventors of the reel. However, in the 1990s, as one of the few original participants still alive, he was filmed by BBC Scotland and, in the programme, he narrated the story of St Valery and the development of The Reel of the 51st.

After the war he attended and passed out of the Staff College. There followed a number of overseas postings. In the early 1950s he was posted to Trieste at a time when a tense political situation had developed, to Madrid to the Spanish Staff College (he had learnt fluent Spanish while in capitivity), to the newly formed Ghanaian army for two years and to NATO Headquarters in Norway. He retired from the army in 1965.

Brian married Marigold Eden in 1946, and they had three children: Angus (C65), Jamie (O67) and a daughter Charlotte. His elder brother was Jimmy (OA25), who briefly commanded the 1st Battalion, Gordon Highlanders, at El Alamein, before he was badly wounded and evacuated. His cousin was Ronnie Hay (W35). His nephew was Malcolm Hay (C74) and his cousin's son and grandson are Charles Hay (C66) and Jeremy Hay (I94).

## MAJOR ALGY WATSON

Leybourne Joseph Scott Watson born 11 December 1916 Scotland, later known as Algy; St Bede's House September 1930-July 1935; Aeronautical and Automobile Training College in Chelsea for three years in late 1930s; army: Royal Tank Regiment – late 1930s-about 1972; assistant Procurator at Ampleforth about 1972-1983; retired to Bath and then Westonsuper-Mare 1983-2004; married Nora (died 1970s) about 1947: married Irene Seymour 1983; died 17 March 2004, following a road accident on 24 February 2004.

Algy Watson spent over 30 years in the army. After studying engineering at the Aeronautical and Automobile Training College in Chelsea, part of London University, for three years in the 1930s, he was commissioned in the Royal Tank Regiment. He served in the war mainly in Kenya, and in later years in Germany for about ten years and in Kualar Lumpur, eventually being promoted to Major. In the late 1960s, he was seriously injured when the tank he was travelling in was involved in an accident in France, and after spending some time in hospital, returned to a desk job in the army. Then in 1972 he was hit by a car in Yorkshire which broke his ankle, and after this he left the army. He was fiftom 1972 to 1983 an Assistant Procurator at Ampleforth.

He had married Nora in 1947, but she died in the 1970s. In 1983 he married Irene Seymour; at the same time Algy retired and they went to live in Bath and later in Weston-Super-Mare. There were no children of either marriage. On 24 February 2004 Algy was hit by a car as he walked on a pedestrian crossing in Weston-super-Mare, and he died three weeks later, on 17 March 2004, without regaining consciousness. His younger brother was John Watson (B36, died in 1990s).

### PETER DOWNES

Peter William Edward Downes born 7 March 1925 Edinburgh; St Bede's House September 1938-July 1942; Royal Navy 1942-45; Bristol University 1945 onwards-1950s; doctor 1950s-1985; married Kathleen Hooker (died) 1956 (2 children); died 25 March 2004

After Ampleforth, Peter Downes served in the Royal Navy. In 1945 he went to study medicine at Bristol University, being awarded Bachelor of Medicine, and Bachelor of Surgery degrees. After qualifying as a doctor, he was briefly a House Physician in Barnstaple and then Bournemouth.

From 1955 to the mid-1960s he worked in Suva in Fiji, in Government Service as a General Physician at the Colonial War Memorial Hospital. Soon after arrival he proposed marriage in a telegram to London to Kathleen Hooker, and they married in Fiji in July 1956. Kathleen and Peter had two sons, Christopher Patrick [born 1957 in Fiji] and Michael Peter [born 1959 in London]. In 1959 he returned to London with his family to gain a diploma in ophthalmology, doing a two year course in just one year. Returning to Fiji in 1960, his flair for woodwork became apparent when he built a four-berth cabin cruiser. He would take part in the annual Suva-Levuka boat race, a test of navigational skills. Using his ophthalmic skills, Peter hopped between the inhabited of the 300 plus islands performing cataract operations, quite literally underneath the mango trees. Ten idyllic south Pacific years later the family returned to Bristol and Peter joined an old friend and fellow medical student, Dennis Fowler, as a partner in his general practice in Bristol from the mid-1960s until retiring in 1985. Peter was a person of much skill and thought. He enjoyed making his own beer and gardening and continued with his woodwork. He had five grandchildren and one great grandchild. In later years he developed Alzheimer's disease and was cared for at Barrow Hospital, Bristol, the same hospital where he had provided patient care as a general practitioner, and many of the same staff felt honoured to return the care that he had given so willingly in the past.

He was the brother-in-law of Ian Sutherland (B43), a contemporary in St Bede's House [his sister Pamela met Ian through this friendship]. He was the uncle of Philip Sutherland (B72), Neil Sutherland (A77) and Mark Sutherland (A78). He died on 25 March 2004 aged 79.

#### GILES EYRE

Giles William Albert Eyre born 19 November 1924 London; St Cuthbert's House September 1938-July 1940; school at Lawrenceville, New Jersey about 1940-43; RAF in Canada about 1943; 60th Kings Royal Rifle Corps 1944-1947; worked with WR Grace in London 1947-48; travelled and then lived in Monaco 1948-67; lived in Mallorca 1967-2004; died 26 March 2004

Giles Eyre's family members were partly Anglo-Irish, partly Latin in ancestry. His grandfather WS Eyre had gone to Ireland and then Peru. His father WJ Eyre was educated at Beaumont and his mother was Chilean. Giles came to Ampleforth to St Cuthbert's under Fr Sebastian Lambert in 1938, and his brother was due to follow him but the family were trapped in France by the outbreak of war. They eventually managed to reach Portugal where Giles joined them, thus leaving Ampleforth in July 1940 aged 15. They then proceeded to the USA and then Mexico, and Giles continued his schooling in New Jersey at Lawrenceville. On leaving school he crossed to Canada and volunteered for the RAF - but this proved a mistake as there was a glut of recruits and little but tedious and pointless work to do. As a volunteer he was able to leave, and came to England to join the army and the 60th Kings Royal Rifles. Although too late to see military action, he was by 1945 with his regiment at Udine in occupied north Italy, and remained in the army until 1947. From 1947 until 1948 he worked in London with his family's firm WR. Grace & Co, traders in London and, more extensively, in the USA. But this proved boring, and in 1948 he left the firm and travelled through Europe, eventually settling in Monaco, where he lived until 1967. In 1967 he moved to Mallorca in Spain, where he remained until his death in 2004.

Giles had a vast number of friends and had a gift for friendship, and making people happy. At his funeral in Mallorca 567 people filed past his coffin. He never married.

### COMMANDER ADRIAN STEWART

Adrian Irvine Douglas Stewart, born 13 November 1925 Ceylon; St Cuthbert's House April 1939-April 1943; Royal Navy 1943-60; Leeds University 1960-64; Staff Ampleforth College September 1964-June 1991; married Susan Mary (4 children); died 30 March 2004 Scarborough, North Yorkshire



Adrian Stewart was born in Ceylon in 1925 on the family tea estate. He was brought up by his governess for whom he had a great affection, only seeing his parents for an hour in the evenings. At the age of seven he was sent away to prep school in England. Due to the war he saw his parents little between the ages of eight and eighteen. This separation left a profound mark, and he determined that it should not be the lot of his own children. He was the younger of two brothers – his elder brother being Derek Stewart (C39).

Adrian followed his brother Derek to Ampleforth in April 1939 on an Open Scholarship, overlapping in St Cuthbert's by one term. His housemaster, Fr Sebastian Lambert, was a key figure during his maturing years at Ampleforth. Derek went on to the war, was taken prisoner by the Japanese and died in a Japanese prison camp in 1942, Adrian was in the 1st XV rugby team and captain of the School Shooting VIII.

He served for 17 years in the Royal Navy from 1943 to 1960. Joining as a Naval Cadet in 1943 he came top of the Navy exam, served as a Midshipman in the East Indies Fleet, and in the official records of his captain on HMS Paladin in 1945 he is recorded as displaying much keenness and initiative when in charge of a motor boat off the enemy coast. He went through a series of naval posts, rising to Lieutenant Commander and was described as an extremely hard working' and 'talented' officer. In 1956 he qualified to command a destroyer and was awarded an Admiralty prize for the design of an air defence instrument.

Between 1960 and 1964 Adrian went to Leeds University to read Mathematics and Physics. He entered university in 1960 on a Sir James Caird travelling scholarship for mature students, and won a special award for a paper on analogue computers. He gained a First in Physics and a 2:1 in Mathematics.

In September 1964 he came to live in Oswaldkirk and joined the College to teach in the Physics Department, which he continued to do until his retirement 27 years later. He was an enthusiastic teacher, perhaps most effective with the more talented students. One of his great loves at work was the Electronic Systems A Level which he pioneered at Ampleforth in the late seventies.

He became an active participant in Charismatic Renewal, and regularly attended the Day of Renewal at the Abbey which Fr Stephen Wright had founded in the early 1970s. Adrian and his wife Sue were also involved in Marriage Encounter. In 1986 with the blessing of the Headmaster, Fr Dominic, he and David West (then on the staff) started a prayer group for monks and lay staff, meeting weekly in the Classics Room. Latterly he involved himself in Jubilee 2000 – the campaign to persuade banks to reduce or eliminate 3rd world debt.

When Adrian was younger, he was an active sportsman. After being in the 1st XV at Ampleforth, he played rugby for various naval teams, including the Home Fleet and the Mediterranean Fleet, and was a Final Trialist for the South Australian XV to meet the All Blacks in 1957. He was Captain and coach of RAAF Edinburgh

XV which finished half way up the first division of the South Australian Rugby Union in 1957. In rile shooting, after being Captain of the SchoolVIII, he captained the Home Fleet team in 1955. He was in naval teams for athletics, hockey and rowing, and was what he described as an 'enthusiastic rabbit' in termis, squash, fly fishing and deep sea fishing.

He married Sue [Susan Mary] and they had four children – Jonathan [Jon] (born 1961, E79), Katie (born 1963), Sebastian [Bass] (born 1966, E85) and Felix (born 1971, E89 – now living in Italy).

Adrian retired in June 1991. He continued to live in Oswaldkirk and took up a voluntary position in the kitchens at St Leonard's Hospice in York, where he finally learnt to cook. He gave this up when he was diagnosed with cancer about 10 years ago. He then chose to battle the disease on many fronts, especially with diet and supplements. He remained active for all these years right up until the last seven months of his life. In late March he went for a brief period to be looked after in St Catherine's Hospice, Scarborough and there he died suddenly on 30 March 2004.

Adrian Stewart approached everything he did with enthusiasm and generosity. He had energy and a clear mind. Not someone who concealed either his likes or his dislikes, he was straight and reliable. He had a notable sense of humanity and understanding in dealing with others. He will be remembered above all for courage, determination and integrity.

### DAVID FREELAND

David Bayfield Freeland born 16 August 1977, Gilling Castle 1988-91; St John's House September 1991-July 1996; teaching in Australia 1996-97; Newcastle University 1997-2000; business in Australia 2002-2004; died 6 April 2004 Sydney.



'God the Father has loved him, that is why Dave was so rich in 'being'. He attracted people, he made friends, he was the heart and soul of any group around him. That is a gift of our heavenly Father' *Words from Fr Abbot at David's funeral at St Benet's Minster, Beccles, Suffolk, on the 6 May* -2004.

These words sum up, succinctly, who and what Dave was and what he meant to so many people. From child to adult he was a character of vibrancy, a person who loved life and lived it to the full, a man of natural enthusiasm which automatically rubbed off on others, someone who cared so much for those around him, a friend at his happiest when others were.

David Bayfield Freeland was born 16 August 1977, the son of Richard (H64) and Teena Freeland and died suddenly of a brain tumour in Sydney, Australia on 6 April 2004. David was the third of four sons of Richard and Teena who came to Ampleforth, the others being Andrew (J92), Jonathan (B94) and William (E03). He was at Gilling from 1988 and left the upper school in 1996.

Wherever David went he left his mark on the lives of those around him, showing a unique ability to excel at games and inspire others by his modesty and sense of fun. This was evident from an early age at Gilling, where he was gifted as a rugby player, and on the athletics track. He was also Head of School. What was even

#### HE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

more remarkable was his ability to overcome substantial ill health in the form of asthma and be the formidable athlete he was.

Ampleforth found him in St John's where he was under the care of Fr Timothy. He blossomed mostly in the sports arena where he found his zenith at an early age, rising to be in the 1st XV for three years, the athletics team for two years, captain in his last year and captain of the 1st VII at the Ampleforth VIIs. He also won the 100 metres title for the Northern Schools at Gateshead in 1987.

David left Newcastle University with a 2:2 in Agricultural and Rural Affairs, a course which answered few of the questions which he impatiently asked. With his energetic determination and infectiousness, he assembled a huge following of friends who were to remain with him for the rest of his short life. He tried the London life which he found was not his scene, preferring the open space of the country. After searching his heart for the right decision, which meant leaving his friends, he left for Australia, armed with the grit and determination to succeed in the country of his mother's birth. He had spent his gap year in Sydney working at the King's School at Parramatta, one of the great schools of the world. As usual, he made a huge number of friends who were to be so important and dear to him in the final three years of his life.

It was in Australia that David developed the idea to supply Jermyn Street shirts to a huge market as Bayfield Shirts. He worked tirelessly on this project for a year, developing the marketing, his funding, and lastly the shop premises, the lease of which he signed two days before he developed headaches which were to prove fatal when he failed to wake up one morning.

How is life measured, one asks; by longevity or quality. Ampleforth taught us the answer is quality and David's life was full of inspirational example to a multitude of friends from all over the world. R. G. F (H64)

At David's memorial service in Sydney in April 2004, the address was given by Ben McGregor, ex Head Boy of King's, and the Veni Creator Spiritus was sung by his brother Jonathan (J96).

# CLIVE CONLIN

Clive Bernard John Conlin, born 4 July 1924; St Oswald's House September 1936-July 1942; Army wartime service; from late 1940s Chartered Accountant in Manchester; married Patricia Nicholls 1951 (one daughter), died 8 April 2004.

Clive, and his younger brother John (deceased 2003) were born to Irish parents in India (where their father was a military policeman). From Ampleforth, he joined the Green Howards Regiment, and was commissioned into the Rifle Brigade. He fought in Italy as a platoon commander, and was leading the attack in an open armed tracked infantry carrier near Lake Trasimeno, when he was hit by a grenade from a German mortar. Clive resisted a proposed leg amputation, but was left with a stiffened left knee – a disability he rarely mentioned. In the 1950s, he qualified in Manchester as a Chartered Accountant. He worked there for several large accountancy firms until the 1980s, when he moved into the office of a fellow Catholic accountant to build up his own practice and undertake sub-contract work. Through the CEG, Clive met and in 1951 married Pat Nicholls, a dentist; a daughter Christine was born in 1952. In the early 1960s, they moved to Sale, Cheshire, where.

as active parish members, they led ecumenical house groups, instructed children for First Holy Communion, took Communion to the housebound and supported the parish missionaries. They fundraised for War on Want and for a local hospice. Clive was also Chairman of the Manchester and Salford Branch of the Multiple Sclerosis Society. Despite his stiff leg. Clive was a keen walker, and undertook some longdistance canal walks, recording his experiences in diaries. He regarded his Ampleforth years as perhaps the happiest of his life, was a regular at Manchester Old Ampleforth and Hot-Pot dinners and Ampleforth Easter Retreats (with Pat). Clive is remembered with affection for his genial presence, his sympathetic ear and his roguish sense of humour. His ability to laugh at himself and relaxed attitude enabled him to bear with equanimity the Alzheimer's which clouded his later years.

### AELRED BARTLETT

Aelred Joseph Celestine Bartlett born 6 April 1918 London; St Bede's House April 1932-July 1933; Slade School 1933; artist and church restorer; married Elizabeth Stephen (3 children); died 9 April 2004.

Aelred Bartlett was the youngest of 12 children. He was named after an uncle, Dom Aelred Carlyle, who had founded the Anglican Benedictine community on Caldy Island, South Wales, before becoming a Catholic. His father had an ecclesiastical arts shop on the site of what is now the piazza outside Westminster Cathedral. When Cardinal Bourne visited the family home in 1925, the seven year old Aelred told him he disliked the decorations in the Lady Chapel of Westminster Cathedral. His brother was Mgr Francis Bartlett, who became Administrator of Westminster Cathedral.

Aelred was in St Bede's, but he did not enjoy Ampleforth - he once gained 3% in a mathematics exam, marks awarded for signing his name correctly. At 15 he entered the Slade School, and later taught art at the school. During the Second World War he was posted to an anti-aircraft battalion in the Orkneys, where he got to know the poet George Mackay Brown, and later served in intelligence in Africa, Austria and Italy. After the war he worked as an artist and church restorer, and he was responsible for acquiring the marbles and mosaics for the lower level of Westminster Cathedral in the 1950s, to decorate what had until then been left as brickwork. Although the Cathedral Committee rejected his first design, he was allowed to continue when he found an abandoned quarry filled with water in Co Cork - it is Cork Red that now stands in the Cathedral. Again in the 1990s, in celebration of the centenary of the Cathedral, he advised on covering further brick panels in the nave with Azul Macauba, a blue marble from Brazil. Later years were spent painting and restoring pictures, and he lived for a time in Greece; once in the Peleponese, he climbed a tree to get a better view of the local festival, and having drunk some Attican wine, lost his footing and fell into the midst of the orchestra. He married Elizabeth Stephen, known as Steve, whom he met at the Slade. They had a son Magnus (H61 - now in Hong Kong) and two daughters. He brought up his children as Catholics, but he drifted away from the Faith and lived separately from his wife. He had a strong sense of humour.

### GEORGE WEST

Thomas George Eagleton West born 26 May 1927 Chapehourn, Yorkshire; De La Salle College, Sheffield and then at school in Clearwater, Florida; St Aidan's House May 1940-July 1945; Fleet Air Arm and then Royal Navy 1945–48; Worcester College, Oxford University 1948-51; President of the Neuman Society, Oxford; Sorbonne University, Paris early 1950s; Neuton Chambers 1954-60; Chairman of the Sheffield Council for Catholic Action 1954; Cheshire Homes Foundation 1960; Hippo Glass Fibre Products 1961-86; car accident in France 1978; married Moya Cleary 1959 (7 children); died 26 April 2004 Ireland

Edited and adapted text of the address of Damian West at the funeral of George West George was born in Chapeltown in Yorkshire in 1927 as a brother to Gloria. His father, Sir Harold, was seldom at home due to his business commitments and public office. It was his mother Winifred who instilled in him his life long devotion to the Catholic faith and it was from her that he also inherited his prolific letter writing ability.

Before going to Ampleforth in 1936, George was educated at both Westbourne in Sheffield and for a short time in Clearwater, Florida. But it was during his happy days at Ampleforth that he excelled as a sportsman on the rugby field, in the swimming pool and on the athletics track. Reportedly he was a formidable tryscoring wing for the 1st XV and as School Captain of Athletics he set records in the 100 yards, 440 yards and the half mile. It was during these days that he mastered the art of the written word and perfected his immaculate and distinctive handwriting. His love of the English language and gifted knowledge of Shakespeare are thankfully immortalised in some of the recordings he made. Understandably he never really understood why others struggled to recite the same.

After Ampleforth George joined the Fleet Air-Arm and, at the end of the War. transferred to the Royal Navy where he served until 1948. The following year he went up to Oxford, where as an undergraduate at Worcester College, he read Law. As a freshman he was selected to run for the University against Cambridge in the track events, and there can be little doubt that he embraced in full the days he spent at Oxford, as a member of that immediate post-war generation. It is recorded that his legendary afternoon tea parties were occasions famous for the quantity of the finest vintage wines on offer and those lucky enough to be invited seldom missed the opportunity to attend. During his time at Oxford, George considered seriously the possibility of his vocation to the priesthood. He was President of the University Catholic Society - the Newman - and active in both voluntary and charitable works. After obtaining his Masters in Law from Oxford, he attended the University, of the Sorbonne in Paris before joining the legal department of the company his father was running - Newton Chambers - in 1954. At Newton Chambers George was spotted by one of the Managing Directors who was so impressed by him, he is reportedly quoted as saying "That George West - he can charm the birds off the trees" - it was true he never lost his charm. At this same time - at the age of 27 - George was controversially elected as the youngest ever Chairman to the Sheffield Council of Catholic Action - a Council constituted in 1938 as the official voice of thousands of Catholic laity in the City. It was during many of these Council meetings that he re-acquainted himself with a family friend, Moya Cleary. In 1957 George was appointed Export Manager at Newton Chambers and the following year he embarked on his infamous 25,000 mile tour of the Far East and Africa, following in the footsteps of his own father, who had taken exactly the same tour in 1922. Prior

to his departure on this trip, however, George became engaged to Moya Cleary, and in 1959 they married.

In 1960 George left Newton Chambers in order to pursue one of his greatest interests, to dedicate his working life to the charitable work of the Cheshire Homes Foundation. He was already the Chairman of the steering committee for the first Cheshire Home in Sheffield for young people and the incurably sick, and it was thanks to his work and enthusiasm that this first home became a reality. In 1961 George founded Hippo Glass Fibre Products, a company specialising in the infant but up and coming plastics industry, as a rival to that of steel. Within ten years it was the largest glass fibre operation in the North of England. My earliest memories of my father are those of an extremely happy childhood at our home in Derbyshire – the Saturday morning shopping trips with seven children – wearing his MCC tie – his basket an old Fortnum's hamper.

In 1978 George suffered a major setback and challenge when he was involved in a horrific motor car accident in France. Characteristically he bore his injuries with a stubborn, quiet determination, but the injuries he sustained were destined to plague him with considerable pain for the rest of his days. Few of us will forget the first time he drove a car after the accident. In 1986 George reluctantly left Hippo, the company he had created 25 years earlier, and set about busying himself with his other interests. After a lengthy illness in 1994, George underwent surgery for a liver transplant and against all the odds he fought back to pretty much a full recovery. With the breakdown of his matriage he moved to Sandycove, just outside Kinsale near Cork in Ireland, and there found the peace and contentment that made him so extremely happy for the last few years of his life.

We remember that cheerful zest for life, his crisp clear voice, his quick-witted humour, his intolerance of anything short of high standards in life; his pride in being a Yorkshireman; his strong independent spirit – he was always uncomfortable if he thought others were putting themselves out for him, whilst I think he was only truly happy when he was doing the same for them. Thronghout his life his strong faith in God was the backbone of his existence – this was only matched by his unfaltering love for all members of his family.

OA Obituaries Editor notes: George and Moya West had seven children, including Damian (C84). Twice in recent years he went on pilgrimage with an Ampleforth group to Medjugorje.

#### DOUGLASS WAUGH

Thomas Douglass Waugh born 3 January 1916 Blaydon, County Durham (now Tyne and Wear); Ushaw College; Junior House 1929-31; St Wilfrid's House September 1931-July 1935; Trinity College, Cambridge 1935-38; Royal Artillery; solicitor in Neucastle upon Tyne; married Joan Bennett (died 1998); died 2 May 2004 Neucastle upon Tyne.

Douglass Waugh was educated at Ushaw College near Durham, and then came to Ampleforth. He went to Trinity College, Cambridge. In the war, he served in the Royal Artillery in Europe. After the war Douglass qualified as a solicitor and joined the family firm in Newcastle upon Tyne. His father, Thomas Henry Waugh, had founded *Mulcahy & Waugh* which subsequently became *Waugh Moody & Mulcahy*. Douglass was a member of the Law Society for over 50 years.

He married Joan Bennett and they were both active members of the parish. Douglass was good company, being courteous, hospitable and a knowledgeable and witty conversationalist, supporting his stories with information from his extensive library. He was fond of Gilbert and Sullivan and could recite passages from their works, especially the Pirate King in *Pirates of Penzanee*. After his retirement he continued to visit the office on a weekly basis until the death of his wife Joan in 1998 left him alone and in deteriorating health. He was always available, at the end of the telephone, to advise on past clients and points of law. He was a caring man who spoke to his brother-in-law Desmond Bennett each evening at 7.30pm to enquire of his health and well-being, always waiting until he was sure Desmond had finished the conversation. He was a kind and thoughtful man.

# JOHN COX

John Michael Cox born 1931 India; King's African Rifles; farming in Southern Rhodesia nid-1960s-1972; farming in Cumbria 1972-2004; married Louise 1962 (2 daughters); married Jane 1962 (dissolved) (2 daughters); married Louise Rutherford (died 1999) 1976; died in a house fire 10 May 2004 Cumbria.

Adapted and edited from the Address at John Cox's funeral by his nephew and godson, Stephen Reece-Tucker

Born in India in 1931, he spent the war with his mother and sister in Herefordshire while his father, who had retired in the summer of 1939, returned to active service with the Central India Horse. At Ampleforth from 1945 to 1949, he was captain of boxing and, coached by a young novice, one Basil Hume, spent two years as a centre three quarter in the 1st XV. John's tackling was described as 'magnificent' and 'noble' and, as to his attacking skills, he 'was difficult to hold in check and often jinked the defence'.

Awarded a place to read law at McGill University in Montreal, he instead responded to the call of the wild. The dashingly handsome young man went off and did his National Service with the King's African Rifles and then went to Southern Rhodesia, where he bought and ran a tobacco farm at Raffingora, serving in the Selous Scouts during the insurgency after UDI in 1964.

He married in 1962 but that ended in divorce and in failure except to the extent that it produced two beautiful and much loved daughters, Kathleen and Bridget. In 1972, he returned to England to run the family dairy farm in

Cumberland where he developed a prime herd and with missionary zeal planted several thousand hardwood trees.

It was in the last ten years that his life took on an almost holy quality - he displayed courage and toughness in coping with an epic catalogue of disasters which was visited on him. First, in the mid-1990s he contracted cancer of the throat and underwent an operation which removed more or less half his jaw. For one so handsome, blessed with a resonant (some might say stentorian) voice, and so keen on animated and laughter-filled argument, this was hard to bear, and determined therapy enabled a return to some semblance of working order. Second, an attempt was made to graft bone from his leg to his jaw but that failed, the only result being to make him lame - and he still couldn't chew. He said his one consolation was the delight he took in saying to all those people who told him that he was always putting his foot in his mouth 'You have no idea how absolutely right you are'. His wife Louise, whom he married in 1976, would cook the most magnificent meal, place it on a plate in front of him for a minute, and then take it away and bring it back liquidised. Third, a few years after the onset of his cancer, she died suddenly, of what was discovered to be a congenital heart defect, and (fourth) for two years he undertook a distressing and ultimately successful quest for the return of her heart from a London teaching hospital for interment in their beloved Cumberland. Fifth, shortly after that, early in 2001 foot and mouth struck and his pride and joy, his prime herd of some 200 Friesians, together with 4,000 sheep which had been grazing on his land, were destroyed and lay for several days around his farmhouse. DEFRA dug a massive trench in one of his best fields, and deposited beside it a mountain of railway sleepers, pallets and straw, and a pile of coal as high as a house. Thankfully, it was decided that the carcasses should be taken to the notorious disused airfield a few miles away but the trench and materiel were there for several months. during which John was strangely casual about security, possibly as a homage to one of his favourite Compton Mackenzie stories. Nothing daunted, after the required interval he bought and built up a new herd. As a final insult, that was ravaged by brucellosis, but the farm was in fine fettle when the final disaster, a house fire, struck.

Despite his physical problems he remained a determined traveller to the end, for instance as far afield as Arizona to visit a daughter and her family, India to see his father's old regiment, where he was accorded a warm welcome, and Zimbabwe to visit his old farm, where the welcome he received was very warm indeed. He stood up to a mob of menacing 'war veterans', shaking his walking stick at them and inviting them to do their worst, which they, cowed, declined.

He was an avid collector of  $\operatorname{art} - \operatorname{it}$  is likely he had amassed the best private collection of paintings by his great grandfather Michael Angelo Hayes – and of rare books. They, together with many pieces of beautiful furniture and old Irish glass, perished with him.

It is a tragic irony that, seeing himself as steward to the family's inheritance, he perished in such circumstances. He was passionate about this corner of Cumberland, about his family's place in it, and about the 300 year tradition of the family farm at BHW. The kindness and unstinting practical help his neighbours in this community have given to us shows just why this place has value beyond price.

A handsome, colourful, articulate and stubborn man, he had a happy knack of making you feel like a valued accomplice in an enterprise which was romantic, slightly nefarious, but above all fun.

OA Obituary Editor notes: John Cox's wife Louise Rutherford is the sister of Brigit May the wife of Ralph May (C45), and of Chloe Furze the wife of Rupert Furze. Thus John is the uncle by marriage of Peter May (JH69), Marcus May (C77) and Tim May (C78), Nicholas Furze (O93), Giles Furze (O96) and Robert Furze (O).

# MAJOR WILLIAM GARNETT

William Francis Garnett born 23 January 1922 Avisford; St Cuthbert's House September 1935-July 1940; army – 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards 1939-59; magistrate; Deputy Lieutenant for Lancashire; married Margaret Fisher 1946 (5 daughters); died 14 May 2004

The eldest child of Noel and Marie Louise Garnett, Bill entered Ampleforth from Avisford in 1936. His main interests at school tended more towards fly-fishing and carpentry than to academics and, when the Second World War began, he was happy to join up as soon as he could. He saw service in North Africa, where he was wounded, and in Italy. Landing in Normandy immediately after D-Day, he came out the loser in a furious tank battle at Villers Bocage and spent the remainder of the war as a prisoner in Germany. Deciding to remain in the army when the war ended, he joined the 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards and served with them in various postings including Germany, Korea and Egypt.

Finally leaving the army in 1959, he bought a small farm in North Lancashire which he ran until 1967 when he inherited from his uncle the (by then much reduced) family estate of Quernmore Park, near Lancaster. The remainder of his life was spent working to restore and improve the property for which he had a passionate love. At the same time he devoted considerable energy to his duties in local organisations. He will be especially remembered for his 27 years as a magistrate, in which capacity he was respected for his consideration and fair-mindedness, and which he only gave up when he could no longer tolerate bureaucratic interference and his hearing began to fail. The people of Lancaster missed his brand of discipline and justice. A man of integrity, he demanded and demonstrated the highest standards. He was also a deputy heutenant for Lancashire.

Much of his spare time was spent in his well-equipped workshop where, as a skilled cabinet-maker he produced cherished pieces of furniture ('instant heirlooms') for his family – along with farm gates or anything else required for the estate.

A man of considerable energy, he only slowed down when ill-health during the last three years of his life forced him to cut down on his activities. Lovingly cared for by his family and local medical staff, he died peacefully at Quernmore on 14 May 2004.

In addition to his sister, Emmeline, and brother, Anthony (O49), he is survived by his beloved wife, Margaret, sister of Jeremy Fisher (Gilling and JH40) whom he married in 1946, their five daughters, and 13 grandchildren, including William (H95) and Edward Johnson (B95), and Matthew (H97) and Oliver Roskill (H99).

# OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

# FRANCIS DALY

Francis Patrick Daly born 29 August 1922 Cork, Ireland; Prep School; St Aidan's House September 1935-July 1940; family business in Cork 1940-1990s; Secretary of the Confederation of Irish Industry 1960s and 1970s; Harbour Commissioners for Cork; married Margaret Daly 1945 (6 children); died 21 May 2004 Cork, Ireland

Francis Daly was the third of five children – with two older sisters Mary and Helen, and two younger brothers Patrick (A43) and James (A49). Born and brought up in Cork, he came to St Aidan's from 1935 to 1940. From 1940 onwards until the 1990s he worked for the family firm James Daly in Cork. This had been a butter company, but after the war it had to be restarted as a margarine and confectionery company. Francis and his brother Patrick were joint-managing directors. It was sold in the 1990s to the large Irish firm Greencare, and Francis continued to work with the new company. He was Secretary of the Confederation of Irish Industry in the 1960s and 1970s, and he served for a time as one of the Harbour Commissioners in Cork. He married Margaret Daly (by coincidence the same name, bur no relation) in 1945, and they had six children: Fergus, Tim, Kevin, Daphne, Jean and Anne – and a number of grandchildren. He was essentially a family man.

## JOHN CRAMER

John George Cramer born 31 December 1920; Avisford; St Oswald's House September 1934-July 1939; army 1941-47; Metal Box 1947 onwards; married Anne Brown 1954 (4 children); died 23 May 2004 Gerrards Cross.

John Cramer grew up in Kent. His elder brother Peter had died when only two days old and John effectively was thus the eldest of seven children. His paternal grandfather had moved to England from Germany and early in the twentieth century merged the tinplate printing firm that he managed, Henry Grant & Co. Ltd, with others to form what became Metal Box.

John went to prep school at Avisford and then in 1934 to Ampleforth (St Oswald's), a trajectory followed by his younger brother Michael (Fr Anselm O54). At Avisford John forged a lasting friendship with Michael Jennings (O39, died 2002). Their fathers also became friends and Michael's father (Avisford's headmaster), 'CJ', saw in John the exceptional qualities that stayed with him for life.

His life was shaped by a sense of duty, to the Catholic Church, to his family, and to others. Rather than pursuing an interest in classics, he followed his father's wishes and studied engineering at Canibridge. He completed the Tripos in two years. C.P. Snow was recruiting in the university for radar and intelligence specialists and John's engineering studies pushed him that way but he preferred to volunteer for more active service and joined the Royal Engineers. While waiting for call-up instructions, in June 1941 he joined Metal Box, for ten weeks.

Metal Box had provided his first wartime experiences, contributing to the reorientation of a leading British manufacturing firm towards the war effort. He worked as a draughtsman in the Bermondsey factory, working on the redesign of biscuit tins to serve as incendiary bombs, which were dropped on munitions stores in the Black Forest. After his military training, however, he went to war with the Royal Engineers and took part in the campaigns in North Africa and Italy. In North Africa he contracted amoebic dysentery. He took part in the Salerno landings and was involved in the Battle of Monte Cassino in 1944 and then in the Allied sweep up

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

through Italy after the capture of Rome. He was wounded twice in Italy. He was unfussily courageous in war, as he was throughout life. Details of how he carried a wounded soldier to safety through a lattice of bullets, or of how he rescued a family from a house on fire, had to be prised out of him and were relayed self-deprecatingly. At the end of the war, he served in Allied efforts to reshape the post-war world, working in Greece, in Austria, and in Palestine.

In 1947 he went back to Metal Box, where he spent the rest of his working life, in Bermondsey, Worcester, Liverpool, a spell at a factory in Hull and then in successive head offices in Baker Street, London, and then Reading. He had a particular quiet skill with people working on the factory floor and spoke warmly of this work with people. He took a dim view of the corporate types he had come across who lacked respect for ordinary working men. From 1969 onwards, he lived in Gerrards Cross, with his four children and with his beloved wife Anne, whom he had married in 1954. He stayed in Metal Box despite feeling that it had become a disadvantage to be his father's son, in an era when business management was shifting away from family based paternalism and in a specific context of shifting control within Metal Box.

Corporate work was a backdrop that allowed him to maintain the security of the family and to send his two sons, Peter (W73) and Christopher (E81) to Ampleforth and his daughters Pamela and Caroline to Woldingham Convent. And Gerrards Cross was a backdrop for the pursuit of a profoundly Christian life, led above all at the local levels of his family and the local church community, as well as through support to the Cheshire Homes Society and the local hospice. John's dutiful commitment to his own father's wishes made all the more remarkable the strength of his support for his children's sometimes unorthodox career moves. At a family dinner for his 80th birthday, he recalled being asked if his children had made money: he had answered that they were doing much too interesting things to make any money.

Loyalty, Christian commitment, and a gentle but almost constant humour made John the hub of a network of connections of love and enduring friendship beyond his immediate family. In retirement, his immersion in helping people with their tax returns was one mechanism of his being a centre of calm around which a much wider family revolved and through which that extended family kept and renewed connections (he had more than 1,200 relatives and ancestors logged on his 'family' computer file). He had a respect for the world's mechanics and at the same time a simple and strong faith in a Creator whose presence was to be felt in regular liturgical worship. He was great in humility. As one friend put it: 'When I think about John I think of a profoundly serious man who always made me laugh' Another said, 'John was such a dear, honest and upright man and, in spite of the German sounding name, such a very English gentleman'.

He bore the suffering of the last year and a half of his life with exactly this spirit and with a courage infused by thoughtfulness for others. In this period he made new friends and drew new admirers especially from those in the local parish among the lan Rennie carers who spent time with him in his last days. He died at home, with his wife Anne, his brother Fr Anselm, and with his children.

#### TIM CULLINAN

Timothy Revill Cullinan born 18 July 1932; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1944.46; St Cuthbert's House September 1946-July 1950; Trinity College, Cambridge; Guy's Hospital, London 1954; doctor in Uganda 1959-62; GP in Willesborough, Kent 1962-about 72; St Bartholomew's Hospital, London about 1972; worked in Gambia, Tauzania and Malawi; set up Department of Community Medicine at College of Medicine, Manchester; with the charity Merlin – working in Siberia and Georgia 1998-2004; married Helen [Tigger] 1956; died 25 May 2004



Professor Tim Cullinan, who has died of cancer aged 71, was a gifted doctor, inspirational teacher and pioneer of public health who, quiedy and without fuss, dedicated his life to the care of the needy and underprivileged. He worked in London's East End, Kent, Uganda, Gambia, Tanzania, Malawi and, lattedy, even when terminally ill, in Siberia, bringing with him wherever he went his exceptional organisational skills, unconventional but incisive thinking, dizzying energy and limitless, but understated, compassion.

The son of a doctor, Tim was born in north London. Returning to England after wartime evacuation to Canada, he was educated at Ampleforth and Trinity College, Cambridge, from where, in 1954, he went to Guy's hospital, London. It was a conventional enough start for a young doctor, but Tim was an original and independent man, and his career was to follow anything but the well-worn grooves.

In this he was supported by his wife Helen (known to all as Tigger) over the 48 years of their marriage. Tigger was to say that she felt as if she had constantly to run in an effort to catch up with her husband, but the truth is she shared his outlook and instincts. She also said he was romantic and exciting, like no one she had ever met. The two were soulmates, and their union was profound and happy.

In 1959, Tim, Tigger and two young children set off for Uganda, then a British colony, where they were to spend three years. He had an effortless and instant rapport with poor villagers, partly because he was one of those people from whom goodness shone. His discomfort with anything to do with status meant that he was always more at home sitting under a tree with his patients than in the consultants' dining room. His philosophy was to go where the need was greatest.

Returning to London, he took his final obstetrics exams, winning a gold medal, even though by then he was a GP in Willesborough, Kent. There, he went about his work in exactly the same informal manner he had in Africa – he regularly treated Travellers from Romney Marshes in his kitchen, while Tigger and his growing family went about their business.

Tim was, in many ways, an impatient spirit. If something could be done, he could see no reason why it could not be done now, a principle he applied to everything from planting his lettuces and potatoes too early, to, later on, setting up anti-malaria projects on a shoestring.

After some ten years as a GP, he was becoming restless. Like many doctors, he

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

had begun to ask why people became sick. Tim retrained in social medicine, and he and Tigger moved back to London. At Bart's hospital, he was appointed to develop the department of preventive and environmental medicine. He got his students our of their comfortable surroundings and into the streets of the East End, once again going where the need was greatest.

Though he loved the work. Tim was never comfortable at Bart's. He rode a bicycle, rarely wore a suit and had no time for the political games that abound in a big London teaching hospital. After seven years, he had had enough. He decided to go back to Africa. The last phase of his career was to be the most challenging, but also the most personally fulfilling.

After spells in Gambia and Tanzania (where he almost died of malaria), Tim and Tigger went to Malawi, where he set up the department of community medicine at the new College of Medicine. At that time, there were more Malawian doctors in Manchester than in Malawi, and Tim's task was to train a generation of doctors for a desperately poor country.

The programme he devised concentrated almost entirely on the rural population, and he at once moved the department out of its comfortable base in Blantyre to the small town of Mangochi. He insisted on his students going to live in the villages, and doing their projects there.

A pragmatic man – Tim did what worked – he was less interested in medical theory than in the mechanics of how disease spread and how it could be stopped. He left Malawi in 1998, by which time he knew he had prostate cancer. But at an age when most doctors retire, he took an unpaid job with Merlin, the British equivalent of Médecins sans Frontières. His work with the charity took him to Siberia and Georgia, where he was involved in anti–TB projects.

Tim was a devout Catholic. Catholicism for him was about community and good deeds, rather than doctrine. He was a passionate walker and an avid reader of poetry. His cheerfulness and sense of fun made him much loved by his 17 grandchildren, and it says much about the importance of family in his life that his five children and their families live within a mile of the house he shared with Tigger. *Ronan Bennett [reprinted with permission from the Guardian, 2 June 2004]* 

OA Obituaries Editor notes: Tim Cullinan was the brother of Edward/Ted Cullinan CBE (C49) and Paul [C53 – Fr Thomas Cullinan, currently living at Ince Benet near Liverpool).



#### ANTHONY KNOCK

Anthony Knock born 20 July 1947 Lincolnshire, Housham Hall preparatory school; St Aidan's House September 1960-July 1965; Trinity and All Saints College, Leeds; Games Master at Howsham Hall 1966-2004; married Marie Cottam; died 27 May 2004

Anthony Knock was the eldest son of John and Maureen Knock. He attended Howsham Hall, the preparatory school founded by his parents, and he won an academic

scholarship to Ampleforth in 1960. He enjoyed rugby and cricket, was House Captain of Cricket and played for the 3rd XI - The Optimists. On leaving Ampleforth he immediately began coaching rugby and cricket at Howsham and was

Games Master for the next 38 years. He quickly made the name of Howsham feared on the sporting circuit. He orchestrated a constant stream of successes and achievements for a small school between winning the first ever Yorkshire Prep School Sevens Tournament in 1968 and having an unbeaten season of 18 matches in his final year of coaching the 1st XV. The sight of Mr Anthony in full cry on the touchline was one not easily forgotten by his players or the opposition. He was an inspirational schoolmaster not only on the games field but also in his teaching of English. He was a well known personality in the schools' world. Headmasters and staff from 18 schools joined 350 mourners at his funeral and Requiem Mass at Howsham Hall on 2 June 2004. His wide interests included an encyclopaedic knowledge of Test cricket, horseracing and ornithology and his enthusiastin charmed all those who came into contact with him. He was diagnosed with stomach cancer in October 2003 and after a brave fight, during which he was devotedly nursed by Marie, his wife, he died at home with his family around him. He married Lorna in 1977 and Marie in 1986. He is survived by them both and by his daughter Lucy.

Simon Knock

OA Obituaries Editor notes: Anthony was the third of six children of John and Maureen Knock: Siobhan (Bobby) Cook, Gabrielle Knock, Anthony Knock, Simon Knock (A68, currently Headmaster of Howsham School), James Knock (H72) and Edward Knock (C77). Anthony was the uncle of Sam Cook (E93), Joe Cook (E96), Freddy Cook (E04), Richard Knock (EW04) and David Knock (EW).

#### DAVID DEES

David Bernard Dees born 30 September 1951 Croydon; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1963-65; St Dunstan's House September 1965-July 1970; Manchester University 1970-73; family business as a Ford car dealer 1973-1995; voluntary work 1995-2004; married Angela Hicket 1974 (2 children); died 5 June 2003

David Dees was the son of Bernard Dees (A40). After Ampleforth, he went to Manchester University from 1970 to 1973 to read Management Sciences. He worked in the family business of a Ford car dealer until the business was sold in about 1995. After 1995 he did voluntary work, in particular mentoring children who were in trouble with the law. He married Angela Hickey in 1974, and they had a daughter Hannah and a son Joe. He was an enthusiast for motor cycles, both riding them and attending races. He died as result of an accident.

#### JOHN MCKEEVER

John Martindale McKeever born 15 July 1934; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1946-48; St Wilfrid's House September 1948-July 1952; army 1952-55; BP 1955 to retirement; married Una McKenna 1958 (4 children); died 13 June 2004

John McKeever was personnel manager with BP and has been described as 'not only the best personnel manager in BP but the best in the [oil] industry'. After three years in the army from 1952 to 1955, he worked all his life with BP. He did an enormous amount of work as a brancardier in Lourdes, and he was a key person in his parish. He married Una McKenna on 24 June 1958, and they had four children: Neil, Mark, Clare and James. He was the brother of Michael McKeever (W49).

# JIMMY THIRKELL PRICE

James Timothy Noel Price born 24 October 1916 Chipping Norton – later James [Jimmy] Thirkell Price; St Cuthbert's House September 1929-July 1935; Army about 1935-about 1945; farmer 1948-78; retired to Isle of Man 1978-2004; married Anne Margaret Younger (died 1980) 1943 (5 children); married Patricia Morres 1993; died 24 June 2004 Isle of Man

Jimmy Thirkell Price spent the first ten years after Ampleforth from 1935 to 1945 in the army, serving in the Royal Artillery. Then for 30 years from 1948 to 1978 he farmed in the Borders in Scotland. He retired to the Isle of Man from 1978 until his death in 2004. In 1943 he married Anne Margaret Younger, and they had five children: Jennifer, Tim (C63), Jacqueline (now in Australia), Major Simon Price (C69, still serving in the army) and Mary – and there are nine grandchildren. His wife Anne Margaret died in 1980, and in 1993 he married Patricia Morres.

#### **JOHN LEES-MILLAIS**

John Ronald Raoul Millais born 25 April 1927 – later John Lees-Millais; St Edward's House May 1940-December 1944; army 1944-47; farmer 1947-about 2001; magistrate; married Lavinia Lees (5 children) 1951; died 25 June 2004

John Millais was the grandson of the nineteenth century painter Sir John Everett Millais Bt PRA (1829-96). He was the elder brother of Hugh Millais (E47). On leaving Ampleforth in December 1944, he served in the Black Watch for three years until 1947, going to the northern Indian foothills. In 1951 he married Lavinia Lees and adopted the name Lees-Millais. They had five children, including three sons at Ampleforth: David (C71), Colin (C75) and Patrick (C76). For over 50 years, from 1947 until 2001, he farmed, firstly in Northamptonshire and later in Wiltshire. He was at heart a countryman, knowledgeable about birds and trees, who loved deer stalking, shooting and fishing. John was a JP for over 37 years, making him one of the longest serving magistrates; for many years he was Chairman of the Juvenile Court at the Marlborough & Devizes.

#### DR. SIMON CASSIDY

Simon Louis Cassidy born 30 May 1953; Junior House 1964-66; St Bede's House September 1966-July 1971; Liverpool University 1971-74; worked for Dow Corning in USA, UK and Belgium 1974-2000; European Chemical Industry Council – as manager for environmental issues in Brussels 2000-2004; Royal Naval Reserve; married Trish Bowling 1987 (1 son); died in a gliding acident 13 July 2004 France

Simon Cassidy (B71) was killed in a gliding accident over the French Alps in the summer of 2004. I first met my cousin at Junior House in 1965 – he was already a second year as I arrived from Gilling. Such was the barrier between the years that it took me months to summon the courage to talk to him and that only because his father, my godfather, was to take us both out the following weekend. We both moved on to St Bede's House and took up gliding at Sutton Bank. Simon flew solo and went on to become very competent at gliding, his most passionately pursued pastime.

He did well at Ampleforth, getting excellent 'A' levels and enjoying success in activities, including cross-country, beagling and becoming Captain of the school boxing team for 1970/71. He left in July 1971, but returned regularly on Retreats and other occasions. He graduated in Biochemistry from University of Liverpool in

1974 and gained his PhD (London, 1988) in plastics toxicology. He married Trish Bowling in 1987; their son John, to whom my wife is godmother, was born in 1988. Simon joined Dow Corning and moved to the corporate HQ in Midland, Michigan. He returned to Britain and then in 1996 moved to their plant in Belgium. In 2000 he left Dow Corning and moved to CEFIC – the European Chemical Industry Council – as manager for environmental issues in Brussels where he lived till his death.

His energy was enormous and matched only by his generosity; apart from his demanding work, he was an active member of the Royal Naval Reserve, ran regularly and recently completed the 2004 London Marathon raising funds for CLIC – Cancer & Leukaemia in Children, as well as maintaining a wide circle of friends through his interests in running, scuba diving and flying, particularly gliding. We last flew together over Kent shortly before he moved to Belgium. He is sorely missed by friends, work colleagues and his extended family. Simon is survived by his sisters Susan and Sarah, his father Dr Denis Cassidy (OA31) and his son John.

onathan Reid (B71)

#### EUSTACE CARY-ELWES

Eustace Thomas Edward Cary-Elwes horn 21 December 1908 London; Downside; Ampleforth left 1926; work in London 1926-30; in Canada 1930-32; Hollywood 1932-33; work in Norueich 1933-39; army 1939-about 1946; work in Norueich 1946-1975; married Marjorie Henrietta Freeland (died 1994) 1933 (3 children); died 12 August 2004

Eustace Cary-Elwes was the son of Charles & Edith Cary-Elwes, one of eight children. His brothers include Fr Columba Cary-Elwes (OA22, died 1994), Oswald Cary-Elwes (B31, died 1994), and Wilfrid Cary-Elwes (killed in First World War). Eustace went first to school at Downside, and then to Ampleforth.

After Ampleforth he had a series of jobs in London, and in 1930 he emigrated to Canada, working on a farm pioneering land reclamation, but this did not inspire him. In 1932 he flew down to Los Angeles to try and 'make it ' in Hollywood, but he didn't make it. In 1933 he returned to England, and in that year in London married Marjorie (nickname Daw) Henrietta Freeland, daughter of Licut. Gen. Sir Harry Freeland (builder of Indian railways). Starting married life in London, they moved to Norfolk in 1935. They had three children: Caroline (born 1936), Gillian (born 1938) and Peter (born 1946), and seven grandchildren.

From 1937 to 1975, except for the war years, he worked for Boulton & Paul (Aircraft & Timber production) in Norwich. In 1938 he joined the Royal Norfolk Regiment & was on the point of being posted to Singapore with the rest of the Battalion when he broke his neck in a 'friendly' incident in the Mess – this saved him from imprisonment by the Japanese. Subsequently he joined Montgomery's 8th Army in North Africa – and as they advanced through Sicily and Italy he flew a number of sorties in aircraft recommissance. After the War he continued his military association with the Royal Norfolks, becoming a Major in the Territorial Army based in Norwich – going on many camps and organising the Regiment's social calendar. At the same time he resumed his working life with Boulton & Paul where he became Regional Sales representative for the East of England

He moved to his 'permanent' Norfolk home – Thurton Hall in 1949 – and for the next 30 years became active in local politics. He became Chairman of the Local District Council. In 1968 he hit the local headlines when he tied in the election for the Chairman's job and subsequently lost out on the cut of a playing card. After 61 years of marriage his wife Daw died in 1994. He was a happy family man who preferred the military to the civilian life. He found much comfort in his faith and was a loyal supporter of the local Catholic Church. He loved everything about Norfolk and the country way of life. He played a mean game of tennis. He was a lifelong champion of Ampleforth and a frequent visitor, more so when Columba was still alive. He died on 12 August 2004 after the briefest of illnesses and is buried in Beccles churchyard along with Daw, his parents and his sister.

#### SIMON FRASER

Simon Joseph Fraser born 8 February 1945; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1957-59; St Bede's House September 1959-July 1963; worked in timber trade 1963-2004; married Birgitta Happo 1974 (3 children); died 23 August 2004

At Ampleforth Simon Fraser was in St Bede's with Fr Basil and then for one term with Fr Martin as Housemaster. Fr Basil was also his coach in the rugby squad. Years later, he and his wife Birgitta met Cardinal Basil while visiting Glastonbury Abbey and Simon was impressed that Father Basil looked at him and said 'S.J. Fraser 118' (his school number) needing no reminding of who he was, in spite of the many years that had passed since they had last seen each other.

Simon worked in the timber trade for over 40 years, from when he left Ampleforth in 1963 until his death in August 2004. He came to love this work and was outstandingly successful. He is remembered for his loyalty and his name at work was Mr Dependable. A work colleague, once his flat-mate, spoke of 'the wonderful qualities he possessed which endeared him to us all'.

He married Birgitta Happo in 1974; Birgitta was Finnish and they had met in 1969 when he was working in Finland. They had three children, Andrew, Lisa and Joe. Simon loved a simple life. Birgitta and Simon would often walk in the Yorkshire Dales or go to Finland. He was an exemplary husband and father.

He had a wonderful sense of humour and his face always had a smile on it even in the darkest moments – and he could laugh at himself. He was mild mannered and sensitive. He was a keen rugby player, playing with the Harlequins, and occasionally cricket at the Hurlingham Club.

#### DOMINIC MORLAND

Dominic Paul Morland born 1 March 1937 Peking, China; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1949-51; St Thomas's House September 1951-April 1955; Kings College, Cambridge 1955-58; National Service 1958-60; Chartered Accountancy – Price Waterhouse 1960-early 1980s; married Lora Wallace 1963 (2 children); died 31 August 2004

Dominic Morland was the second of four sons of Sir Oscar and Lady Alice Morland [née Lindley] – being the brother of Martin (T51), Charlie (T57) and William (H60 – Fr David). Through his mother's family, the Lindleys, Dominic was related to all the Frasers – Alice's great-aunt, a sister of Lord Lovat, was a close friend of Abbot Edmund Matthews [Abbot of Ampleforth 1924–39), a fact which may have led to Dominic and his brothers coming to Ampleforth.

After Ampleforth Dominic went from 1955 to 1958 to King's College, Cambridge, to read Mathematics in Part 1 and then Law in Part 2, the college where his grandfather, father and brothers all studied. He did National Service with the Grenadier Guards, and then, in about 1960, was articled to accountants Price Waterhouse [now PricewaterhouseCoopers]. His grandfather Harold Morland had been the Senior Partner at Price Waterhouse in the 1930s. After qualifying with them, Dominic became a manager and then a partner, probably at that time the youngest partner ever at Price Waterhouse.

By the late 1970s he had a breakdown, and although he attempted for a time to resume work, he never fully recovered. The last 20 years were a time of increasing illness. He was diagnosed as suffering from Parkinsons Disease and was often in hospital. Sometimes he was able to do things, helping people with financial advice and travelling once to Beijing. Here he returned to the hospital where he was born, obtaining the records of his birth and even a tracing they had of his foot, a drawing he used as a Christmas card. His memorial service was attended by six partners from PricewaterhouseCoopers, recalling his years of service with the firm. He had married Lora Wallace in 1963; they had two children and there are six grandchildren.

# TONY BUTCHER

Anthony Edward William Hugh Butcher born 6 November 1940 Lincoln; St Martin's, Nauton; St Thomas' House September 1954-December 1958; rugby with Notringham and with Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire and Derbyshire 1963-71; rugby administrator; articled chartered accountant 1958-63; chartered accountant in London and Nottingham 1963-2004; married Sarah Harwood 1965 (3 children); died 28 September 2004



Tony Butcher was the eldest of five children of Mary and Humphrey Butcher (OA18, died 5 August 2003), being the elder brother of Philip (T61), John (T62), Nicholas (T65) and Mary.

He was an outstanding sportsman. At Ampleforth he was in the rugby 1st XV for two years and played cricket for the 1st XI in 1958. After Ampleforth he played rugby for Nottingham, playing for them from 1963 to 1971. He captained the side for two seasons. He also represented *The Three Counties* – Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire and Derbyshire (NLD) in the county championship. In a tribute headed *Mighty man of green and white*, the rugby correspondent of *The Nottingham Evening Post* [5 October

2004] wrote that Tony 'was 28th in the all-time list of appearances for Nottingham, scoring 143 points including 26 tries. Yet, strangely for a fly half, only one drop goal'. The Chairman of *Nottingham's Former Players Association* said 'Tony did a great amount of work in player recruitment. He was very good at analysing players and matches and in sporting potential'. He spoke of Tony's 'self effacing manner' which 'helped make him very popular with players'. Tony also played cricket for Wollaton near Nottingham.

In later years Tony was involved in the administration of rugby. For 12 years he was Chairman of the Selectors for Nottingham. The Nottingham Evening Post [5 October 2004] rugby correspondent noted 'together with coach Alan Davies, he rebuilt the side after the 1977 centenary season and propelled the Green and Whites into the big time in the 1980s'. He was also for a time Treasurer of the Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire and Derbyshire Rugby Football Union.

After leaving Ampleforth in 1958 he was articled at Streets and Co, a Lincoln

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

firm of chartered accountants. On qualification as a chartered accountant in 1963, Tony worked for a London firm for about two years, but in about 1965 he came to Nottingham – working with PricewaterhouseCooper and then with Pannell Kerr Forster where he became a partner, remaining with them for the rest of his life.

In 1965 Tony married Sarah Harwood; they had three children: Louise, Katie and Clare and six grandchildren.

# TIM BIRCH

Timothy Malcolm Stafford Birch born 29 November 1937 Walkington, East Yorkshire; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1949-51; St Thomas's House September 1951-July 1955; National Service 1955-57; family horticultural business 1957-late 1980s; married Mary Smith (2 children); died 6 October 2004



Tim Birch was the younger of two sons of Norman and Ursula Birch. His mother Ursula Langdale was a cousin of Fr Walter Maxwell-Stuart. His elder brother is Michael (T51), now living in Sutton Under Whitestonecliffe near Thirsk, and he was a cousin of Patrick Cafferkey (W60). Tim came to Gilling, then Junior House and St Thomas's House; he had a high regard for his housemaster Fr Denis Waddilove. At Ampleforth he was involved in cross country running and wildlife; he would go ferreting and hunting with the beagles.

From 1955 to 1957 he did two years National Service with the Royal Tank Regiment, and from 1957 until the late 1980s he worked in the family horticultural

business in Hull. He always lived near Beverley in East Yorkshire. Tim joined the Yorkshire Gliding Club in the early 1960s, becoming an enthusiastic pilot and later an instructor. He continued gliding until the mid 1970s. It was at the Gliding Club that he met Mary Smith and they married in 1967 – as they normally came to Mass at Gilling in those days, Fr Boniface Hunt agreed to marry them in Beverley. Tim and Mary had two sons, Paul and Nigel.

For 18 years from 1986 Tim suffered from multiple sclerosis. Always positive in his approach to this cruel illness, he me it with dignity and courage – greeting visitors, asking them about themselves before they had a chance to ask him about himself. Through his long illness he maintained an enthusiasm and an interest in life, always being up to date with the news. He was an inspiration to his family and his friends. He died on 6 October 2004.

## ROBERT COGHLAN

Robert Anthony Coghlan born 30 March 1922 Harrogate; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1934-36; St Aidan's House September1936-July 1940; family steel works 1940-51; steel stockholding company (Acton Bright Steel) 1956-2004; married Ann Hickey 1951 (4 children); died 8 October 2004 Sunningdale, Berkshire

Robert Coghlan was born on 30 March 1922 in Harrogate. He went to Gilling, Junior House and then into St Aidan's leaving in July 1940. He was the fourth of six boys all of whom went to Ampleforth, the brother of Humphrey (A33), Richard (A33), Patrick (A35), John (A42) and Paul (A44). When he was 13, his studies where interrupted by a serious motor car accident whilst returning from Ampleforth to his home in Harrogate. He and his younger brother were thrown out of an open top rourer and unfortunately the car rolled onto Robert, causing him serious breathing difficulties which very nearly killed him. He was good at cricket and played for his House, but his playing opportunities were cut short by an outbreak of rheumatic fever, which forced him to use a runner when batting and put him back a year in his academic studies. As a consequence of these earlier setbacks in his health, including being diagnosed with a weak heart, he was classified as C4 for military service. After leaving school therefore, he joined the family steel works of the Coghlan Iron and Steel Co in Leeds, feeling that was where he could best help in the war effort. In 1951 he met Ann Hickey, a Westminster trained nurse, through her brother Patrick (A41) and they were married shortly afterwards at the Brompton Oratory. In 1957, he moved the family to Maidenhead, Berkshire where they brought up their four children, Anthony (J69), Robin (J72), Margaret and Sheelagh.

After having gained many years of commercial experience in the family steel works, he decided he wanted to run his own business and on the feast day of St Laurence, 10 August 1956, he set up Acton Bright Steel, a steel stockholding company in West London, which specialised in stocking engineering steels for the automotive, marine, defence and general engineering industries. The business moved to Staines, Middlesex in 1964 and he continued to work as Chairman and Managing Director right up until the end of June 2004. The business continues to flourish under the direction of his two sons, Anthony as Sales Director, and Robin as Works Director. In 1980, Robert and Ann moved to Westminster where they took a keen interest in the affairs of the Cathedral, and for many years he sponsored the lighting up of the Cathedral's Campanile. He was devoted to his wife and two years ago they celebrated their golden wedding anniversary.

He adored his nine grandchildren, and it gave him much pleasure to visit his eldest grandson Laurence Richardson (B98) a few years ago at the school and to know that his third grandchild, Joanna Coghlan had entered the new house of St Margaret's in September 2004. Robert had a dry sense of humour and often used it to diffuse an awkward moment when no one knew quite what to do or say. Humour was part of his every day vocabulary and it immediately put people at ease. He was a quiet and private man who chose his words carefully. His advice when sought was always sound, he was of a generation that was completely honest in its business affairs and he stood out as a beacon in today's diminishing standards. He stuck to his principles that were shaped in his early years and was always devout and true to his faith. He died peacefully at his home in Sunningdale, Berkshire,on 8 October 2004 in the care of his loving family, after a short illness.

#### HUGH BEVERIDGE

Hugh John Robert Beveridge born 17 April 1937 Singapore; Salesian College, Farnborough; St Wilfrid's House January 1950-July 1955; Peterhouse College, Cambridge 1955-56; army – National Service 1956-58; business 1958-2004; married Eliza Buckingham 1964 (2 children); died 10 October 2004

Hugh Beveridge was the younger brother of Jim (D47) and Brian (A51). Their parents were both Irish, and he was born in Singapore – but the family moved to Ireland when he was two in late 1939, staying there until 1948. As his father was in

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL



the army and often away, he came to Ampleforth and into the Upper School aged 13 in 1950. The death of his mother when he was aged 14 had an unsettling effect on him, but he found solace in his academic studies, and reached a high standard.

In 1955 he gained both a Nuffield Scholarship and a State Scholarship to Peterhouse College, Cambridge, where he was a medical student. He would go often to Deb parties in London, and his work fell behind. Both the Master of his College and his fellow undergraduates seemed to resent him, and eventually in 1956 he Master sent him down, despite the protest of FrVal Elwes.

Between 1956 and 1958 he did his two years national

service with the Royal Irish Fusiliers. Between about 1958 and 1960 he worked for a patent agency in the City, and then joined Fisons Genatosan, part of the pharmaceutical firm Fisons, for whom he travelled a lot. From the early 1960s he worked with British Oxygen and later for BS and B, providing hydraulic safety equipment for oil rigs. He retired in 2001, but still had a consultancy with BS and B.

He married Eliza Buckingham, an actress who was the daughter of a test pilot and Managing Director of De Havilland. They had two children: Candida born in 1965 and Paddy born on St Patrick's Day 1967. Soon after their marriage, they spent 18 months in Madrid with British Oxygen and then nine months in Portugal. In later years they lived in Chelsea.

Hugh was a person of talent. Through his travels and through the influence of Eliza he became an accomplished linguist, speaking fluently Spanish, Portuguese, German and French, and to some extent Mandarin Chinese and Italian. He travelled extensively in South America, especially in Brazil, doing business for his company, especially in recent years. He was a talented musician, having taught himself to play the flute. He had a brilliant brain and memory, often quoting from *Hamlet* or *Richard II*. He was at home with people of all kinds and interests; he could talk, move and mix with all classes and was loved by all types.

#### THE MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN

Peter Francis Walter Kerr born 8 September 1922 Melbourne Hall, Derbyshire; Prep School; Junior House 1934-36; St Oswald's House September 1936-July 1940; Christ Church, Oxford; Sandhurst; Scots Guards; succeeded as 12th Marquess of Lothian 1940; UK representative to the UN 1956; Parliamentary Private Secretary to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Lord Home 1960; Undersecretary in the Foreign and Commonwealth Office. Lord in Waiting to the Queen 1970; Lord Warden of the Stanneries and Keeper of the Privy Seal of the Duke of Cornwall; Knight of Malta; a Deputy Lord Lieutenant for Roxburgh; member of the Queen's Body Guard for Scotland; a member of the Prince of Wales Council; married Antonella Newland (6 children); died 11 October 2004

Peter Lothian lived a very Catholic life. He was especially devoted to the Eucharist and Our Lady. He was a Eucharistic Minister, being at Mass and receiving Holy Communion every day including the morning he died. He recited the rosary every evening, and it was fitting that his family were saying the rosary at his bedside when he died. He was a truly spiritual person.



Reprinted from The Times, 15 October 2004, with permission. In 1956, at the height of the Suez crisis, when British-American relations were at their lowest, a 34-year-old ex-Guards officer with no diplomatic experience was sent to New York as UK delegate to the United Nations.

Peter Kerr, 12th Marquess of Lothian, had made little mark on public life until that moment, though he had been a regular speaker in the House of Lords. But he had one great advantage – his cousin Philip, whose title he inherited, had been a successful and greatly respected ambassador to the United States. Philip had played a key role in winning American opinion to Britain's side after the outbreak of the Second World War, and when he died

unexpectedly in 1940, he was accorded a state funeral in Washington.

The Lothian name, therefore, was a valuable asset, and Peter used it to full advantage. He had inherited not only the title but also his cousin's gift of conciliation and tact. He succeeded in building bridges, not only with the United States, but with Canada as well, helping to redefine the special relationship with America that continues to this day.

So valued was his contribution that, three years later, he was appointed delegate to the Council of Europe and the Western European Union, was nominated as a Member of the European Parliament, and later, under the premiership of Alec Douglas-Home, became a junior Minister for Foreign Affairs, with responsibility for African affairs and disarmament.

In Scotland, however, Lord Lothian will be remembered for something very different – his single-minded determination to use his wealth and property that he had inherited at the age of 18, to re-establish his family connections with the Scottish Borders, and for an immaculate restoration of the medieval castle of Ferniehirst, near Jedburgh.

The Kerrs of Fernichirst had played a significant role in Scotland for 500 years. Thomas Kerr was chief protector of Mary Queen of Scots, and led a failed invasion of England to try to free her from imprisonment.

After the reformation, Mark Ker (as the name was then spelt) was created *commendator* of the great abbey at Newbattle in East Lothian, and then Lord Newbattle by James VI. The marquessate was granted in 1701, and the family accumulated considerable wealth from the coalfields in the area. However, in the 1930s, Newbattle was given in trust to the nation, for use as an adult education college, and the Kerts moved south, one branch to Melbourne Hall in Derbyshire, the other to Blickwith Hall in Norfolk.

Both Peter and his wife Antonella (always known as Tony) determined to return to Scotland. They restored one house, Monteviot, which had been a monastery, then embarked on the extraordinary task of rebuilding Ferniehirst, which had not been altered much since the 16th century and was being used as a youth hostel. They moved into it in 1988, handing on Monteviot to their son Michael, and Melbourne to his younger brother, Ralph.

At Ferniehirst, they re-created the feel of a true Border stronghold, using local craftsmen to restore the battlements, make the furniture and sew the curtains. One vast room on the ground floor, incorporating dining-room and drawing-room, could be – and was from time to time – transformed into a proper banqueting ball.

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

When lit with candles, the centuries would roll back, and at any moment one expected Mary Queen of Scots to walk in, surrounded by her barons.

Peter Francis Walter Kerr was born and brought up in Melbourne Hall in Derbyshire into a staunchly Roman Catholic, and naval, family – his father and grandfather had served in the Royal Navy. Educated at Ampleforth and Christ Church, Oxford, he went to Sandhurst, and served during the second world war in the Scots Guards. Among his duties was helping to train the Home Guard.

The death of his cousin in 1940 meant that, against all his expectations, he inherited not just the family properties, but a string of titles. As well as becoming the 12th Marquess, he was made Lord Jedburgh, Earl of Lothian, Lord Ker of Newbattle, Earl of Ancram, Viscount of Briene, Lord Ker of Newbottle (sic), Osnam, Jedburgh, Dolphinstoun and Nisbet.

After the war he took up his seat in the Lords, and spoke on a range of subjects about which he felt strongly, including divorce, abortion and family planning, as well as economic affairs. In 1954 he joined the Wolfenden committee, set up to inquire into the laws relating to homosexuality and prostitution, and he played a considerable part in its ground-breaking, liberal conclusions.

His posting to the United Nations opened up a new phase in his life, and in 1960 he was appointed Parliamentary Private Secretary to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Lord Home, a fellow-Borderer, and a man he greatly admired.

It was an unusual partnership, since both minister and PPS were in the Lords, where Lothian was a government whip, but it obviously worked, for when, in 1970, the Conservatives were returned to office, Sir Alec Douglas-Home (as he had become) appointed him Undersecretary in the Foreign and Commonwealth Office.

His special area of interest was Africa (as it had been for Philip Lothian), and at one stage he was dispatched to attempt to reason with Idi Amin in Uganda, though here, even Lord Lothian's diplomatic skills could not prevail. He was involved in disarmament negotiations in Geneva, work which he regarded as his most important contribution to world peace, and which was finally to lead to the nuclear nonproliferation treaty.

He was Lord in Waiting to the Queen, Lord Warden of the Stanneries and Keeper of the Privy Seal of the Duke of Cornwall, a Knight of Malta, chairman of the Scottish Council of the British Red Cross, a Deputy Lord Lieutenant for Roxburgh, member of the Queen's Body Guard for Scotland (the Royal Company of Archers), and a member of the Prince of Wales Council.

In 1948 he married Antonella Newland, daughter of Major-General Sir Foster Newland. She was as forceful and dynamic as he was calm and conciliatory. It was a perfect partnership. They not only helped each other's very different careers (Tony became a journalist, founded the Woman of the Year awards and wrote books), but ran the Lothian estates on model lines, ensuring that the landlord and tenant system worked in the best interest, not only of conservation, but the well-being of their employees.

A brilliant jazz pianist, Peter Lothian was never happier than when sitting down to the piano at Ferniehirst with his family and friends around him, and rattling off a medley which would usually include *Mac the Knife*, *Bye*, *Bye Blackbird*, and any number of Fats Waller compositions. A man of enormous charm and great modesty, he took pride in his Catholic faith, and in the close links he had managed to establish between Ferniehirst and the local people. During his last illness, he could still take pleasure in seeing a group of schoolchildren from Jedburgh being shepherded round the castle, taking assidnous notes on the historical objects that he had done so much to conserve.

His is survived by his wife and their two sons and four daughters. Michael, the Earl of Ancram and Tory frontbench spokesman on foreign affairs, succeeds to the title, [© The Times, London 15 October 2004]

OA Obituary Editor writes: Among the six children of the Marquess of Lothian were. The Rt Hon Michael Ancram MP [now the 13th Marquess of Lothian] (W62) and Lord Ralph Kerr (W74). His grandchildren include Alexander von Westenholtz (E89), Mark von Westenholtz (E91) and Nicholas von Westenholtz (E94), the sons of his daughter Mary von Westenholtz. The Marquess of Lothian was the brother of Lord John Kerr (O44). For his membership of Emmagarp, see elsewhere in this Journal.

# DR KENNETH SINCLAIR-LOUTIT MBE

Kenneth William Cripps Sinclair-Loutit born 12 March 1913 St Arvans, Monmouthshire; Prep School 1924-1926; St Bede's House March 1925-February 1931; Trinity College, Cambridge 1931-33; St Bartholomew's Hospital, London – medical school 1933-36, and 1937; Spanish Medical Aid Committee's Ambulance Unit 1936; Medico-teniente French speaking 14th International Brigade 1937; eleted to Holborn Metropolitan Borough Council 1937; qualified as a doctor 1939; Medical Officer Polish Relief Fund (and loosely attached to the British Embassy, Paris) 1939-40; Medical Officer, Civil Defence, Finsbury 1940-42; 1944 Allied Military Liaison Staff of Minister-Resident in Middle East 1944; United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Missions for Albania and Yugoslavia 1945; Toronio University 1948-50; World Health Organisation 1950-73; Founded Radiocom 1974; married Angela de Renzy-Martin 1946 (3 children); died 31 October 2004 Morocco



Kenneth Sinclair-Loutit had a varied career as a doctor for 65 years from 1939 to 2004, and before that as a medical student – working in the Spanish Civil War, wartime London, Yugoslavia, Cairo, Bangkok, Paris, and in Morocco.

The son of William and Jessie Sinclair-Loutit, born in Monmouthshine in 1913, he was brought up in rural Cornwall during the 1914-18 war and was put into a nearby Belgian war refugee school where he learnt French at the same time as he learnt English. In 1925 he came to Ampleforth, and when the House system was founded in 1926, he joined St Bede's. Between 1931 and 1933 he was at Trinity College, Cambridge, obtaining an

MA in natural sciences and having vacations in Germany, gaining a capacity in German. In 1933 he went to Medical School at St Bartholomew's in London, but in 1936 the outbreak of the Spanish Civil War led to him interrupting his studies and going to Spain to take charge of the Spanish Medical Aid Committee's Ambulance Unit, and in 1937 as *Medico-teniente* French-speaking 14th International Brigade. Returning later in 1937 to St Bartholomew's, he was elected as a Labour candidate to Holborn Metropolitan Borough Council. In 1939 he qualified as a doctor (MRCS eng. LRCOLOn.)

Kenneth Sinclair-Loutit's career as a doctor began as Assistant to the Dean of St

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Bartholomew's Hospital, readying Bart's Hospital for war service. In November 1939 he became loosely attached to the British Embassy in Paris, and was Medical Officer for the Polish Relief Fund. From 1940 to 1942 he was Medical Officer, Civil Defence in Finsbury. In this period he was Civilian Staff Officer to Admiral Sir Edward Evans and Air Vice Marshal Victor Richardson, Regional Commissioners to the London Civil Defence Region - and he was awarded the MBE. In 1944 he transferred as a temporary Lt-Colonel to the Allied Military Liaison staff of the British Minister-Resident in the Middle East, Lord Moyne [once Walter Edward Guinness] - and after the assassination of Lord Moyne by two Stern Gang terrorists on 6 November 1944, Kenneth returned to medical duties with the Balkan Missions under establishment in Cairo. In January 1945 he was at Bari in Italy for the Assembly and organisation of the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Missions for Albania and Yugoslavia, landing in Belgade in April 1945, becoming between 1945 and 1948 Deputy Director and later Director of UNRRA Health Division Yugoslavia, learning the language and eventually being Chief of Mission International Refugee Organisation, Yugoslavia. He spent 1948 to 1950 at Toronto University gaining a post-graduate qualification in Public Health and Industrial Medicine.

For 23 years from 1950 to 1973 he was with the World Health Organisation. Starting in 1950 in Bangkok as Advisor to UNICEF South East Asia and West Pacific Regions, he moved to Paris from 1953 to 1963 at UNICEF Regional HQ, having advisory duties in the politically sensitive Eastern European, Eastern Mediterranean and African Territories. From 1963 to 1973 he was in the newly-independent Morocco as WHO Chief of Mission, founding his home at Kasbah des Oudaias in Rabat. In 1973 he retired from United Nations service. He was awarded the Order of the Ouissam Alouite in grade Commander by His Majesty, the King of Morocco. In 1974 he founded Radiocom, an electronic engineering company which did much to modernise business and industry in Morocco, and helped revolutionise the King's own communication service.

In April 1946 Kenneth married Angela de Renzy-Martin, a pacifist in the French Ambulance Unit. They had two sons (one working in Kazakhstan and one with UNHCR in Tanzania) and a daughter (in Coventry). Kenneth was a gifted man. He had diplomatic and academic abilities added to wit and charm, and he was esteemed by colleagues of many nationalities. He read voraciously, with particular interest and knowledge of international history and politics besides medicine, literature and the arts. For many years he and his wife Angela lived in Morocco. He died suddenly in October 2004, aged 90.

## BILL CRAIGEN

William [Bill] John Ewart Craigen born 15 January 1918 London; St Aidan's House September 1931-December 1935; Aeronautical Engineering College 1937 and 1939; RAF 1937-47; working in Canada 1947-49; business in England 1949-85; married Geraldine Veronica Lane 1940 (4 children); died 8 November 2004 Hampshire

Bill Craigen served in the RAF for ten years from 1937 to 1947. In the war he flew 48 operational missions involving 1100 hours flying and 27 different types of aircraft. He took part in operational bombing raids in 1939-41 in Norway and Germany. In 1941 he was promoted to Squadron Leader, the youngest in the history of the RAF.

In 1942 he had a period at Central Operations HQ in London, and then went to the USA for training, before going to the Mediterranean, where he flew in Egypt, Algiers, Tunis and Italy.

Between leaving the RAF in 1947 and retiring in 1985, he worked and lived in a variety of occupations. For two years from 1947 to 1949 he was logging and then a salesman in Alberta in Canada. Back in England he lived in Hertfordshire and then in Havant in Hampshire, being at different times a caterpillar tractor contractor, a jobbing builder, a sales representative for dictaphones, power tools and furniture and a Bursar of an Approved School. In Havant he ran his own business, first from 1966 to 1976 an outboard and marine services business on Hayling Island and then from 1976 to 1985 a graphic services business.

At Ampleforth between 1931 and 1935 he was a keen rugby player and in the scout troop. After Ampleforth he studied at the Aeronautical Engineering College.

He married Geraldine Lane in 1940 and they had two sons and two daughters. In 1990, after 50 years of marriage, Bill and Geraldine celebrated their golden wedding in Crete, with family coming from the UK, Spain, USA and Canada. In 1998 he suffered a stroke and the years from 1998 onwards were a time of illness.

## STEPHEN DOBSON DL

John Stephen Dobson born 19 July 1932 Nuthall, Nottinghamshire; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1944-46; St Oswald's House September 1946-April 1950; textile husiness 1955-1982; High Sheriff Nottinghamshire 1975; a Deputy Lieutenant Nottinghamshire 2002-2004; magistrate 1961-2002; married Anne Hope 1958 (3 children), died 9 November 2004 Nottingham



Stephen Dobson was the son of Jack Dobson (OA1913, died 1960) and nephew of Willie Dobson (OA11, died 1963). He was in St Oswald's under Fr Stephen Marwood and for a few weeks under Fr Bernard Boyan, loving Ampleforth and making life long friends. In February 1950, on Ash Wednesday, he had to leave school early due to a rugby back injury, spending three months in hospital, and then having to learn to walk again and not able to do National Service. After spending time in France, he was for two years articled to a chartered accountancy firm in Nottingham (earning  $\pounds 2$  a week) and for a brief time was with his grandfather's leather business in Nottingham. From 1955 to 1982 he worked with the family textile

business and mill in Sutton-in-Ashfield in Nottinghamshire, becoming its managing director in 1960, and devoting much energy and concern to the business. For a brief, few years, with a school contemporary Dayrell Gallwey (O49, died 1996), he ran a subsidiary textile business in Waterford in Ireland. The economic decline of textiles led to the closure of the mill at Sutton-in-Ashfield in 1982. Meanwhile Stephen had started a property business mostly in Nottingham, organising student housing.

He was High Sheriff of Nottinghamshire in 1975 and was appointed a Deputy Lieutenant for the county in 2002. He served as a magistrate for over 40 years from aged 29 in 1961 until reaching the maximum age of 70 in July 2002 – according to the Magistrates Association only one other justice has served longer. He was invited by Captain Jeremy Elwes (A39, died 1999) to be a member of the Council of the

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Bartholomew's Hospital, readying Bart's Hospital for war service. In November 1939 he became loosely attached to the British Embassy in Paris, and was Medical Officer for the Polish Relief Fund, From 1940 to 1942 he was Medical Officer, Civil Defence in Finsbury. In this period he was Civilian Staff Officer to Admiral Sir Edward Evans and AirVice MarshalVictor Richardson, Regional Commissioners to the London Civil Defence Region - and he was awarded the MBE. In 1944 he transferred as a temporary Lt-Colonel to the Allied Military Liaison staff of the British Minister-Resident in the Middle East, Lord Moyne [once Walter Edward Guinness] - and after the assassination of Lord Moyne by two Stern Gang terrorists on 6 November 1944, Kenneth returned to medical duties with the Balkan Missions under establishment in Cairo. In January 1945 he was at Bari in Italy for the Assembly and organisation of the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Missions for Albania and Yugoslavia, landing in Belgade in April 1945, becoming between 1945 and 1948 Deputy Director and later Director of UNRRA Health Division Yugoslavia, learning the language and eventually being Chief of Mission International Refugee Organisation, Yugoslavia. He spent 1948 to 1950 at Toronto University gaining a post-graduate qualification in Public Health and Industrial Medicine.

For 23 years from 1950 to 1973 he was with the World Health Organisation. Starting in 1950 in Bangkok as Advisor to UNICEF South East Asia and West Pacific Regions, he moved to Paris from 1953 to 1963 at UNICEF Regional HQ, having advisory duties in the politically sensitive Eastern European, Eastern Mediterranean and African Territories. From 1963 to 1973 he was in the newly-independent Morocco as WHO Chief of Mission, founding his home at Kasbah des Oudaias in Rabat. In 1973 he retired from United Nations service. He was awarded the Order of the Ouissam Alouite in grade Commander by His Majesty, the King of Morocco. In 1974 he founded Radiocom, an electronic engineering company which did much to modernise business and industry in Morocco, and helped revolutionise the King's own communication service.

In April 1946 Kenneth married Angela de Renzy-Martin, a pacifist in the French Ambulance Unit. They had two sons (one working in Kazakhstan and one with UNHCR in Tanzania) and a daughter (in Coventry). Kenneth was a gifted man. He had diplomatic and academic abilities added to wit and charm, and he was esteemed by colleagues of many nationalities. He read voraciously, with particular interest and knowledge of international history and politics besides medicine, literature and the arts. For many years he and his wife Angela lived in Morocco. He died suddenly in October 2004, aged 90.

#### BILL CRAIGEN

William [Bill] John Ewart Craigen born 15 January 1918 London; St Aidan's House September 1931-December 1935; Aeronautical Engineering College 1937 and 1939; RAF 1937-47; working in Canada 1947-49; business in England 1949-85; married Geraldine Veronica Lane 1940 (4 children); died 8 November 2004 Hampshire

Bill Craigen served in the RAF for ten years from 1937 to 1947. In the war he flew 48 operational missions involving 1100 hours flying and 27 different types of aircraft. He took part in operational bombing raids in 1939-41 in Norway and Germany. In 1941 he was promoted to Squadron Leader, the youngest in the history of the RAF. In 1942 he had a period at Central Operations HQ in London, and then went to the USA for training, before going to the Mediterranean, where he flew in Egypt, Algiers, Tunis and Italy.

Between leaving the RAF in 1947 and retiring in 1985, he worked and lived in a variety of occupations. For two years from 1947 to 1949 he was logging and then a salesman in Alberta in Canada. Back in England he lived in Hertfordshire and then in Havant in Hampshire, being at different times a caterpillar tractor contractor, a jobbing builder, a sales representative for dictaphones, power tools and furmiture and a Bursar of an Approved School. In Havant he ran his own business, first from 1966 to 1976 an outboard and marine services business on Hayling Island and then from 1976 to 1985 a graphic services business.

At Ampleforth between 1931 and 1935 he was a keen rugby player and in the scout troop. After Ampleforth he studied at the Aeronautical Engineering College.

He married Geraldine Lane in 1940 and they had two sons and two daughters. In 1990, after 50 years of marriage, Bill and Geraldine celebrated their golden wedding in Crete, with family coming from the UK, Spain, USA and Canada. In 1998 he suffered a stroke and the years from 1998 onwards were a time of illness.

## STEPHEN DOBSON DL

John Stephen Dohson born 19 July 1932 Nithall, Nottinghamshire; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1944-46; St Oswald's House September 1946-April 1950; textile business 1955-1982; High Sheriff Nottinghamshire 1975; a Deputy Lieutenant Nottinghamshire 2002-2004; magistrate 1961-2002; married Anne Hope 1958 (3 children), died 9 November 2004 Nottingham.



Stephen Dobson was the son of Jack Dobson (OA1913, died 1960) and nephew of Willie Dobson (OA11, died 1963). He was in St Oswald's under Fr Stephen Marwood and for a few weeks under Fr Bernard Boyan, loving Ampleforth and making life long friends. In February 1950, on Ash Wednesday, he had to leave school early due to a rugby back injury, spending three months in hospital, and then having to learn to walk again and not able to do National Service. After spending time in France, he was for two years articled to a chartered accountancy firm in Nottingham (earning  $\chi$ 2 a week) and for a brief time was with his grandfather's leather business in Nottingham. From 1955 to 1982 he worked with the family textile

business and mill in Sutton-in-Ashfield in Nottinghamshire, becoming its managing director in 1960, and devoting much energy and concern to the business. For a brief few years, with a school contemporary Dayrell Gallwey (O49, died 1996), he ran a subsidiary textile business in Waterford in Ireland. The economic decline of textiles led to the closure of the mill at Sutton-in-Ashfield in 1982. Meanwhile Stephen had started a property business mostly in Nottingham, organising student bousing.

He was High Sheriff of Notringhamshire in 1975 and was appointed a Deputy Lieutenant for the county in 2002. He served as a magistrate for over 40 years from aged 29 in 1961 until reaching the maximum age of 70 in July 2002 – according to the Magistrates Association only one other justice has served longer. He was invited by Captain Jeremy Elwes (A39, died 1999) to be a member of the Council of the

## REVIEW

# MILES: A PORTRAIT OF THE 17TH DUKE OF NORFOLK by Gerard Noel Michael Russell (Publ) Ltd, Wilby Hall, Wilby, Norwich 2004 25 photos & 176pp ISBN 0 85955 289 6 15.96

## ALBERIC STACPOOLE, OSB

A fine tidy book on a fine life long lived, half abroad soldiering and half at home in Church and State. The preface comes from Lord Carrington KG, who from Sandhurst shared soldiering in North-West Europe with Miles Fitzalan Howard, both in The Grenadier Guards, both winning a Military Cross. The one went into politics, the other remained a professional soldier. Thus he sums up Miles: 'Unpretentious, amusing, modest, much liked and respected, an excellent soldier ... He never trimmed his sails to whomever he was speaking – duke or dustman. All deserved the same courtesy.'What was picked out as paramount in Miles was pride in family and obligation to service.

Gerry Noel, who has long mingled his family's life with that of Miles and Anne, offers an affectionate and unburdened account. Tony Chambers, married to Anne's youngest sister and from a military family, takes two soldiering chapters – 1937-49 and 1950-67. John Martin Robinson, librarian to Arundel, carefully sketches The Epilogue: 'Servant of the State!' Others are called into chapters – in all a good team!

Miles saw himself as a soldier, in war and in policing a shrinking Empire before confronting the Cold War eastwards. But he saw too that Bernard Norfolk (16th Duke) came to provide four daughters – thus leaving an arduous inheritance to Miles. He left his soldiering before the end, in the rank of Major General, to begin a quarter century of the duties of Earl Marshal and Keeper of the Castle of Arundel, which by wise planning he restored to a former glory. Between these careers, Miles became a non-executive director of Flemings Bank to learn London's ways and strengthen his own economy. In the end he died a Knight of the Garter.

In the beginning, the Fitzalan Howards had Yorkshire for their family centre, their mother's large house remodelled by Pugin and Bentley, and so converted from The Hall to Carlton Towers, It was little affected by the Great War; but during the World War it became an Army hospital, an overflow from York. Miles' sisters became VADs, in their own home! Returning from his warring, Martin took charge of Carlton as an enterprise. It remained 'home' to his three brothers and four sisters – all named with an initial M.

In 2002 Ampleforth marked 200 years of growth in the valley of Gilling Castle. For celebration, a network of dinners was held at Royal Hospital Chelsea, the Whitehall Banquetting House, *et alia*. Cardinal Basils 14 foot Cross was flown in from Westminster Cathedral . . . and among the year's OA obituaries, most fittingly then, was that of Miles, Earl Marshal of England. Good timing – he had died aged 87 on 24 June. That obituary (AJ p179-82) reads well with this book.

Fr Benet, a contemporary, gives a sketch of the Ampleforth phase of the boy Miles: 'humble and matter of fact, he became an OTC under-officer'. The holiest of housemasters (Miles's in St Oswald's), Fr Stephen Marwood, became a lifelong example and friend – along with Fr James Forbes, who became a Fitzalan Howard chaplain to Carlton for such as Christmas gatherings. Miles left the valley in 1933 to

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Shrievalty, being involved in the celebration of the Millennium of High Sheriffs in 1992. He was in the TA with the Sherwood Rangers Yeomanry from 1957 to 1967. He was President of the Mansfield Scouts from 1970 to 2004. In 1955 he was awarded a parchment from the Royal Humane Society for attempting to rescue a child at considerable personal danger from a frozen lake. He worked with other local organisations and charities. For 55 years he worked for the Conservative Party, respectively in the Newark, Ashfield and Sherwood Constituencies in Nottinghamshire. At aged 20 he became Young Conservative Branch Chairman and at 21 Young Conservative Divisional Chairman in Newark; he was President of the Ashfield and then the Sherwood Constituency Associations between 1971 and 1994. He took an active role in local government, being on Nottinghamshire Council at Gedling for 30 years, often injecting a note of humour into the proceedings. He regularly attended the Conservative Party Conference.

He was active in sporting spheres – especially sailing, skiing and hunting. He sailed and raced at Aldeburgh, Hayling Island and Cowes, and from 1990 until September 2004, he was a part owner of a 52 foot sloop, sailing over 12,000 miles in 43 cruises through Greece, Turkey, the Ionian Islands, Croatia and Slovenia. Between 1957 and 1997 he hunted often with the Quorn and other hunts.

He had been in St Oswald's with Peter Rankeillour (Peter Hope O52) and in 1958 he married Peter's sister Anne. They had three children: Dominic (W77), Pippa and Catherine – and three grandchildren. Stephen is the brother of Celia and Timmy (Fr Francis D57). Stephen was the uncle of Lucy Rowan Robinson [currently Chief Handmaid Lourdes Pilgrimage] and of Jamie Lewis (W71), and the great-uncle of Henry Rowan Robinson (T97). After living in a Georgian millhouse at Sutton-in-Ashfield, Stephen and Anne moved to Papplewick Lodge, where they remained for 40 years. Anne and Stephen were at the heart of a large group of friends in Nottinghamshire and beyond, often entertaining on a shoestring, once entertaining 111 people to lunch without a caterer. He was always a loyal Catholic, going to Lourdes on occasions between 1962 and 2004. It was on this last pilgrimage to Lourdes that the cancer which he had had for several years began to trouble him, but he continued with activities, attending the Ampleforth Mass at Westminster Cathedral in June 2004, sailing in Cowes and in Aldeburgh and in September 2004 in Croatia, visiting family, and in October 2004 visiting Ampleforth, always showing courage and courtesy.

He was the first cousin of David Dobson (E42), Michael O'Donovan (O53, died 2003), Griffith Davies (D54, died 1980s), Robert O'Donovan (O56) – and a cousin of Charles Flood (A30), Geoffrey Jackson (C58), Robert Jackson (C61), Fr Norman Tammer SJ (H61), Jonathan Jackson (C82), Andrew Beck (E83), Simon Beck (E83), William O'Donovan (H83), James O'Donovan (H84), Rupert Jackson (W86), William Jackson (C87), Richard O'Donovan (H89), Jeremy Tolhurst (C92), Guy Jackson (J93), David Jackson (J96), Parick Tolhurst (C99), Edward de la Rue (T) and Harry de la Rue (T). He was a great-nephew of Edward Dobson (C31, died 1969) and Myles Dobson (C33, died 1970).

read History at Christ Church, notably under the eminent Professor Keith Feiling. In his Oxford time, the notorious 'King and Country' debate blew up in The Union, misunderstood by the humourless Nazis. Miles' place, however, never was The Union – for as yet he was shy and unsure – but with Mgr Ronnie Knox and The Newman Society; and in 1934 with the Oxford OTC. His father broadened his base by sending him on visits to Cologne to study Germany and its languages. So direct experience told him to get commissioned in the Grenadiers. Courses came his way in 1939-40; they proved invaluable in the Dunkirk period, where Miles was mentioned in despatches. In those years the Noels and Fitzalan Howards all had the same friends in the Oratory/Pont Street part of London – prayer and parties!

It is extraordinary that this modest, shy and trusting young man should emerge as an accomplished, if unsettled, officer – due one day to command one of the four crack Divisions confronting the Soviet threat. His experience covered Sicily and the several Italy landings, and on up to the Sangro River (where Monty then went home to plan Overlord). Always described as 'cool, cheerful and enthusiastic', Miles was full of resource. The Guards Division trained in Helmsley woods, inspected by George VI. Normandy led to Belgium, where battle gave way to kissing! General Adair spoke warmly of Miles and Michael as the two Brigade Majors who showed initiative in fighting and recreation. Martin was severely burned on hand and face when his tank blew up: he had skin grafting at Wolverhampton. Mark, the youngest, was still at Ampleforth. In 1947 General Julian Gascoigne, Military Attaché in Washington, knowing how restless Miles had become, called for him as his assistant – to steady him.

Miles proved a wise Colonial senior officer, in Kenya's last days. Malcolm MacDonald (a PM's son) was appointed Governor for hand-over Miles alone noticed that a crisis confronted them – no black officers. The Colonial establishment, fearing the effect of Mau Mau, dreaded black terrorism. But Miles, with his Brigade Major – Colin Mitchell of the Argylls – forced through a crash programme to



commission many African officers. Those two, also by using seconded British officers properly, saved the new Kenya Army as Kenyatta took on the reins of governing: it was a fine hour for Miles, and so recognised.

There are good chapters on Romance, on The Norfolks and Arundel, on Baptism of Fire and Birth Control. The second of those, telling of 1983 when the Norfolks reached their half-millennium: 'A memorable ecumenical service in The Tower of London was followed by a dinner for 200 of the Howards at Fishmonger's Hall' (Miles being a past Prime Warden). The one on Arundel begins thus: 'Effectively Miles saved the Castle and all that it symbolised as a seat of the dukedom and a national treasure house: it was one of his most notable achievements'. He put the place on the same footing as Chatsworth or Harewood. He shared it with Bernard's four daughters, breaking entail to divide. Death duties were resolved by his granting the National Portrait Gallery five significant portraits – on condition that they were displayed at Arunde!! The Castle came into play with the Catholic Cathedral – and its Bishop, Cormac – at such times as Corpus Christi.

'Baptism of Fire' starts thus: 'Miles became the natural lay leader of English Catholicism', i.e. through devotion to his faith and social pull. Forget not that Cardinal Hinsley in earlier days came from Carlton' and Miles in 1943 suggested he be buried there. We are taken through the post-Vatican years, after 1965, notably the contraception controversy: 'The bombshell of *Humanae Vitae* exploded!' It was future son-in-law David Frost who on TV persuaded Cardinal Heenan to declare: 'Follow your conscience in God's sight, which is all that matters'. It was in 1975-6 that Miles nudged Bruno Heim, the Apostolic Delegate, to call Abbot Basil to Westminster. Miles became President of the UK Catholic Union; it confirmed his leadership, at a time when protection issues needed protecting. And as well, he spent some 27 years at the centre of the Catholic element of the non-elected element of Parliament.

This charming book ends gently – with a flower festival or two done with the Friends of Westminster Cathedral. While Miles flew between Parliament's State Opening and New York fund raising for 'London's Catholic Bricks'. Anne led on persuading India to arrange Himalayan flowers while the Japanese offered their own Ikebana delicacies for the Queen's viewing: folk stood on chairs to clap her! Anne's 'Arundel Carpet' had been brought to town. She then took up leadership of Help The Hospices, and brought Princess Diana to focus on it. Then Anne's own paintings came into play. Miles being her framer.

The Catholic soldier and statesman in his last days took to chopping trees, like Gladstone. The Norfolks shared with the Noels summer visits to St Kitts 'where Rawlins Plantation was a felicitous discovery'.

# DEATHS

	1.00	1.1
James Daly Bernard H Dees	A49	1 August 2001
Bernard H Dees	A40	12 April 2003
Patrick J Daly John LJ Conlin Patrick J Mulligan	A43	3 May 2003
John LJ Conlin	O48	2 August 2003
Patrick J Mulligan	W45	16 September 2003
Peter N Nelson	W73	16 September 2003
Arthur O'Connor	A34	19 September 2003
Patrick S Stewart	E39	2 December 2003
James I Kilpatrick John HR Jefferson	W36	5 December 2003
John HR Jefferson	A34	11 December 2003
Lt Col Michael A Wilberforce	W35	14 December 2003
Lt Col Michael A Wilberforce Rev D Cyril Barrett SJ	E40	29 December 2003
Mark EM Porter	W75	c6 January 2004
Gerard F Young CBE GCSG DL Barry J Whitehall JP Denis I Fairhurst	B27	6 January 2004
Barry I Whitehall IP	D54	16 January 2004
Denis I Fairhurst	C36	17 January 2004
Peter F Hewitt	165	23 January 2004
Peter F Hewitt John D Finn	B49	1 February 2004
John D Finn Alexander K Fraser Reggie F Grieve David Anne Major P Brian Hay Major Algy LJS Watson Major Richard E Riddell Brig Hugh B de Fonblanque Peter WE Downes Giles WA Eyre Lt Cdr Adrian ID Stewart David B Freeland Clive B Conlin	W88	6 February 2004
Reggie F Grieve	039	7 February 2004
David Anne	B47	18 February 2004
Major P Brian Hay	C36	7 March 2004
Major Alov LIS Watson	B35	17 March 2004
Major Richard F Riddell	C35	20 March 2004
Brig Hugh B de Fonblanque	055	20 March 2004
Peter WE Downes	D35 R42	25 March 2004
Ciles W/A Euro	D42	25 March 2004
Lt Cdr Adrian ID Stauart	C40	26 March 2004
David B Engeland	045	30 March 2004
Clive B Conlin	J96	/ April 2004
Aelred JC Bartlett		and the second sec
	B33	9 April 2004
T George E West	A45	26 April 2004
T Douglass Waugh	W35	2 May 2004
John M Cox	C49	10 May 2004
Major Bill F Garnett JP DL	C40	14 May 2004
Francis P Daly	A40	21 May 2004
John G Cramer	O39	23 May 2004
Prof Timothy R Cullinan	C50	25 May 2004
Anthony D Knock	A63	27 May 2004
David B Dees	D70	5 June 2004
John M McKeever	W52	13 June 2004
Rev Wilfrid HI Mackenzie OSB	O30	23 June 2004
James TN Thirkell Price	C35	24 June 2004
John RR Lees-Millais	E44	25 June 2004
Dr Simon L Cassidy	B71	13 July 2004
Eustace TE Cary-Elwes	OA26	12 August 2004
Simon J Fraser	B63	23 August 2004
D Michael Scanlan	E57	24 August 2004
Dominic P Morland	T55	31 August 2004
		or rugust 2004

# OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

159

Anthony EWH Butcher	T58	28 September 2004
Timothy MS Birch	T55	6 October 2004
Robert A Coghlan	A40	8 October 2004
Hugh JR Beveridge	W55	10 October 2004
The Marquis of Lothian KCVO DL	O40	11 October 2004
Cedric L Rosenvinge	O31	28 October 2004
Ben Ramsay SM	A03	29 October 2004
Dr Kenneth WC Sinclair-Loutit MBE	B31	31 October 2004
Sqdn Ldr William JE Craigen	A35	8 November 2004
J Stephen Dobson JP DL	050	9 November 2004
IC Tony Barry	OA40	11 November 2004
Michael Hand	D44	December 2004
Adrian CB Millar MBE	W43	1 December 2004
Oliver R Backhouse	E59	10 December 2004
Martin SVanheems DSC	O31	12 December 2004

Non OA but member of the Ampleforth Society: Dr Patrick F Corkery Leo P van Heyningen

20 September 2003 15 January 2004

# BIRTHS

000	
Dec	Paul and Jane Thompson (A85) a son, Harry
001	
Feb	Michelle and Stuart Richards (D87) a daughter, Sophia Eleanor
Oct	Begoña and Rupert Martin-Clark (E82) a daughter, Angela
6 Oct	Katrin Mellinger and Giles Mountain (J86) a daughter, Millicent (Millie) Jean
1 Oct	Sophie and Philip Bull (J87) a daughter, Lucy Elizabeth
2 Dec	Tanith and Anthony Harwood (C83) a daughter, Lily India Carey Penny
002	
5 Feb	Anna and Ben Gibson (C86) a son, William Joseph
Mar	Timea and Patrick Kirwan (E87) a son, Benedict Oliver
0 Mar	Lucy and David Cranfield (T80) a daughter, Charlotte Margaret
4 Mar	Lorraine and Frank Heyes (B82) a daughter, Francesca Eleanor
5 Mar	Sophie and Simon McNamara (C90) a son, James
3 Apr	Sophie and Marc Robinson (A83) a daughter, Imanie Joan Knightly
4 June	Clare and Nick Read (J84) a son, Oliver Richard Michael
6 June	Lisa and Marcus Luckyn-Malone (A90) a daughter, Madeleine Isabel Shaw
July	Maaike and Dominic Carter (D85) a daughter, Matilda
3 Oct	Nuala and Hugh Milbourn (B93) a son, Joseph Francis
0 Dec	Sarah-Jane and Christopher Dawson (W92) a son, Robert Thomas Tasker
1 Dec	Sarah and Ralph Jackson (H84) a son, Alexander James

160

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

# OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

21.0	L 1 LAL LE (101) - Jacobson Elementer Like		
31 Dec	Jemima and Adrian Harrison (J91) a daughter, Florence Lily	17 Feb	Emma and Tom Gaynor (D92) a daughter, Isabella Eve
2003		25 Feb	Jane and James Young (T84) a son, John Stephen Anthony
31 Jan	Annabel and Marc Dumbell (H93) a daughter, Olivia Chloe	27 Feb	Jane and Adrian Dewey (O81) a daughter, Lilian
5 Feb	Eleanor and Jonjo Hobbs (D94) a daughter, Maia Sambara Piper	29 Feb	Julie and Anthony Bull (D88) a daughter, Catherine
	Eleanor and Jonjo Floods (1994) a daughter, Maia Sambara Piper	5 Mar	Gina and Hamish Blackie (H83) a daughter, Alice
13 Feb	Emily and Andrew Lodge (J87) a son, Abraham Benjamin Harry (Abe)	9 Mar	Sarah and Alexander Zino (C91) a son, Toby Paul Alexander
4 Mar	Elisha and William Blackledge (E76) a son, Hugh William	12 Mar	Paula and Paddy Thompson (O88) a daughter, Magdalena Maria Victoria
13 Mar	Marie Louise and John (Sean) Leonard (W86) a son, Patrick David	14 Mar	Tania and Dominic Pemberton (B84) a daughter, Isabella Mary Elizabeth
21 May	Yvonne and Charles O'Brien (A84) a daughter, Jessica Olivia	17 Mar	Emily and Charles Johnson-Ferguson (E91) a daughter, Daisy Elizabeth
28 May	Emina and Jamie Evans-Freke (E94) a son, Oscar John	18 Mar	Julia and Philip Leonard (C84) a son, Rory John Simon
6 June	Jo and Tom Collinson (D03) a son, Alfie Joshua	30 Mar	Caroline and Toby Codrington (J91) a son, Charlie Simon Frederick
18 June	Louise and Andrew Lazenby (B83) a daughter, Isobel Alice	8 Apr	Katrin Mellinger and Giles Mountain (J86) a daughter, Suki
23 June	Susanna and Colin Corbally (O87) a daughter, Elena Grace	10 Apr	Karen and Tanguy Cotton (J88) a son, Tristan Nigel John Pease
13 July	Katherine and James Vigne (B88) a son, Edward John Anthony	21 Apr	Lucy and David Cranfield (T80) a son, Benedict Hugh
14 July	Sally-Ann and Daniel Flanagan (J83) a son, James Christopher	21 Apr	Alexandra and Sebastian Donoghue (193) a son, Barnaby Dominic
25 July	Timea and Patrick Kirwan (E87) a daughter, Charlotte Anna	21 Apr	Arthur
4 Aug	Tania and Anthony Corbett (J87) a daughter, Daisy	22 Apr	Rachel and Richard McLane (C88) a son, Dylan George
10 Aug	Caroline and David Mitchell (E83) a son, Joseph	27 Apr	Henrietta and Archie Fraser (W77) a daughter, Tatiana Flora Sibyl
5 Sept	Anita Alden and Alex Marr (T84) a daughter, Freva Evyenia Calliope	2 May	Alice and James Gotto (H87) a daughter, Annabel Bridget
	Marr	5 May	Laura and Daniel Jackson (H88) 4 son, George Owen
12 Sept	Susannah and Patrick Williams (O84) a daughter, Jasmine Dunne	5 May	Francesca and Erik Ruane (178) a daughter, Leila Agnese Audley
	Cullinan		Anna and Ben Gibson (C86) a son, Jack Frederick
16 Sept	Julie and Declan McKearney (A85) a son, Kai	6 May	
21 Sept	Clare and Jeremy Leonard (W91) a daughter, Sophia Juliette	6 May	Sarah and Peter Goslett (W89) a daughter, Poppy Rachel
26 Sept	Pam and Jonathan Piggins (J86) a son, Samuel Hasib Christopher (Sam)	19 May	Claire and David Lowe (H91) a son, Felix Thorman Anthony
28 Sept	Catherine (nee Fox, OA90) and ChrisVerdin (J84) a son, Benedict Bede	24 May	Sara and Edward Burnand (D87) a daughter, Alice Mary
16 Oct	Helen and Jonathan Coulborn (J88) a son, Noah Benedict Ernest	27 May	Tanya and Tom Fawcett (B75) a daughter, Jemima Daphne Angela
22 Oct	Laurence and Simon Godfrey (O89) a son, William Maxence	29 May	Catherine and Damian Mayer (J87) a daughter, Emily Elizabeth Ivy
30 Oct	Janey and Adrian Mayer (J89) a daughter, Zara Lily	29 May	Candida and David Pilkington (E82) a daughter, Sky Davina
31 Oct	Jacqueline Lloyd and James Robson (A92) a son, Michael James Robson	30 May	Emma and Francis Caley (C89) a son, Samuel John Henry
4 Nov	Natasha and Nick Walker (C92) a son, William Joshua Seymour	3 June	Anna and Toby Mansel-Pleydell (E82) a son, Henry
16 Nov	Lesley Cashmore and Martin Cozens (B90) a daughter, Trinity Edith	7 June	Sarah and Timothy Mann (D76) a son, Mungo Edmund
18 Nov	Sybille and Richard Gibson (C87) a son, Thomas Gair	11 June	Jane and Rupert Burton (C87) a son, Henry Alexander
18 Nov	Sarah and James Holmes (A93) a daughter, Isabella Rose	11 June	Kate and Roddy Langley (E75) a daughter, Bella Sophia Margaret
18 Nov	Irina and Jerome Newman (C95) a daughter, Alexandra Sophia Maria	14 June	Marissa and Simon Pilkington (E91) a son, Oscar Antony Henry
23 Nov	Sophie and Philip Bull (187) a son, Thomas Matthew		Alexander
8 Dec	Mandia and Giles Balmer (J87) a son, Max Laurence	18 June	Victoria and Luke Pender-Cudlip (O83) a daughter, Eleanor Anne
8 Dec	Michelle and Matthew D	22 June	Sonia and Thomas Bedingfeld (E94) a son, George
14 Dec	Michelle and Matthew Record (H87) a daughter, Anna Jane	27 June	Helena and James Lovegrove (E93) a son, Sam Olot
18 Dec	Patti and Andrew Twemlow (J84) a son, William Samuel	30 June	Emma and Dermot Morrogh-Ryan (C88) a daughter, Martha Ella
23 Dec	Lucy and Hugh Martin (J86) a daughter, Tatiana	30 June	Marianne and Kester Scrope (E88) a son, Thomas Marcus John
201000	Alison and Dominic Leonard (W93) a daughter, Sorsha Denise	1 July	Jane and Cassian R oberts (180) a daughter, latiana
2004		18 July	Harriette and Richard Murray Wells (W92) a daughter, Araminta
6 Jan	Colore II de concerne de	24 July	lane and Toby Gibson (E87) a daughter, Kate Bryony Elizabeth
12 Jan	Colette and Jonathan Swift (H85) a daughter, Imogen Jane	29 July	Larissa and Matthew Dickinson (E89) a son, Ludovic William
	Marie and Sebastian Scott (E86) a daughter Anna Magdalana	6 Aug	Timea and Patrick Kirwan (E87) a son, Dominic Albert
22 Jan	Sophie and Damian Sparke (A91) a daughter Jeabel D org Sofe	11 Aug	Maaike and Dominic Carter (D85) a son, Reuben
30 Jan	Samanuna and Patrick Hartigan (W/87) a son Charles Detrich Ister	12 Aug	Laura and Peter Wood (H83) a son, George
8 Feb	Dense and Alex Jackson (H85) a son Benedict Alexander Cabasties	14 Aug	Valentina and Tom Scrope (E90) a daughter, Elizabeth Blythe
11 Feb	Ruth and Peter Gosling (C85) a daughter, Lydia Catherine Burchnall	15 Aug	Kate and Julian Hague (H89) a son, Oliver Dylan
		13 Aug	Nate and Junan Hague (1103) a sont out of a plan

Daniel Jackson (H88) to Laura Bell (Merseyside)

Kirkdale, North Yorkshire)

Moreton, Oxfordshire)

upon Tyne)

Sri Lanka)

London)

North Yorkshire)

Magdalen, Wakefield, West Yorkshire)

Alexander Zino (C91) to Sarah Cruickshank (St Andrew's, Cobham,

Sebastian Donoghue (193) to Alexandra Jane Hobbs (St John's, Hale,

Richard McLane (C88) to Rachel Ogilvie Robertson (St Gregory's,

Jasper Bell (W92) to Irene Guidetti (Our Lady of the Immaculate

Christopher Dawson (W92) to Sarah-Jane Stephenson (St Mary

Imogen Carter (O96) to David Bromley (Ampleforth Abbey) Peter Barton (W95) to Rachel Matthews (St Peter's, Heswall, Wirtal) Karen Dawson (OA90) to Andrew Goodwin (St Hilda's, Ampleforth)

Tom Nester-Smith (H88) to Ali Bailey (St John the Baptist, South

Anthony Layden (191) to Kay Ritchley (St Benedict's, Ampleforth)

Charles Jenkins (188) to Rosemarie Robertson (All Saints, Witley,

Paul Dunleavy (T91) to Lisa Watson (All Saints, Gosforth, Newcastle

Geoffrey Sarangapani (B88) to Kamalini Rasiah (St Teresa's, Colombo,

Ivor Campbell-Davys (T97) to Victoria Coyevinas (Coco Bay, Antigua)

Guy Jackson (J93) to Georgia Libby (St Bartholomew's the Great,

Claire Hewitt (OA91) to Paul Wood (Ss Peter & Paul, Pickering,

Aidan Pennington (A84) to Mika Takami (St Barnabas, East Molesey,

28 Aug	Nathalie and Jeremy Hart (B85) a son, Benedict Pierre John
2 Sept	Vicky and Alex Hickman (D90) a son, Henry (Harry) John David
9 Sept	Juliette and Mark Wade (B87) a son, Thomas Sebastian
14 Sept	Belinda and Edward Hornyold-Strickland (C79) a son, Rufus David
14 Sept	George
25 Sept	Sophie and Marc Robinson (A83) a son, Teilo David Knightly
28 Sept	Caroline and Benedict Hall (E85) a son, Edmund Felix Dalton
29 Sept	Angelica and Eddie Cotterell (E85) a daughter, Molly Sophia Emily
3 Oct	Oscar and Tom Waller (A92) a son, Alexander Jocelyn de Warrene
5 Oct	Amy and Hugh Young (D90) a daughter, Phoebe Mary
9 Oct	Charlotte and Tom Wilding (D92) a son, Felix Thomas Eric
20 Oct	Beatriz and Rupert des Forges (W87) a son, Nicolás Rupert
22 Oct	Mary and Ferdinand von Habsburg (E87) a daughter, Gisela Maria Aluk
23 Oct	Susan and Adrian Farrugia (D85) a daughter, Elena
24 Oct	Lucy and Sebastian Fenwick (H70) a son, Edmund Christopher Jerome
26 Oct	Clare and Ben Scott (E90) a daughter, Emily Teresa
27 Oct	Sophie and William Beardmore-Gray (T84) a daughter, Emily Kate
27 Oct	Isabelle and Hugh Blake-James (H90) a son, Louis George
8 Nov	Kate and Dominic Thomas (O90) a son, Luke William Swinton
24 Nov	Laura and Edmund Vickers (B82) a son, Johnny Michael
30 Nov	Victoria and Alastair Cuming (D76) a daughter, Arabella Susanna
2 Dec	Sophie and Dominic Mowbray (W92) a son, Alexander Wolfe Cochrane
7 Dec	Amy and Julian Vitoria (W/97) a developer Lal
11 Dec	Amy and Julian Vitoria (W87) a daughter, Lola Francesca McHarg
30 Dec	Jo and Charles Boodle (E81) a daughter, Charlotte Camilla
an ince	Dee and Tarquin Cooper (C93) a son, Christian Guy

#### **ADOPTIONS**

Joanna and Tom Fitzalan Howard (W70) a son, Francis Xavier

## MARRIAGES

2000 8 Feb 21 Oct	Alex Jackson (H85) to Denise Ackroyd (York) Patrick Hartigan (W87) to Samantha Jane Green (St Oswald's, Lower Peover, Cheshire)	2004 17 Jan 6 Feb	Georges Banna (H93) to Elaine Whale (St Andrew's, Ferring, West Sussex) Andrew Ryland (H77) to Emma Linda Louise Winley (Sydney,
2001 7 Apr 26 May 23 Aug	Marcus Luckyn-Malone (A90) to Lisa Shaw (Fort George, Inverness) Patrick Kirwan (E87) to Timea Koltai (Budapest Cathedral, Hungary) Benjamin Guest (W91) to Suzanne Hickey (St Nicholas of Myra, Dunlavin, Co Wicklow, Ireland)	13 Mar 20 Mar	Australia) Giles Balmer (J87) to Mandia Helene Dedekind (St George's Cathedral, Cape Town, South Africa) Toby Mostyn (J94) to Rachel Dobson (Holy Cross, Cowbridge, South Glamorgan)
28 Sept 2002 12 July 7 Sept	Ralph Jackson (H84) to Sarah Boon (West Yorkshire) David Poyser (H72) to Emma Barker (San Juan Bautista, Deia, Majorca) Jonjo Hobbs (D94) to Eleanor Davey (Bram, Aude, France)	17 Apr 24 Apr 1 May	James Hughes (C93) to Rebecca Quirk (Royal Military Chapel, Wellington Bartacks) Thomas Buchan (E83) to Vanessa Birrell (Sherborne Abbey, Dorset) Bill Barton (W93) to Karen Jefferies (St Mary's, Fairford, Gloucestershire)
	, compared, rance,	3 Max	Michael Hamill (T82) to Rhian-Anwen Roberts (St James, Barbados)

5 Oct

29 Mar

12 Apr

12 Apr

17 May

31 May

31 May

15 Aug

6 Sept

4 Oct

11 Oct

18 Oct

29 Nov

6 Dec

7 Dec

29 Dec

Surrey)

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

22 May	James Jenkins (J92) to Melanie Langmead (Holy Trinity, Privett,
2 June	Hampshire) Tim Copping (J81) to Jane Pepper (Our Lady and St Benedict, Fort
2 June	Augustus)
12 June	James Brennan (O92) to Louise Rosalind Henderson (Our Lady of
	Sorrow's, Bamford, Derbyshire)
25 June	Charles Grace (O92) to Caroline van Musschenbroek (Bath Abbey)
26 June	William Hilton (T91) to Tina Jayne Howden (St Marie's Cathedral, Sheffield)
26 June	Mark Simpson (O84) to Camilla Hepworth (StVincent de Paul,
J. S.	Altrincham, Cheshire)
29 June	Paul Chandy (C91) to Anju Antony Paracka (Kerala, India)
3 July	Edmund Davis (O94) to Claire Devas (St Peter's, Winchcombe,
3 Inter	Gloucestershire)
3 July 10 July	Gorka Penalva (W93) to Laura Marin (Aranjuez, Madrid, Spain) Charles Corbett (J92) to Louisa Green (All Saints, Enford, Wiltshire)
10 July	James McBrien (O86) to Sophie Moore (St Peter's, Ludlow, Shropshire)
24 July	Edward Guest (W89) to Mary Margaret Heanue (Brompton Oratory,
	London)
31 July	Austen Richardson (T94) to Fiona Snowball (St Mary's, Bolton-on-
14 Aug	Swale, North Yorkshire)
14 Aug	James Clive (C92) to Anya Duncan (Lady Chapel, Hereford Cathedral)
21 Aug	Simon Gillespie (D89) to Henrietta Balmain (St Nicholas', Sandford
	Orcas, Dorset)
27 Aug	David Melling (J94) to Victoria Finney (All Saints, Curbar, Derbyshire)
4 Sept	Roderick Brenninkmeijer (H96) to Catharina Smit (RK Cathedral of
12 Sept	Our Lady of the Flight into Egypt, Cape Town, South Africa)
12 Sept	Chatlie Strick van Linschoten (O95) to Rachael Boorer (St Brigid's, Red Hill, Brisbane, Australia)
18 Sept	Alvaro Aguirre Sáez (J96) to Estelle Forel de Porquier de Lar (Nuestra
	Señora de Guadalupe, Fuenterrabia, Spain)
18 Sept	Jonathan Burke (T90) to Barbara Zugazabeitia (Santuario Virgen de
19 Cant	Larrea en Amorebieta, Vizcava, Spain)
18 Sept	George Hickman (D93) to Rebecca Harrel (St Pancras, Widecombe- in-the-Moor, Devon)
24 Sept	Edward Kitson (E85) to Amanda Hughes (St Mary's, Cadogan Street,
1.	London)
25 Sept	Adam Codrington (J88) to Jane Waring (St John the Evangelist, Bath)
25 Sept	Tom Snepherd (H96) to Kate Pilkington (Ampleforth Abber)
6 Nov	Whenaer Kinourny (H89) to Emily Jackson (All Souls Sutton Benger
13 Nov	vv utsinic)
4 Dec	Ben Eastwood (C85) to Kate Debenham (St Mary's, Burstall, Ipswich)
	Alexander Codrington (J94) to Alexis Bickford (St Etheldreda's, Ely Place, London)
1.5%	

4 Dec Dominic Corley (D93) to Julianne Gade (Cathedral of St Matthewthe Apostle, Washington DC, USA)

#### OA NOTES

# Honours and Appointments

JOHN CATLIN (H65) was appointed a Companion of the Order of the Bath in the Queen's Birthday Honours in June 2004. After reading law at Birmingham University and qualifying as a solicitor in private practice, he subsequently specialised in public law and, in particular, legislation. In 1975 he joined the Treasury Solicitor's Department and his advice to government has encompassed housing, local government and the environment, and social security. Currently he works on health matters. When not framing legal documents, he is a computer buff. John is the brother-in-law of Richard Goodman (C65) and Peter Goodman (E76), being married to their sister Caroline.

The Hon DOMINIC ASQUITH (074) was awarded a CMG [the Order of St Michael and St George] in the Iraq Civilian Honours announced on 4 December 2004. He has been Deputy Head of Mission, Baghdad.

Vice Admiral MICHAEL P GRETTON CB (B63) was appointed CVO in the New Year's Honours January 2005 for his work as Director of the Duke of Edinburgh's Award scheme.

Colonel TOM FITZALAN HOWARD OBE (W70), late Scots Guards, was promoted to CBE in the New Year Honours 2004.

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) was promoted MBE, along with the England rugby team, in the New Year Honours 2004.

JOHN BRENNAN OBE (W60) was appointed Vice Lord-Lieutenant of West Yorkshire in May 2004.

ANTHONY LEEMING (H69) was appointed a Deputy Lieutenant for Cumbria in June 2004.

CLEMENT RYAN (C37) was appointed as a Knight of the Most Venerable Order of the Hospital of St John of Jerusalem.

# Award of Volvo Environment Prize 2004

DAVID SATTERTHWAITE (B68) was one of four persons awarded the Volvo Environment Prize for 2004, for services to the environment and human development in the developing world. This prize was presented at a ceremony in Gothenburg in Sweden in November 2004. He is a Senior Fellow of the Institute of Environment and Development in London; this Institute was started by Barbara Ward, and David was her research assistant. David now heads the Human Settlement part of the work of the Institute and is an expert on urban development in the Third World, covering everything from schools to drains. At the Award Ceremony, the Citation of the Prize Committee noted the circumstances of the award: 'Although the world's total population has multiplied fourfold since 1900 from 1.6 to 6.4 billion, its urban population has exploded fourteen times, growing from a mere 225 million in 1900 to some 3.2 billion today. This year, 2004, may in fact constitute a watershed in history, being the first year that urban populations outnumber rural. The expected rate of future urban growth is disturbing. According to UN projections, four billion people may be added to the planet in the next 80 years - on average, a million a week - before world population hopefully stabilizes. But 95% of these are expected to be born in the expanding towns and cities or to migrate there from urban areas. An oft-remarked feature of this urban growth is the mushrooming

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

of megacities with populations in excess of five million; hypercities with more than 20 million; and continuous urban-industrial corridors with populations reaching 50 million. In 1950, just eight cities had populations of five million or more, two of them in developing countries. Fifty years later, the number has jumped to 41 and by 2015 it could reach 59, 48 of them in developing countries. Another feature of this growth is the spread of urban slums. Today one billion people live in urban slums; within 30 years, according to the UN, one out of every three people on the planet will live in these areas. They will spend their lives in environments characterized by inadequate transportation, water-supply, and sanitation, with widespread violence. insecurity, poverty, squalor and disease. Taken together, these trends represent one of humankind's greatest socio-economic, political and environmental challenges'. The Prize Committee Citation then discussed the work of David Satterthwaite: 'Over the last 25 years, David Satterthwaite has produced trailblazing analyses of human settlements in developing countries ranging from megacities to spontaneous slums. He has built an increasingly secure and authoritative foundation for our recognition and understanding of the complexity of the whole range of issues and problems of the urban environment and their dynamic interactions. Through his books and his editorial work he has had a profound effect worldwide on the ways in which we approach the issues of human settlements and the problems of water supply, family health, housing, poverty, and sustainable living. His ideas have served to clarify the most effective roles to be played by the aid community, development banks and governments at all levels. His comprehensive and insightful analyses are used by international organizations and independent commissions of enquiry as the basis for understanding and for development policies and programmes to address these problems'.

# Cross Country Blues

ED BRADY (W02) has gained two Cross Country Full Blues, running for Cambridge against Oxford in both the last two years, on 6 December 2003 and 4 December 2004, on Wimbledon Common.

# OA Cross Country v Ampleforth 2004 and 2005

The 2004 annual OA Cross Country match v The School on 20 March 2004 was won by the school. On an extremely windy day but with some sun, Edward Guiver (H) [27 minutes, 24 seconds] came first. James Thorburn-Muirhead (O92) (O92) [28,48] was second and Henry Guiver (H) 3rd [29,54]. Others OAs running were Robert Rigby (T79) 5th [second OA] [30.25], Oliver Brodrick-Ward (A97) 8th [30.53], Rory Henderson (O01) 11th [31.32], Charles Morton (A77) 17th [33.10], Patrick Graves 20th [33.32], Adrian Myers (A79) 22nd [36.03] and Paul Moore 24th [40.35]. Others present included Christopher Copping (J76) and Nicholas Myers (A91). There was a dinner in the evening in the Upper Building, also attended by Edward Gniver (H), school Captain of Cross Country, as well as Fr Edward and David Willis (School Coach).

In 2005, on 15 January, ED BRADY (W02) won the annual OA Cross Country match v The School, running the New Red Course of 4.7 miles in 26 minutes, 22 seconds, being 2 minutes, 28 seconds ahead of Henry Guiver (H) who was second [28.50] and ahead of Oliver Hughes (O) who was third [29.07]. The School won the match overall by 57 points to 28 points. Other Old Amplefordians running were Robert Rigby (T79) [7th – 30.15], John Heaton-Armstrong (E02) [10th – 31.27], Rory Henderson (O01) [12th – 31.58], Chris Copping [[76] [13th - 36.07], Harry

Brady (W95) [14th – 36.17], Peter Thomas (B86), Oliver Heath (E90) and Paul Moore (J77) [all joint 15th – 41.07]. The weekend was organised by Oliver Heath. A dinner was held in the White Swan in Ampleforth.

# British record holder Freediving Champion

SAM STILL (W00) achieved the deepest ever dive in a UK competition on 22 May 2004 in the saltFree UK National Freediving Championships in Chepstow, Sam's dive took just over two minutes. Sam also holds the Brinsh record of 5 minutes 39 seconds for the longest breathhold achieved by a man. On 4-5 September 2004 in the quarry 'Dorothea', in North Wales (where he trains), Sam won the men's record for Constant Weight/No Fins with a dive to 51 metres of 1 minute 54 seconds' duration. http://www.deeperblue.net/article.php/569/2/0

Surrey League Champions



The OA Rugby Football is seen after their victory 23-14 against Old Wellingtonians on 17 April 2004 to secure their victory in the League. Top row: Mark Dumbell (H93), Sam Martin, Sam Walsh (A97), Liam de Glanville, Andrew Crossley (B93), Toby Codrington (J91), Philip Botes, Joel Hardy, Tom Rose (T97), Tom Graham, Julian Sykes Front row: David Cassado (A89), Dominic Gaynor, Charles Dalglish (J93), Loughlinn Kennedy (D97), Bruce Garrow (Captain), Alex Codrington (J94), David Allen, Tom

Gaynor (D92, Vice Captain).

The Old Amplefordian Rugby Football Club won the Surrey League in 2003-2004. The Club were promoted for the 2004-2005 season to a national league, the Country Areas Leagues – London South-West. In the four years since joining the Surrey League [2000-2004], they have won 46 League matches and lost only seven. They won three league titles in those four years. In the last two seasons they won 29 out of 30 league games played, losing just one game. In 2002 the OARFC won the Combined London Old Boys Plate and won the Barcelona Sevens.

## International and Club Rugby

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) captained England for the first half of 2004, and then announced his retirement from international rugby, GUY EASTERBY (H89) and SIMON EASTERBY (H93) have continued to play for Ireland. Guy won 26

Irish caps so far between 2000 and 2004 and he now plays for Leinster. Simon has won 37 Irish caps between 2000 and 2004, he plays a flanker and is with Llanelli Scarlets.

Lawrence Dallaglio also captains Wasps, 'the best team in Europe' [Jonathan Humphreys - Daily Telegraph, 29 May 2004]. Wasps have won a double - the Heineken Cup on 23 May 2004 and the Zurich Premiership on 29 May 2004. The leadership of Lawrence Dallaglio is 'inspirational' [Daily Telegraph, 29 May 2004] -'Dallaglio was the only player to contest each and every minute of England's seven World Cup games, finishing the tournament with peerless displays against France in the semi-final and then the Wallabies six days later'. And in the Heineken Cup, he 'has led from the front as Gloucester, Munster and Toulouse have been dispatched in thrilling fashion ... An immense presence, Dallalgio has seemed to grow stronger with each passing week ... Captaincy suits him: it draws the best from him and those around him'. A feature article in The Evening Standard [20 May 2004] noted: 'Lawrence Dallaglio is a World Slam winner and Grand Slam champion but his heart has always belonged to London Wasps. When Dallaglio finished at Ampleforth ... he returned to London with a desire to build a fledgling rugby career inspired by John Willcox, the revered coach...Dallaglio said: 'The reason I joined Wasps in 1989-90 was very simple. I opened the newspaper and found who was top of the table. Armed with this information I turned up expecting rather more than was the case. The club was existing on a shoestring ... when I first arrived, the first-team rugby pitch at Ampleforth was considerably better than the one Wasps had at Sudbury.' The Telegraph called it 'Dallaglio's Year'

IGOR DE LA SOTA (H00) played rugby for Spain in their opening World Cup 2007 qualifying match in Madrid against Hungary on 20 November 2004, which Spain won 63-9. Igor scored a try. Igor is at Newcastle University

DAN McFARLAND (W90) was the subject of an eight-column feature article in the Irish Sunday Tribune [24 October 2004]. The article notes that after studying at Newcastle University, Dan worked as 'a special needs assistant in a tough inner-city school in Leeds' and played rugby with Morley and then Richmond – 'we had just played Leicester in the quarter-final of the Tetley Cup live on Sky, on top of the world' when they were told that the bank overdraft had led to the club going into administration. So he went to Stade Français in Paris from 1999-2000 and since then has been with Connacht in Galway. The article begins by describing the influence of ANDREW HOLLINS at Ampleforth, 'a giant of a man' who had played in every position in the Bedford pack. [Andrew now teaches at St Martin's Ampleforth.]

# **Minor Counties Cricket**

WILLIAM MOORE (C71), STEVE NEWTON (O72) and TOBY WHITMARSH (W02) played in the Minor Counties Championship in 2004. Toby Whitmarsh, now at Durham University, was wicket-keeper for Herefordshire in both 2003 and 2004. Toby keeps wicket for Durham University, who were in the final of the universities' competition BUSA on 16 June 2004, and he plays for Bladon in the North East Primrose League. William Moore represents Shropshire and Steve Newton represents Herefordshire – and both faced each other in the ECB Over 50's County Championship. In a 45-over game, Shropshire elected to bat first on a dry Eastnor CC pitch, and Steve opened the bowling with his medium pacers and achieved the breakthrough that brought William to the crease, who then compiled an aggressive century. Steve had 1–25 from his 9 overs but Shropshire's total of nearly 300 was too nuch for the Herefordshire. William Moore plays for Ludlow in the Shropshire League and is Chairman of the club, as well as sitting on the Shropshire County Cricket Club management committee. After running his own furniture business for 24 years, he changed direction to become a McTimoney Chiropractor, gaining a BSC (Hons) Chiropractic and now runs his own practices in Ludlow and Presteigne. Steve Newton plays for Garnons in the Marches League and, having been 1st team captain for five years in the '90s, is Chairman and 2nd team captain. He is also serving as the Herefordshire Cricket Board Treasurer and is the County U17's team manager. After twenty-seven years with Barclays, he has been a self-employed business consultant for four years.

#### World Bridge Olympiad

Michael Gibson (D59) represented New Zealand at the World Bridge Olympiad in Instanbul, Turkey from 23 October to 6 November 2004.

# Steeplechase racing





ARCHIE ALEXANDER (E02) rides in steeplechase races, and is Assistant to Mme Christine Head at Chantilly in France. The photograph shows him racing at Wetherby.

#### Armed Forces

# Temporary Equerry to HM The Queen

Captain MICHAEL PEPPER, Coldstream Guards (D98) was appointed Temporary Equerry to HM The Queen in October 2004. He also helps in recruitment work in schools.

#### Promotion Air Vice-Marshal

JOHN PONSONBY (H73) was promoted in the Royal Air Force to Air Vice-Marshal as Air Officer Commanding the Training Group. He also has responsibility for RAF Linton-on-Ouse amongst others.

#### Commissions

2nd Lieutenant BEN PENNINGTON, Irish Guards (B96), was commissioned from RMA Sandhurst. RICHARD MACLURE (J99) was granted a Short Term Commission with the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards [December 2004]

#### Curtis Prize

Major CHRISTOPHER GHIKA (E88) won the Curtis Prize 'to be awarded to the student who has consistently demonstrated throughout ACSC the greatest understanding of campaigning and its practical application, both as an individual and as part of a team'.

# Iraq, the Falklands and Cyprus

Major MARCUS LUCKYN-MALONE, RHF (A90) and Captain FERGUS LUCKYN-MALONE, RHF (A93) have been based with their regiment, 1st Battalion the Royal Highland Fusiliers, at Episkopi in Cyprus, but each serving in different fields. Marcus was deployed in the Falklands with the Fire Support System until July 2004, when he was returning to Shrivenham to attend Staff College. Fergus was in the Falkland Islands from October 2003 to February 2004 and then from April 2004 he was in Basra, Iraq as an Intelligence Officer for the RHE.

# Iraq

Captain JAMES JEFFREY (C97) has been with A Squadron of The Queen's Royal Lancers, as 3rd Troop Leader, out on OP TELIC 4 in Iraq.

## Bosnia-Herzegovina

Captain RUPERT KING-EVANS (T94) and SEBASTIAN WADE (B88) have been in Bosnia-Herzegovina with the Multi-National Task Force.

# Bicentenary of Trafalgar

Rear Admiral JAMES RAPP (A70) is Director General of T200, the organisation that is running the Navy's plans to celebrate its bicentenary of the Battle of Trafalgar in 1805. This Trafalgar Festival, T200, is part of a wider programme of events called SeaBritain 2005. T200 will include a review of about 40 Royal Navy vessels.

# Ensign of the Queen's Colour in Paris

Lieutenant DOMINIC NICHOLAS, Grenadier Guards (H96) has been serving in the 1st Battalion of the Grenadiers in Bosnia-Herzegovina as part of Operation Oculus. He spent most of the past year on ceremonial duties in Buckingham Palace, St James's Palace, the Tower of London and Windsor Castle. Dominic was Ensign for the Queen's Colour in the detachment of Grenadiers who led the 'Quatorze Juillet' Parade in Paris and he was later received at the Elysee Palace by the President of France.

# Defence Advisor in Nicosia

Colonel TOM FITZALAN HOWARD, Scots Guards (W70) was appointed Defence Advisor, Nicosia in August 2004.

# Charity

# The Orchid Trust and The Great North Run

ALASTAIR CRABBE (E92) ran the Great North Run on 25 September 2004, having raised (so far)  $\pounds$ 5,000 for the Orchid Cancer Trust (<u>www.orchidcancer.org.uk</u>) which specialises in testicular and prostate cancer. The Great North Run is 13.5 miles long and starts in Newcastle, crosses the Tyne Bridge and ends in South Shields – around 40,000 people take part each year and Alistair notes that 'according to those in the know, it is almost entirely up hill'. Alastair writes [December 2004] 'Last year I was diagnosed with testicular cancer, which not surprisingly came as a huge shock to the system. It makes you realise that you are not intouchable – I didn't know what caused the cancer and that is what makes it so terrifying. The worry about testicular cancer is its increasing prevalence among the 15 to 40 age group, yet gets relatively little air time from the media compared to other types of cancer. Over the last twenty-five years cases have doubled. Consequently I ran for the Orchid Cancer Trust, which is a wonderful organisation that seeks to increase awareness of testicular and prostate cancers. It also funds research into diagnosis, prevention and treatment of these cancers. Cases of testicular cancer have doubled over the past 25 years. The Trust was set up in October 1997' After leaving Edinburgh University in 1997 with an MA (hons) 2:1, Alastair has worked in London at the Maitland Consultancy, an international London-based financial PR company specialising in financial services, litigation and corporate work.

#### Children's Wish Foundation International and Wormwood Trust triathlon

JOE MYCIELSKI (O90) works in fundraising, marketing and PR. He works for Children's Wish Foundation International, a charity helping children under the age of 18 suffering from a life-threatening or terminal illness. In December 2003 and agains on 2 December 2004 he took part in triathlons in Wormwood Scrubs Prison against immates, prison officers, the Probation Service and Corporate teams. On 2 December 2004, there were 50 competitors, and 'we raised over  $\pounds 22,000$  for Children's Wish'. He writes: 'This year [2005] I will run the same event on 1 December in the Scrubs for Greenhouse Schools and Children's Wish – we are looking for 10 corporate teams to raise  $\pounds 5,000$  each for the event. If any old boys would like to put in a team 1 would be thrilled. We could even have an old boys team' – jozef@greenhouseschools.org

# Oxfam and rural Peru

JUAN URRUTIA YBARRA (A96) works in OXFAM's regional office in Peru. He is in charge of distributing donated second hand clothes to the poor in rural villages.

#### MIND and The Michelbob ULTRA Triathlon

DAMIAN GALLOWAY (O88) is competing in The Michelbob ULTRA Triathlon to help the mental health charity MIND. http://www.justgiving.com/damtri

#### SSAFA Volunteer Care Worker

ANDREW O'FLAHERTY (E81) has planned various treks and events to help SSAFA Forces Help. <u>www.ssafa.org.uk</u>. He is planning and preparing for a trek in Peru. 'With ex SAS Gulf War hero, Chris Ryan, (Military Medal Holder) to spur us on, I am sure we will reach our physical goals, and you can help me reach my financial goal.' <u>www.justgiving.com/oflaherty</u>'

# International Human Rights and Armed Conflict in Sierra Leone

ALEX EL JUNDI (T96) has been working in Sierra Leone as part of the team prosecuting the leaders of the pro-government militia. Alex has written as follows [September 2004]: 'I completed a Masters in International Law last year [2003] and then passed the New York State Bar, which now makes me a New York Attorney. I have decided to dedicate my legal career to working in the field of International

Human Rights and Armed Conflict and, after a spell working as a Refugee Legal Advisor in Egypt, I am now doing a six month placement with the prosecution in the Special Court for Sierra Leone here in West Africa. I am working as part of a small team that is prosecuting the leaders of the pro-government militia for the horrific crimes that they committed during Sierra Leone's 11 year civil war.

#### University News

DOMINIC GOODALL (E85) has been appointed Directeur d'Etudes (the equivalent to Professor) in the Ecole Pratique des Hautes Etudes and the Ecole Française d'Extreme Orient.

PETER BERGEN (W80) is an adjunct professor at the School of Advanced International Studies at Johns Hopkins University in Washington DC (somewhar similar to LSE, although entirely postgraduate). Peter writes: 'Interestingly, my course comes under the South Asia studies Department and PATRICK FRENCH (J84) gave a lecture under the auspices of the South Asia Department about a month ago'. He writes of meeting with WILLIE DALRYMPLE (E83).

BEN DELANEY (O01) was elected for the second year as President of the Catholic University Society in Hull. He designed the university chaplaincy website, where he reports on both a visit to Ampleforth and a retreat at the university given by FR BEDE LEACH from Ampleforth. The university website has many photographs of Ampleforth. http://www.hull.ac.uk/cathchap/

JOHN GOODALL (E88) is Senior Property Historian with English Heritage.

MARK RIZZO (H03) [Bath University, reading Economics and International Developments] visited a house of the Communauté du Chemin Neuf in Langport, Somerset with the Bath University Catholic Chaplaincy. This is a Catholic community with ecumenical purposes, founded in 1973 in Lyons from a prayer group. It has more than 700 members from 15 countries and embraces an apostolic corps of more than 6000 persons around the world.

RICHARD SARLL (T97) has been awarded a Major Middle Temple Scholarship – the Harmsworth Scholarship awarded by Viscount Rothermere. He is studying to be a barrister at the Middle Temple.

## University Honours June 2004

JOHN TOWNSEND (O2001) - gained First BA (Hons) in History, University College, Oxford.

WILLIAM KONG (T2000) - gained First MEng in Computing, Imperial College, London.

CHRISTIAN McDERMOTT (D99) gained a 2:1 in 2004 in Modern European Studies and German at UCL, and in September 2004 moved on to a Master's in International Public Policy, also at UCL.

# Travelling and writing

ALEXANDER STRICK VAN LINSCHOTEN (O02) is studying at the School of African and Oriental Studies [SOAS], London University. In Summer 2004 he travelled in Egypt, Syria and Lebanon and in December 2004-January 2005 he travelled in Afghanistan – he describes travelling dressed in Afghan dress, and meeting the local people amid the cold and snow. He is researching a book on an Islamic Sufi

ceremony (the Zikr), and is planning to travel in Summer 2005 to Iraq, Kurdistan and to Chechnya (as well as returning to Afghanistan). From September 2005 he will be spending a year in Damascus University as part of his SOAS course.

# Westminster

EARL PEEL (B65) tabled three parliamentary questions in May 2004 in the House of Lords relating to the noise and danger caused by motorbikes on the moors. Bikers have themselves acknowledged having reached speeds of 180mph.

HUGO NISBETT (J95) has been working at Westminster for Dr Andrew Murrison MP, Shadow Minister Public Services, Health and Education.

RUPERT LEWIS works for Bell Pottinger Public Affairs, a political lobbying firm.

# Foundation of new political party in Bolivia

JAVIER CALVO (T97) started a political party in his country of Bolivia in 2003, the Alliance for the Development of Bolivia (APD). Javier is now the Chairman of APD. APD had three people elected as MPs in the House of Deputies, the Lower House of the Bolivian Parliament; like the USA, each person represents a single-member electoral district and is elected by simple majority. Javier is hoping to be a candidate and to be elected to the Senate in 2007 for the department of Chuquisaca; the system is also similar to the USA in the way that two senators represent each department. Javier visited Ampleforth on 14 November 2004.

OLIVER MILES (D54) was the drafter of a letter sent by 52 British diplomats to the Prime Minister on 26 April 2004. *The Times* [27 April 2004] noted: 'Yesterday's open letter was drafted by Oliver Miles, a former ambassador to Athens and Tripoli, who famously had to evacuate the embassy in Libya in 1984 after WPC Yvonne Fletcher was killed in London. He now works as a consultant on the Middle East from offices in Chelsea'. Also among the 52 former British diplomats who signed the letter was SIR MARTIN MORLAND (T51).

#### BHB Chairman 1998 to 2004

PETER SAVILL (165) was Chairman of the British Horseracing Board [BHB] from 1998 to 2004, retiring in August 2004. The British Horseracing Board (BHB) was set up in 1993 and deals with the day-to-day administration of racing ie it organises the fixture list and handles the promotion and marketing of the sport to potential owners, sponsors and race-goers. It has 120 employees but is indirectly responsible for 100,000 people involved in the sport. Under present regulations, courses cannot hold meetings whenever they choose - it is up to BHB to decide - although a recent Office of Fair Trading investigation has indicated that this is uncompetitive and that this should change. The board of the BHB is made up of chairman Peter Savill and 11 directors from different areas of racing, including the Jockey Club. While the BHB runs racing, The Jockey Club [founded 1750] is horse racing's ruling body, ensuring the Rules of Racing are enforced both at courses and at training establishments, and is responsible for the welfare of horses, riders and trainers, and appoints racecourse officials, such as judges, starters and veterinary officers. During his six years as Chairman, Peter Savill doubled revenues from bookmakers, who pay the BHB for data and race photographs, to £160m, while course attendances have tisen from 5 million to 6 million since 1998. Many tributes have been paid to Peter Savill, Thus, on 10 December 2002, Sheikh Mohammed [in a speech delivered on his behalf by Michael Osborne], speaking at the Gimcrack Dinner in York, alluded

to the progress that had been made in tackling racing's problems: 'We applaud the efforts of chairman Peter Savill and the British Horseracing Board in attempting to put the sport on a sounder financial footing'.

At the time of his retirement *The Times* [4 August 2004] had an article on Peter's travelling techniques: 'I find out the latest possible check-in time and arrive at the airport at the last minute,' – this, he says, has saved him 'hundreds of hours over the years'. Before he was involved in racing, Peter was a publisher in Florida and the Caribbean, averaging 200 flights a year for 25 years.'I think I've only ever missed two flights. Peter Savill generously sponsored the all-weather playing surface at Ampleforth, the Savill Field, opened in 2003.

#### Business

CHARLES OFORI AGYEMAN (J03) has been doing an internship with Standard Chartered plc in London. He spent four months in 2004 with the Ghana Branch of the bank.

SIR PHILIP BECK (A52) retired from the Board of Delta in May 2004.

PIERS BUTLER (W88) is IT Manager for the Denton Wilde Sapte offices in Milton Keynes.

DUNCAN DAVIDSON (T59) was appointed on 21 May 2004 as independent non-executive director of Wm Morrison Supermarkets, the Bradford-based supermarket group which acquired Safeway for 43 billion in March 2004. Duncan Davidson is Chairman of Persimmon.

ALEXANDER GUEST (W92) works for Stonebridge Insurance as their Marketing Manager.

BENJAMIN GUEST (W91) has set up his own investment company Cantillon. Previously he worked for Lazards as an Investment Fund Manager.

EDWARD GUEST W89) has since 2001 worked for Ogilvy & Mather, the worldwide advertising agency, as Internal Auditor for Europe, Africa and Middle East (EAME). He was promoted in June 2003 to Finance Director of OgilvyOne (direct marketing and consumer relationship marketing discipline) EAME and became Regional Financial Controller, responsible for the markets in Spain, Portugal, Sweden, Denmark, Norway, Finland, Turkey and Middle East. Edward qualified as a Chartered Accountant in January 1998 with PricewaterhouseCoopers, leaving them in February 2001.

WILLIAM GUEST (W96) works for the Department For International Development. He is currently posted to Ghana for three years as the Human Development Programme Manager, responsible for the HIV and Health and Education Programmes.

MICHAEL IBBOTSON (H89) owns the Durham Ox at Crayke, near Easingwold, about 10 miles from York. The Durham Ox won the Bib Gourmand Award from the Michelin Guide. The 2004 edition of *The Which Guide to Good Hotels* describes the Durham Ox as 'a glorious gastro pub' and the guide notes that 'the Ibbotson family's 300-year-old inn is deeply rooted in the local life of Crayke'. Another award gained by the Durham Ox was Restaurant Wine Supplier of the Year 2004.

SIMON JACKSON (H86) was an Investment Banker and now has a private equity fund Masstock.

MICHAEL KING (T92) works in a software company Strategic Thought based in Wimbledon. After leaving Ampleforth in 1992 and then Loughborough University [Industrial Design and Technology], he joined Strategic Thought in 1997: 'After more than six years the company has trebled in size and for the last three years I have been Project Manager of the company's flagship application, Active Risk Manager. The software is designed to enable companies to track and manage risk across the enterprise. Some of our largest customers are in the defence sector, such as Lockheed Martin, NASA and BAe Systems, however we also have a strong presence in the transport sector, the largest being London Underground' http://www.strategicthought.com

ALISTAIR LANIGAN-OKEEFE (A96) works for Chesterton.'I am working with no fewer than four Old Amplefordians. ED CARNEGY(C96) sits at the desk next to me'.

HUGH MARCELIN-RICE (J95) is a star bar manager and champion skier in Zermatt, Like his brother SEBASTIAN (J93), Hugh has a passion for fast downhill skiing. They have started a joint e-commerce venture together: http://www.mountainexposure.co.uk/ Sebastian is a qualified associate solicitor in the finance department of Freshfields in London.

NICHOLAS McDERMOTT (D95) works with FDP Savill's in Birmingham. He studied at Aston University [Business Management and German], which included a year in Cologne working for an international translation company and six months at Cologne University. He then became a painter and decorator in Paris, and later spent two years with Datamonitor, a London market research firm, and a year in the south of France improving his French.

PETER NELSON (W73) was appointed of President Europe of the American Academy of Financial Management in November 2003.



JASPER REID (O90) was appointed Transaction Director of Network Rail, to lead a root and branch reorganisation and the transfer of 18,000 maintenance staff back to the business. This is one of the most significant events in UK railway history and the largest corporate change project in Europe in 2004.

BENJAMIN TO (A94) is a client advisor managing people's wealth with the Swiss Bank UBS.

NICK WALKER (C92) is Managing Director within the Corporate Finance division of a company called Libertas

Capital. This company was set up in about 2003 to raise capital for companies engaged in renewable and environmental technology, technology (TMT) and medical technology, 'My role is head of the renewable and environmental technology division, raising capital for UK, European, and North American companies'

FILIP FRANCQUI O92) would like to stay in contact with other OA's, and in particular in business mode. I am looking for people who would like to join a team of young engineers/scientists/economists to reflect on business opportunities based on alternative energy sources. The famous one are windmills, solar cells and biomass.

The very best would be to catch some experienced guys but students or graduates are very welcome. email filipfrancqui@hotmail.com.

SIMON McGEE (B93) was appointed Political Editor of *The Yorkshire Post* in July 2004. As such he is based at Westminster. Previous to that he was briefly the Political Correspondent of *The Yorkshire Post*, and as such, worked mainly from their Leeds office. Until June 2004 he was a political correspondent with the *Nottingham Evening Post*.

# Books

HENRY GRATTAN BELLEW (A51) A Pinch of Salt. This is an account of an attempt to resettle, refurbish and establish an ecological harmony between farm stock – cattle, sheep and deer – and throngs of wild sea birds in Ireland. Until he retired to Ireland in 1977 he worked in farming, journalism and broadcasting in Kenya, Rhodesia and South Africa.

NICHOLAS COGHLAN (A72) The Saddest Country - On Assignment in Colombia [published October 2004]. The Saddest Country is the personal account of a diplomat's three-year obsession with Colombia. It places in stark contrast the immense diversity and beauty of Colombia and the bloody civil war and the violence of the drug trade. Nicholas Coghlan arrived in Bogota in 1997. A political officer for the Canadian government, it was his responsibility to report on Colombia's complex civil conflict, lobby the Colombian authorities on human rights, and provide visible moral support and other assistance to the victims of the war. All royalties have been donated to RENACER, a Bogota-based, nongovernmental organisation that works to rehabilitate under-age prostitutes and street children. Edgar J. Dosman, [Centre for International and Security Studies, York University] describes it as 'a compelling political analysis of Colombia's internal war and one of the very best books written on this important subject', offering 'an accurate and moving insight into the drama overtaking this dream-like country" Nicholas Coghlan is now counsellor and consul, Canadian High Commission, Cape Town, South Africa. Nicholas emigrated to Canada in 1981, after a spell of teaching in Argentina.

DR NOEL MURPHY (B33) Cottage Hospital Doctor: the medical life of Dr Noel Murphy 1945-54 [edited by Marc Thackray, printed in Canada by Print Atlantic 2003 ISBN 1-894294-72-6] The National Library of Canada Cataloguing in Publication states that it is a biography and that he was a physician in the Norris Point Region, at the Bonne Bay Cottage Hospital.

FERGUS NICOLL (O82) Sword of the Prophet: The Mahdi of Sudan and the Death of General Gordon. [Illustrated with b/w photographs. 323pp, Sutton Publishing]. Sword of the Prophet is a biography of Muhammad Ahmed, the son of a boat builder who became the single most influential personality in the history of modern Sudan.

CHRIS BARTLE (A69) *Training the Sport Horse* (2004). Currently Chris trains the German three-day event team, and is a former coach to the British three-day event team. He runs the Yorkshire Riding Centre near Ripon.

HUGH MILLAIS (E47) Hugh's Who: The Namedropper's Cookbook [2004]. This is a culinary scrapbook decorated with family paintings, drawings, photographs and souvenirs. Hugh Millais is the son of the great sporting artist Raoul, the great

grandson of John Everett Millais (1829-1896). Max Hastings, reviewing this book in The Daily Telegraph, notes that Hugh 'squandered his inheritance on a racing yacht in which he travelled the world for several years, sang calypsos with a West Indian band in Miani, drank and went bullfighting with Hemingway, dined with Gary Cooper and Rita Hayworth, built resorts in Spain and even acted for a while. He played the chief baddy in the film of Frederick Forsyth's Dogs of War, assisted by a hulking 6ft 7in frame which makes him look like an ex-Ampleforth gorilla' Hugh describes his recipe for life as '75 years, 0 hours of labour, 40,000 bottles of wine'. He 'is known in the family as The Dishwasher'.

EDWARD STOURTON (H75) In the Footsteps of St Paul (2004, ISBN No: 034086186X). This book is based on his Radio 4 series of the same name. Edward Stourton is a presenter of Radio 4's Today programme and the weekly religious affairs programme Sunday.

COUNT ANDRZEJ ZALUSKI (E46) The Third Estate: The Cohabitation of Poles and Jeus [Polish Cultural Foundation 2003]. Andrzej was born in Krakow in 1929 and arrived in England [at Liverpool] by the Gibraltar convoy in December 1940. After Ampleforth and the Royal College of Music, he has worked as a schoolmaster, and at present lives in the North of England where he writes and teaches the piano. This book considers the relations between the Poles and the Jews in the inter-war years and during the wat. He writes in the contemporary setting of Britain, making comparisons with the Bradford/Oldham 2001 riots and the aftermath of 11 September 2001.

NICHOLAS RODGER (W67) is writing a three-part naval history: The Command of the Ocean: A Naval History of Britain, 1649-1815 [published 2004]. The first volume, The Safeguard of the Sea, covered the period 660-1649 and appeared seven years ago; this second volume brings the story up to 1815. Both volumes have been highly acclaimed. Paul Kennedy in The Sunday Times [November 2004] said that 'nothing written during the past century, perhaps ever, approaches Rodger's ambitious and masterly three-volume Naval History of Britain'. The Economist [4 December 2004] described the book as a work of 'impressive scholarship and intellectual versatility' and recorded that he conducted research in 11 languages. It noted that he is 'able to digress seamlessly from naval affairs to make informed, and always pertinent, points about geography, politics, economics and more'. He has 'an accessible style, enlivened with flashes of wit'. The book is 'particularly insightful in its study of social history'. The reviewer noted that 'the bibliography is worth reading in its own right for the wickedly caustic judgments on some of the featured works' and that the book itself has been handsomely produced, printed in a clear, attractive typeface and lavishly illustrated'. Almost every page demonstrates that 'if you do not understand the importance of British maritime history, you can never fully

PETER RYAN (D49) The Green Fields of Africa [paperback November 2004, Pegasus Elliot Mackenzie Publishers Ltd]. This is a novel, an historical love story, set in east Africa in the 1950s. A young European woman, born locally and regarding berself as African, and young national Service officer, newly posted to a Scottish Commando, fall in love against a background of isolated farms and Mau Mau and teening wild life. But a dilemma faces them, Peter Ryan has much knowledge and love of the African wilderness. He had a career in business and the UN in Africa,

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

UK, USSR, Eastern Europe and the Caribbean. He was commissioned in the 33rd Airborne Artillery Regiment and later in the 21st Special Air Service Regiment. He joined the newly-formed United Nations Industrial Development Organisation [UNIDO] in Vienna, working as a diplomat mainly in East Africa, the Middle East, SE Asia and Latin America. During the 1980s, he led teams which established Industrial Development Corporations in Kuwait, Oman, Saudi Arabia, United Arab Emirates and Yemen. He speaks five languages including Ki-Swahili.

A free book: JOHN REID (D42) *Wake up to God* [paperback (168p)] by an Old Amplefordian layman – available free by sending your name and address (ref AS) with five 2nd class stamps towards p&p (UK only) to Book Disciples, 7 Bradbourne Street, London SW6 3TF. Twelve thousand copies have been distributed free.

#### Education

NICK JOHN (W93) is Head of English, Great Yarmouth High School, Norfolk.

DAN REITZIK (B91) founded Digital Youth and the DY SaferSchools program in 2002 in Canada. This is an online and wireless network for youth in Canada, now having 30,000 subscribers and providing a free line for crisis calls and other safety features for teenagers, www.saferschools.ca www.digitalyouth.ca

TOM ROSE (T97) has been on a new initiative called TeachFirst, which is trying to solve the staffing crisis in London state schools by sending promising graduates to teach for two years in challenging secondary schools. After six weeks training at Canterbury University in 2003 (in effect, a very short PGCE), he began teaching English in the government's flagship City Academy on the Thamesmead Estate in Bexley (of *Clockwork Orange* fame). It replaces one of the capital's longest-term failing schools – only 5% of pupils came out with 5C's or above in its final year – and the experience has been a very tough one. He writes: 'But on the basis of an A-level in Christian Theology I have already been asked to set up an RE department, and I have also set up a rugby club with the head of PE. Outside the classroom, I have taken all aggression out on the rugby field, enjoying playing a part in the success of the OARFC'.

TOM WILDING (D92) teaches French and Spanish at Highgate School in North London, where he is a Housemaster. Previously he taught at Ampleforth

#### Music

JAMES ARTHUR (D98) sings under Peter Alexander Wilson at the Royal Scottish Academy of Music and Drama. He has sung in several RSAMD productions including 'Antonio' in *The Marriage of Figaro* at the Festival Theatre, Edinburgh and in a Scottish Opera production of *La Bohéme* He took part in the *Messiah* at Ampleforth in December 2004.

GREGORY FINCH (D92) has since September 2003 been combining a teaching job in Paris with study in London. In Paris he has worked since 1998 as a teacher of English Lyric Diction in the Conservatoire National Superieur de Musique de Paris. In London he studies full-time at the Royal Academy of Music with Edward Brooks on the Postgraduate Diploma Course in Singing. Solo performances outside the Academy in 2004 included Handel's *Messiah* with the East London Chorus and also at Ampleforth, Mozart's *Coronation Mass* with the Amersham and Chesham Choral Society, and Charpentier's oratorio *Fillus Prodigus* in Paris. He gave a recital of Lieder and French and Italian songs at Ampleforth. Gregory has played the piano since the age of three, he was a chorister at Westminster Cathedral where he took up the study of the 'cello and the harpsichord; he won the top Music and top Academic Scholarships to Ampleforth, read Classics at New College, Oxford, and sang as a choral scholar in New College Choir from 1992 to 1996.

ANDREW MULLEN (W81) is due to sing in *Peter Grimes* with the Netherlands Reisopera in early 2005. In addition to regular oratorio, concert, church and session work in the UK, Andrew has sung with Opera de Lyon and with the Flemish Opera in Antwerp and Ghent, including Willi Decker's production of Britten's *Billy Budd* (1997). He has toured in France, Italy, Germany, Switzerland, Belgium, Greece and Spain with London Voices, BBC Singers, City of London Sinfonia and is a founder member of the Campion Singers. He read Music as an Academical Clerk at New College, Oxford, and continued his studies at the Royal Academy of Music under Christopher Keyte, at the Guildhall School of Music and Drama under Arthur Reeckless, and now studies privately with Theresa Goble. He sung in *Messiah* at Ampleforth on 12 December 2004.

CHRISTOPHER NICKOL (D78) released his 3rd CD of organ music in 2004. This 2-CD set features the major organ works of WT Best, recorded at St Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin & the University of Edinburgh. Christopher's first two CDs were both recorded in Scotland – at Dunblane Cathedral and the Caird Hall, Dundee: He has given organ recitals in cathedrals & concert halls across the UK & in Europe & the USA. He has also contributed articles & CD reviews to many of the UK's leading music magazines.

ANTHONY OSBORNE (J97) has performed in many varied concerts notably the Schubertfest 2002. He has conducted Bach's *St Mathew Passion*, Mozart's *Coronation Mass*, and a concert of English Choral Music for St Helen's Choral Society. He currently studies with Colin Iveson. He sang in the performance of the *Messiah* at Ampleforth on 12 December 2004. Anthony conducted *Amahl and the Night Visitors* at the RNCM in December 2003.

ALEX STRICK VAN LINSCHOTEN (O02) gave a Lieder recital at SOAS (School of Oriental and African Studies) in March 2004, with a programme of Schumann, Schubert and Wolf.



NICHOLAS WRIGHT (J97) is now a member of the first violin section of the London Symphony Orchestra and is the youngest player in the orchestra. In February and March 2004 he took part in the orchestra's tour of the Far East, going to Hong Kong, Singapore, China and Japan. He is making a CD.

#### Art

ANTONY DUFORT (B66) has been sculpting a large memorial to the coalminers of Nottinghamshire. He is embarking on a 7ft 6ins full length sculpture of Margaret Thatcher for the Members' Lobby of the House of Commons.

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL



JAMES HART DYKE's (C85) exhibition Everest Painting Expedition 2004 was at John Mitchell's gallery. Old Bond Street, London W1, from 24 November to 18 December 2004. This exhibition follows his fifth expedition to the Himalayas in the Spring of 2004. Writing the foreword to the exhibition brochure [October 2004], James Mitchell writes that the [Spring 2004] three-month expedition walking up to Mount Everest's base camp, roughly followed Hillary's route of 1952'. The Nepal Trust, of which James is a patron, 'provided a team of porters, cooks, tents and equipment to sustain James on the arduous trek up to

17,500 feet, with James having to spend the nights below Base Camp due to acute altitude sickness'. The foreword says that 'it is hard for most of us to imagine even thinking straight in such a place, let alone sitting down to paint a picture'. Speaking on BBC Radio Four Midweek [Autumn 2003], James told Libby Purves of some of the difficulties of painting in the quasi-lunar landscapes of Nepal and Tibet. James tells us that his studio is in the same building as Brendan Kelly's.



Alma Dablam



BRENDAN KELLY (D88) won the 2004 de Laszlo Award at the Royal Society of Portrait Painters' Exhibition for the Best Painting by a Young Artist, with a new portrait of Fr Leo Chamberlain. The painting was commissioned in January 2004 to and was formally presented in the School Library on 11 November 2004. It is Brendan's second portrait of Fr Leo, as he was commissioned in 1992 to paint Fr Leo to mark his retirement as Housemaster of St Dunstan's House. This new portrait was painted from a series of photographs rather than

tormal sittings, brendan has written. I knew when I was taking the photographs for the portrait that I was aiming at a strong composition with an overall simplicity to the image, free of superfluous detail, in order that the presence and personality of the sitter could come across to the viewer as clearly as possible. There are always choices when you create a picture, what to put in and what to leave out. I really wanted to concentrate the viewer's attention on the figure and his expression. At one point during the photographic sessions a very strong beam of sunlight came through the window. Iknew that it would be great to use this as a compositional device in the painting and that it would create a strong atmosphere. Given the fact that I was painting a priest, showing this strong light on the figure particularly interested me; historically there is a strong tradition in art and painting between light and spirituality. The sixteenth century painter El Greco provides a good example of an attist who used this device'. The painting is in the School Library; his first painting of Fr Leo hangs in St Dunstan's House, website: <u>www.brendankellyartist.co.tuk</u>

HUGO FIRCKS (H85) had another London exhibition in November 2004 called Elephant Portraits.

JOHN RYAN (O40) has completed 40 years as a cartoonist with *The Catholic Herald*. In its edition of 8 October 2004, *The Catholic Herald* presented a two-page tribute Drawing on the foibles of the Church we cherish. There was much comment on 'his unforgettable creation, Cardinal Grotti'. Tributes were published from former editors and others. Peter Stanford [Editor 1988-1992] wrote that 'for over 40 years he has taught the Church the importance of having a sense of humour'.

# Gap Years 2003-04



DOM BERNER (J03), MIKE RUMBOLD (H03) and CHRIS DOBSON (C03) worked with the Manquehue Movement in Santiago in Chile from March ton September 2004. The photograph shows them at the Valley of the Moon in San Pedro after sand-boarding,

BEN McANDREW (EW03) and OTTO RICH (C03) helped in a village school in a remote area of northern Thailand called Thabon from January to March 2004, This is

a project sponsored by the Catholic college of St John's in Bangkok in which Ampleforth has been invited to participate.

Youth 2000



ROBERT TOONE (C86) has been National Director of Youth 2000 since 1997. Youth 2000 is an international spiritual initiative which was started in 1989 by a young layman Ernest Williams who had spent some years in the 1980s living in Medjugorje, and had made films on the experience of young people in faith. He founded Youth 2000 in response to the call by Pope John Paul II to evangelise young people, made in the Year of the Young and the International World Day of the Young at Santiago de Compostella in Spain on 25 July 1989. Since 1989, Youth

2000 have arranged retreats in over 40 countries, residential eucharistic retreats, parish missions, school missions, formation courses and its annual set-piece, the International Youth Festival in Walsingham over the August Bank Holiday weekend. The Mission Team is based at East Keswick near Leeds. Since Autumn 2004 Youth 2000 have been renting premises at Redcar Farm, near the Fairfax Lakes at Ampleforth, to train their mission teams. There have been both 4 to 5 week formation courses and shorter courses. A course in January-February 2005 for 14 young people ended with Mass celebrated by Fr Abbot on 4 February 2005, and from this 10 persons joined the Mission Team of Youth 2000 The work of Youth 2000 has attracted an increasing number of volunteers; Youth 2000 depends on donations to further this work, and in particular is currently trying to raise money to buy a minibus to undertake this work. www.youth2000.org

Another aspect of Youth 2000 is xt3, which is a new culture of faith for young people of all denominations. xt3 is for young people to express and share their faith through culture and art – in music, art, literature, film, photography and fashion. www.xt3.com

## Working with Youth 2000

From January to September 2004 DOMINIC CUNLIFFE (T03) worked with Youth 2000. He dictated the words printed below from his mobile phone, while staying in a friend's apartment in Cardiff on 2 June 2004. Dominic has been at Lampeter University since October 2004, reading for an English degree. He was a member of the Ampleforth group that attended the World Youth Day with Pope John Paul II in Toronto in 2002.



'I am a member of the Mission Team, an eight-member team, aged 18 to 25 years, that goes to schools and parishes.

We go to schools, in a mission to 13 to 18 year olds, to tell them about our experience of God and how it works in our lives. We challenge them with Scripture. and one of the group, Frank, plays his own songs as a way of communicating his experience of God. We all give our testimony of how God has come to us. We usually try to do this in the presence of the Blessed Sacrament - because we are talking about what God has done in our lives. When we are not on mission, nor visiting parishes or visiting schools, we are based at the village of Keswick, seven miles from Leeds. There, we live in two houses, one house for the boys and one house for the girls. We help in the office, helping with administration. Each day we have a Holy Hour at 5pm and Rosary at 1.15pm and daily Mass, which is the centre of our day. A lot of people ask us why we do what do - such people say: 'Why don't you get a real job?' The answer can be expressed in the comparison used by one of our team. He says, if you hear a great piece of music or see a great film, then you want to tell your friends. These friends will never understand how good the film or music were unless they see it or hear it themselves. What we are doing is very similar, yet it is far greater than a film or piece of music, because it is what God has done in

# OACC Season Report 2004 PLAYED 25 WON 8 DRAWN 6 LOST 9 ABANDONED 2

The Club continues to prosper. We have a young playing membership and a very attractive fixture list. We welcome new members and recent school leavers are encouraged to join the Club. We also have OACC ties, caps and sweaters for existing members. (All enquiries contact Stephen Evans 0207 244 7510 email sevans1905@hotmail.com)

The 2004 season got off to a slow start. The weather did not help; three of the first six matches were lost to rain. The first victory came in the seventh game against Felsted Robins on 6 June. Besides a good win against Marlborough Blues on 4 July, the mid-season results were mediocre. A big loss to The Emeriti was a shock, if only for the fact our best batsman, Dominic Spencer, played against us and scored 142\*.

In The Cricketer Cup we beat Downside Wanderers in the first round and then lost to The Haileybury Hermits. However the team is more competitive than it has been for years and, with young players like Gretton and Ansell coming through, the future is bright. Toby Codrington ably led the side again but next year will be succeeded by Richard Wilson.

The Tour was a success both on and off the pitch. The first week in August

produced sunshine and some wonderful cricket. Although four of the eight matches were drawn on dry batting pitches we did achieve excellent wins against The Grannies and Stragglers of Asia.

The Club closed the season with back to back victories against Staffordshire Gentlemen and Eton Ramblers – a double not achieved for at least 20 years. Against Eton, John Kennedy and Dave Ansell were our matchwinners. Kennedy scored 55\* batting at number 11 and Dave Ansell (normally just a batsman) returned figures of 7-69.

## 16 May 2004

OACC 253-6, Shrewsbury Saracens 238-8. Match drawn

Felsted Robins 302-8 (H Murphy 6-96), OACC 304-5 (P Gretton 123, S Phillips 68). Won by 5 wickets

13 June 2004 OACC 241 (D Spencer 98, T Codrington 43\*), Downside Wanderers 131. Won by 110 runs

20 June 2004 OACC 143, Radley Rangers 144-5. Lost by 5 wickets

4 July 2004 OACC 214-9, Marlborough Blues 171. Won by 43 runs

5 July 2004 OACC 137, Old Wellingtonians 138-5. Lost by 5 wickets

18 July 2004 Sussex Martlets 175, OACC 172 ( D Ansell 60). Lost by 3 runs

21 July 2004 OACC v Old Westminsters. Match drawn

24 July 2004 Guards CC 172, OACC 176-3. Won by 7 wickets

25 July 2004 Emeriti 302-3 (D Spencer 142\*), OACC 215. Lost by 87 runs

# THE TOUR 1-8 August 2004

1 August 2004 Yellowhammers 303-2, OACC 287-7 (S Phillips 107, D Spencer 138). Match drawn 2 August 2004 Cryptics 240-7, OACC 190. Lost by 50 runs

3 August 2004 Bluemantles 301-6, OACC 272-9 (P Gretton 60,T Stanley 89). Match drawn 4 August 2004 OACC v Old Rossallians. Match drawn 5 August 2004

Grannies 261, OACC 264-9 (D Spencer 120). Match won 6 August 2004

OACC 150, Delhi President's XI 151-6. Lost by 4 wickets

7 August 2004

OAČC 216-9 (H Hickman 64), Band of Brothers 176-8 (J Kennedy 5-36) Match drawn

8 August 2004

Stragglers of Asia 278-8, OACC 279-7 (S Phillips 79, P Field 61). Won by 3 wickets

22 August 2004 Staff Gents 109, OACC 109-6. Won by 4 wickets

5 September 2004 OACC 203-9 (J Kennedy 55\*), Eton Ramblers 172 (D Ansell 7-69). Won by 31 runs

# **OLD AMPLEFORDIAN GOLFING SOCIETY 2004**

14 February 2004: Match v Old Gregorians. Sunningdale GC Scratch foursomes – lost 5-3 am: M Camacho (C98) & H Jackson (T95) halved, W Howard (O70) & W Frewen (W77) halved, S Hardy (D76) & M Hattrell (E78) lost 1 hole, P Heagerty (O80) won 2 holes; pm:Howard & A Foshay (W95) lost 6/5, Camacho & Hardy lost 3/2, Jackson lost 1 hole, Frewen & Heagerty won 2/1

20 March 2004: Match v Aldeburgh GC [East Anglian Meeting] lost 9-3 Winner C Ogilvie(E98) 38 pts – won in a gale by 10 strokes

1 April 2004: Halford Hewitt 1st round v Loretto. Deal GC Scratch foursomes. won  $3^{1}/_{2}$ -1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>

D Piggins (J80) & H Jackson won 2/1, Mark (J86) & John (J01) Whittaker won 6/4, W Frewen & M Camacho won 3/2, M Hattrell & S Hardy halved, C Healy (B77) & D Stalder (T81) lost

2 April 2004: Halford Hewitt 2nd round v Winchester lost 31/2-11/2

1 May 2004: Spring meeting Royal Ashdown Forest GC

Honan Cup: C Collins(H65) & H Grieve(A65) 38 pts, President's Scratch Plate: W Frewen 27 pts, Raby Cup: P Strode(C52) 33 pts, Donellon Trophy: P Mitchell (E50) 33pts

also played: G Bull (C54) 1, B Bussy (J62), Fr. Edward (E51), A Fitzgerald (T59), J Gibbs (T61), P Hobden (E41), M Howard (T51); C Jardine (E63), S Murphy (E74), N North (O61), C Petit (W47), N Price (A73), P Sheahan (D49), H Strode (C43), JVincent (O50), PVincent (O84)

14 May 2004: Match v Old Sedberghians Royal Wimbledon GC lost 7<sup>1</sup>/2-2<sup>1</sup>/2 team: R Andrews (O61), M Edwards (O62), W Frewen, J Goldschmidt (A62), M Hickey (W54), M MacAdorey (J67), P Morrissey (O68), N North (O61), P Sheahan (D49), J Waller (A62)

14 May 2004 Irish meeting Mount Wolseley GC

Irish Cup: S Murphy 41pts; Beatty Scratch Tankard Julian Beatty (B88) 27 pts; Holein One (expensive) R Andrews

15 May 2004: The President's Trophy. Portmarnock GC – Ireland 3 Great Britain 2 W Frewen & S Murphy beat Julian Beatty & P Carroll (E65); P Edwards (E99) & T Myles (B71) beat R Beatty (T81) & P O'Brien (A45); R Andrews & M Edwards lost to John Beatty (O52) & H Grattan Bellew (A51); J Goldschmidt & J Gibbs lost to M Dick (O83) & D Tyrell (C72); Fr Edward lost to M Dillon (T51)

16 May 2004: Match v Portmarnock GC Lost 4-2 also played: C.Carroll, J.Harrington, H.Young

16 May 2004: Grafion Morrish qualifying round. Fixby Hall. 5 from 12 to qualify-Ampleforth qualified in 2nd place, 3pts behind Birkenhead

H Jackson & J Faulkner (E01) 29pts, S Hardy & M Camacho 27pts, D Piggins & MWhittaker 30pts

6 June 2004: Russell Bowl Scratch foursomes Won by Ampleforth for 3rd year running M Camacho & C Murphy (E00) 68pts, C Healy & P Heagerty, F O'Connor (B77) & S Murphy

9 June 2004: Match v Old Cranleighans Handicap foursomes – won 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>-1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> M Camacho & J Howard (O83) won, A Angelo Sparling (T59) & N North lost, P Sheahan & JVincent halved, M Howard & J Murphy (E49) won

17-19 June 2004: Meetings at Bellingham, Bamburgh and Goswick GCC Overall winner: K Garrett (D64) 111pts over 3 rounds

Also played: R Allison(B53); R Andrews; A Angelo-Sparling, S Ainscough (C77), A Carroll (E76), M Cuddigan (D73), H Grieve, K Henderson (O47), R Murphy (C59), D Thunder (E60).

24-26 June 2004: Cyril Gray Trophy Over 50's Foursomes - lost to Whitgift in round 1: 3-0 Tearn: J Gibbs; G Daly (J72); P Mitchell; P Sheahan; M Howard; M Edwards

26 June 2004: Meeting Royal Worlington GC - Cancelled through lack of support.

29 July 2004: Match v Caldy GC - lost 51/2- 41/2

30 July 2004: Match v Royal Liverpool GC - lost 9-7

31 July 2004: NW Meeting Delamere GC

The China Cup: A Angelo-Sparling 35pts; The Delamere Cleek: C Jackson (C58) & K Bromage (E51)

Also played: R Andrews; M Barton (T64); P Barton (W95); Fr Felix (H61), K Garrett, G Henderson (A79), I Lochhead (D79), J Massey, T Massey (B51), J Mounsey, M Moore (C75), D Swift (O54), D Thunder, Jim Whittaker (J89), M Whittaker

24-26 Sept 2004 Grafton Morrish Knock-out phase Brancaster/Hunstanton GCC. Round 1 Bye

Round 2 Beat Felsted 21/2-1/2

M<br/> Whittaker & M Camacho won 7/6; S Hardy & C Murphy halved; D Piggins & H Jackson won 2/1 Round 3 Beat Glasgow<br/>(Holders)  $2^1/_2 - \frac{1}{2}$ 

S Hardy & C Murphy won 2/1; M Whittaker & M Camacho halved; D Piggins & H Jackson won 4/3

Ouarter Final Lost to Sherborne 21/2-1/2

M Whittaker & M Cannacho halved; S Hardy & C Murphy lost 2/1; D Piggins & H Jackson lost 4/3

1 Oct 2004: Autumn Meeting Ganton GC

Ganton Driving Mashie Scratch: H Jackson 31pts; Ampleforth Bowl Handicap: J Carter(D82) 34pts

Palengat Cup: Over 50 – C Jackson 32pts; Gibbs Salver Scratch: W Frewen & J.Carter 27pts

Goremire Putter Handicap: C & H Jackson 29pts

2 Oct 2004: Match v The School. Ganton GC Halved 2 - 2

Team: W Frewen; G Henderson; H Jackson; M Moore; P O'Brien; M O'Kelly (C45); N Price; P Sheahan.

Also played: R. Andrews, M. Blakstad (W58), M. Cuddigan, I. Henderson (A82), K. Henderson, C. Petit, J.Vincent..

16 Oct 2004: Match v OACC – Woking GC lost 8<sup>1</sup>/2-2<sup>1</sup>/2 24 Oct 2004: Match v Old Paulines – Royal Ashdoum Forest GC lost 5<sup>1</sup>/2-1<sup>1</sup>/2 S Murphy won, J Daly halved, J Gibbs; M Howard; J Murphy; C Petit; P Strod lost

SECRETARY'S COMMENTS: The conditions for the Halford Hewitt trials favoured those with a low centre of gravity and similar winds blew all bar Chris Ogilvie all over Aldeburgh. The defeat of Loretto in the Halford Hewitt saw some of the best golf ever played by an Ampleforth team, the top three pairs being a total of 5 over par when winning their matches. The next round v Winchester saw defeat being snatched from the jaws of victory, but credit must go to the captain and Matt Camacho, the only winners of both rounds. Crispian Collins, making his debut at the Spring meeting, partnered Hugh Grieve to win the Honan cup. Robin Andrews took the Irish meeting to new heights with his hole-in-one while Richard Beatty kept the Guinness flowing. The Northumberland meeting saw Kevin Garrett romping away with 38, 40 & 33 points on 3 courses he had never played before and the hospitality of the Allisons, Carrolls and Cuddigans was much appreciated. At the NW meeting a team of 10 played Caldy and 16 turned out against Royal Liverpool. Once again the meeting was underpinned by the Bartons and the Inmans and other members who offered accommodation. The black tie dinner at RLGC after the match was a bonus. The knock-out stage of the Grafton Morrish saw the debut of Chris Murphy who becomes the third generation of his family to represent the society on the golf course. Numbers at the Autumn meeting were disappointing and were affected by a visitation to the Abbey of a large number of Cardinals and Archbishops, which prevented members of the community from attending. The weekend also saw the AGM of the Ampleforth Society, with whom we shared a dinner on the Saturday. Nearly 50 people were there to applaud the presentation of trophies in a carve-up between our captain, Justin Carter and the Jackson family. The year ended on a sombre note. Our manager batted hard for the Old Paulines to ensure a defeat and we suffered another thrashing from the OACC. Since many of the players at this last event are ambidexterous, maybe we should be quicker off the John Vincent mark with our invitations.

## OA Events

The largest gathering on a regular basis was probably the Lourdes Pilgrimage, on which in 2004 there were 52 Amplefordians (39 OAs, 13 in the School), compared with 101 Amplefordians in 2003 (66 OAs, 35 School), as reported in The Journal elsewhere. Other events are noted below:



21 November 2003 St Aidan's House 1963 Leavers [organiser: Michael Goldschmidt (A63)] Seventeen members of St Aidan's 1963 Year Group held a Reunion at the Naval and Military Club, St James's Square, London.

St Aidan's dinner 21st November 2003 at the Naval & Military Club, St James's Square, London

24 January 2004 San Francisco lunch A lunch was held in San Francisco with James Forster (B43), Norman Macleod (B57), Jack O'Reilly (D61), Peter Robinson (A61), Peter Grace (A72), Tom Killick (H74), Hugh Macmillan (W81), Stephen Strugnell (W81) and Kelley Evans (H82).



1 May 2004 The 44th Pasta Pot in Rome [John Morris (D55)].



**15-16 May 2004 St Thomas's House 1978 Reunion** St Thomas 1978 Leavers met for a Reunion at Ampleforth and a Dinner at Scawton.

**30 April 2004 First London City Lunchtime Party** [Fr Peter Newby, with Damien Byrne-Hill (T85)]. This was the launch of a new venture, a City lunchtime party at St Mary Moorfields Church following Mass there. It was arranged at the kind

invitation and initiative of the Parish Priest, Fr Peter Newby, along with Damien Byrne-Hill (T85). Fr Edward offered Mass and attended lunch.

27 June 2004 and 30 June 2004 Masses of Thanksgiving for the Appeal followed by Receptions at Ampleforth and Westminster Cathedral – at Ampleforth on 27 June 2004 and at Westminster Cathedral on 30 June 2004.

1-3 October 2004 Ampleforth Weekend, including the AGM of the Ampleforth Society on 2 October 2004. There were rugby and hockey matches v St Peter's. On the same weekend the Old Amplefordian Golfing Society (OAGS) had their Autumn Meeting. In the evening of 2 October 2004 there was a combined Dinner of The Ampleforth Society and of the OAGS with about 50 attending. David Tate (F47) proposed the Loyal Toast. Patrick Sheahan (D49) proposed the Toast of the School and the reply to the Toast was given by the Deputy President and Headmaster, Fr Gabriel. Willoughby Wynne (B52) proposed the Toast of Ampleforth and the Reply to the Toast was given by The President, Fr Abbot. The Secretary of the Old Amplefordian Golfing Society, John Vincent (O50), spoke on the Autumn Meeting of the OAGS and presented golfing prizes.

22 October 2004 The Second London City Lunchtime Party [Fr Peter Newby, with Damien Byrne-Hill (T85)]. Fr Edward attended.

29 October 2004 The Second London Sporting Dinner. There was a Reception and Dinner at Lord's attended by about 150 Amplefordians and friends of Ampleforth, which raised about  $\pounds$ 15,000 towards sporting facilities at Ampleforth. This was the second Sporting Dinner following an earlier Dinner in October 2003 at The Oval.

10 November 2004 Manchester Hot Pot [Jonathan Mather (J78)] This was the 43rd year of the Manchester Hot Pot and about the 60th Hot Pot [The first Hot Pot was organised by Tony Brennan in January 1961] Like nearly all of the Hot Pots, it was held at Sam Chophouse, and was attended by about 55 Amplefordians. Fr Abbot and the Headmaster, Fr Gabriel, spoke. The 2005 Hot Pot is on 23 November 2005.

13 November 2004 The 45th Pasta Pot in Rome [John Morris (D55)] John Morris (D55) writes: Our 45th Rome Pasta Pot took place on Saturday 13 November 2004. Lunch was preceded by Mass. Most fortunately we have Fr Norman Tanner SJ (H61) on the staff of The Gregorian University, who generously said Mass. For the lunch 8 OAs and 3 guests sat down for the meal. We had our first OA young lady who had only left this summer: Madeleine Rudge (A04). The other OAs present were Fr. Joe Barrett (C30), David Maunsell (O46), The Grand Master Of The Knights Of Malta: Brother Andrew Bertie (E47), John Morris (D55), Father Norman Tanner (H61), John Flynn (H93) and Justin Bozzino (C97). Paddy McGuinness (T81) was only able to attend the Mass owing to a commitment at the British Embassy, John Flynn continues his studies for the priesthood at th Venerbale English College. In the summer of 2005 he will be ordained Deacon for the Salford Diocese. Justin Bozzino is doing further studies at Bologna University. Our 46th Pasta Pot is scheduled for Saturday (lunch) 30 April 2005, to coincide with the early Spring Bank Holiday weekend. Contact your Roman correspondent at C.P.27, Ufficio Postale Centrale, 04100 Latina , Italy; email : j.morris@genie.it ; 0039-0773-607757 [0773-697757 from

16 November 2004 Second Tyne Bridge Party [Jonathan Brown (J80)] Before the Party, many attended a lecture in the Cathedral in Newcastle given by the journalist and political commentator Anthony Howard on his biography of Cardinal Basil Hume.

# Abridged Minutes of the 122nd Annual General Meeting of The Ampleforth Society Saturday 2 October 2004, 11.00 am, the School Library, Ampleforth Abbey

Present: Fr Abbot and about 15 members of the Society. Prayers were said for deceased Amplefordians and the Minutes of the previous Meeting in 2003 were agreed.

The Treasurer of The Society, Michael O'Kelly (C45) reported on the Trustees' report and on the annual accounts for the year ended 31 December 2003. He noted that the net value of the funds of the Society on 31 December 2003 was £362.380. as compared with £307,104 on 31 December 2002. He noted further that the net surplus for the year 2003 was £28,664, compared with a net surplus of £5,481 for the year 2002. The main reasons for this increase were the donation of £25,000 received from the Bicentenary Ball Committee and a gain on investments of £13,152. David Craig (H66), the Society's Investment Adviser, said that the year had generally been a good one, witnessing a partial recovery from the severe three-year bear market. The Trustees had chosen to invest principally in hedge funds which tend to be less volatile than the stock market as a whole. Thus, while our investments had done reasonably well in 2003, in the period of general flatness so far in 2004 they had appreciated only slightly overall. The main issue for the Trustees to deal with had been our exposure to the dollar which had weakened considerably against sterling. For this reason our investment in GAM Multi-Europe had been switched from the dollar to the euro class in February 2004. In January 2004 the Society had invested a further £50,000 in Northbridge Manager Holdings which continued to perform satisfactorily. Fr Abbot quoted Patrick Sheahan as to the remarkable job which had been done by David Craig, 'David Craig,' he said, 'had done us a huge amount of good'. Sir David Goodall (W50) agreed that David Craig's handling of our investments had been marvellous and a vote of thanks was carried.

The General Secretary, Fr Francis (D57), reported on the affairs of the Society. The membership of the Society at the end of August was 4077. Of this, life members were just over three-quarters, at 3115. There were 953 annual subscribers, mainly direct debit payers (920). The Society was in contact with 3838 out of the 4077 who are members. In addition, there were 4101 other Old Amplefordians who were not members of the Society; of these, the Society was in contact through its database with 2411 but had no contact with 1690. It was pointed out by the Secretary that in the 30 years of leavers from 1960 to 1989, 1779 Amplefordians with whom the Society was still in contact, were not members of the Society and another 673 in this period had no contact. The Secretary reported on some of the events which had taken place involving Amplefordians over the previous year and on some of the activities of Amplefordians. The Secretary reported that the Trustees agreed several years ago that the Address Book for members should be published again with the 2005 Ampleforth Journal, to be called Address Book 2006. He noted further that there was a supplement in 2002, and a further supplement in 2004, incorporating all changes since the 2000 Address Book.

The Treasurer of the Society, Michael O'Kelly (C45) reported to the General Meeting on behalf of the Trustees. The major issue before them concerned the level of subscriptions. He noted that those who left before 1996 could either become

annual members for £12.50 or pay a life subscription of £200, reduced proportionally for those of certain age to a minimum of £50. It was further noted that those who left since 1996, if they had been in the school for at least one year, were automatically life members of the Society and that this membership was funded by the school, who paid to the Society 0.5% of all school fees received; and that those who were in the school for less than one year could join the Society as life members for £,50 or as annual subscribers for £12.50. The Treasurer said that, after discussion by the Trustees and then the Committee the previous evening, it was proposed to make two recommendations to the General Meeting: Firstly, that the annual subscription should be increased from £12.50 to £15.00. As almost all annual subscribers paid their subscription by direct debit, this could be achieved automatically as long as these members were clearly and individually informed. Secondly, it was proposed that life membership should be offered for  $\pounds50$  to all those who left before 1996. This would thus apply to the present annual subscribers and to all those who are not members of the Society in this period. An appropriate letter would be written to these Amplefordians, and it was very much hoped that this offer would encourage many of them to become members and "return to the fold". This proposal to offer £50 life membership of the Society was linked to and conditional on the possibility of the Abbey funding the provision of Ampleforth Journals to members of the Society. This proposal to fund the Journals by the Abbey had been made by Fr Abbot but would need his further confirmation at a later date after discussion with his Council. [This has since been confirmed]. Fr Abbot said that the advantage of such funding would be that the Society could devote its funds almost entirely to the provision of bursaries for the school, and thus this would mean that the Society was providing almost all its funds for a clearly charitable purpose. In view of increased scrutiny by the Charity Commission on the genuineness of charities, this was thought to be a very valuable change, to ensure that the Society's charitable status was not compromised. This proposal was generally welcomed. David Craig raised the possibility that some of the funds which might be available could be used to help Old Amplefordians in difficulties. It was noted by Fr Abbot that some Old Amplefordians were certainly in need. It was generally felt that if such funding of the Journal were confirmed at a later date, the Trustees would probably wish to increase the amount of bursaries available to the Headmaster and certainly more funds would be available for this purpose or other purposes. Resolutions proposing the increase of the annual subscription to £15 and the availability of life membership for those who left before 1996, subject to the decision of Fr Abbot to fund the Journals of members of the Ampleforth Society, were proposed and passed by the General Meeting.

Peter McCann (A58), Arthur French (O51) and Fr Chad Boulton were elected to the Committee for three years.

The Deputy President, Fr Gabriel, reported to the Society. He said the school was in good heart. There were 561 pupils out of a capacity of about 570; this capacity was down on what it had been in the past and down on what it would be in the future. Of the 561 pupils, 90 were girls, including 28 girls in the 4th Form, who started this term. 78% of the school were Catholic, down from 82% of last year. 91% of the school were boarding. The population of the school came roughly from four areas: one quarter within two hours' drive, one quarter from London and the South East, one quarter from elsewhere in the UK and one quarter from overseas. Girls were more regional than boys, tending to come from the North; this may be temporary. After St Martin's Ampleforth, Belhaven in Scotland was our main feeder

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

school. The staff in the school were four-fifths lay people and were two-thirds Catholic. Our target for growth is to increase the school to between about 650 to 700, about 100 more than at present. There had been huge changes, but the sort of school that Fr Gabriel sought was the same as it always had been, one that through its association with the Community, expressed and promoted the Benedictine character and spirit.

Fr Abbot reported to the Society. He noted that the Conference for European Bishops, which was meeting in Leeds, was about to arrive, to share our Mass and lunch. He noted some of the activities of the Community, in particular our links with Chile and our foundation of Christ the Word in Zimbabwe. He spoke of recent ordinations and developments in the monastery.

Under the heading *Any other Business*, John Wetherell (T60) spoke on behalf of John Reid (D42) [who was not present] to mention to the General Meeting his book *Wake up to God*. In particular, he wished to draw the attention of the Society to an offer he wished to make to all the parents of current students to provide free copies of his book. Fr Abbot thanked John Wetherell for this statement, but he noted that it was not, in fact, a matter for the Society under the Rules and Aims of the Society.



# AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE - HOUSEMASTERS

St Aidan's	Fr Augustine Richardson	1926
	Fr John Maddox	1928
	Fr Terence Wright	1938
	Fr Anthony Ainscough	1948
	Fr Brendan Smith	1960
	Fr Simon Trafford	1975
	Br Terence Richardson	1988
	Fr Bernard Green	1992
	Fr Cassian Dickie	1996
	Fr Gabriel Everitt	1997
	Mr WF Lofthouse	1998
	Miss P Dixon	2001
	Miss AM Beary	2002
	Mrs BE Abbott	2004
St Bede's	Fr Hugh de Normanville	1926
	Fr Paulinus Massey	1940
	Fr Basil Hume	1955
	Fr Martin Haigh	1963
	Fr Felix Stephens	1977
	Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas	1990
	Fr William Wright	1997-2004
St Cuthbert's	Fr Sebastian Lambert	1926
	Fr Walter Maxwell-Stuart	1956
	Mr IG Willcox	1988
	Mr PT McAleenan	1998
St Dunstan's	Fr Oswald Vanheems	1935
	Fr Dunstan Adams	1968
	Fr Leo Chamberlain	1971
	Fr Stephen Wright	1992
	Mr GWG Guthrie	1994
St Edward's	Fr Raphael Williams	1933
	Fr Jerome Lambert	1953
	Fr Edward Corbould	1966-2002
St Hugh's	Fr Benedict Webb	1956
	Fr Aelred Burrows	1976
	Fr Christian Shore	1984
	Mr WF Lofthouse	2002
	Mr HC Codrington	2003
St John's	Fr Benet Perceval	1957
	Fr Timothy Wright	1980
	Fr Cuthbert Madden	1997
St Oswald's	Fr Stephen Marwood	1926
	Fr Bernard Boyan	1949
	Fr Adrian Convery	1964

194	THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNA	L
	Fr Justin Price Fr Christopher Gorst Fr Gabriel Everitt Fr Chad Boulton	1981 1992 1998 2003
St Thomas's	Fr Denis Waddilove Fr Aidan Gilman Fr Henry Wansbrough Fr Richard ffield Mr PMJ Brennan	1946 1964 1969 1981 2002
St Wilfrid's + St Edward's	Fr Clement Hesketh Fr Columba Cary-Elwes Fr William Price Fr Patrick Barry Fr Dominic Milroy Fr Andrew Beck Fr Matthew Burns Fr James Callaghan Fr James Callaghan	1930 1937 1951 1954 1964 1975 1979 1992 2002
Junior House	Fr Illtyd Williams Fr George Forbes Fr Peter Utley Fr Cyril Brooks Fr Henry Wansbrough Fr Jeremy Sierla	1930 1936 1940 1968 1981 1990-93
Prep School	Fr Basil Mawson	1916
Gilling	Fr Maurus Powell Fr Hilary Barton Fr William Price Fr Justin Caldwell Fr Adrian Convery Mr GJ Sasse	1934 1948 1965 1971 1981 1987-93
Junior School	Fr Jeremy Sierla Mr JF Hampshire	1993 2000
St Martin's Ampleforth	Mr S Mullen Mr NJ Higham	2001 2004
HEADMASTERS	Fr Edmund Matthews Fr Paul Nevill Fr William Price Fr Patrick Barry Fr Dominic Milroy Fr Leo Chamberlain Fr Gabriel Everitt	Sept 1903 Jan 1925 Jan 1954 Sept 1964 Jan 1980 Jan 1993 Jan 2004

2003		THE SCHOOL	2004
September		SCHOOL STAFF	2003
Headmaster		Fr Leo Chamberlain MA History	
Headmaster-elec	t (January)	Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil	
Second Master		Christian Theology Mr PR Green MA Geography	
Third Master		Fr Cuthbert Madden MB, BS, M	R CP Rialany
Director of Studi	ies	Mr IF Lovat BSc, MInstP, CPhys	Physics
Director of Arts		Mr CJ Wilding BA Modern Lange	lades
Director of Adm	issions	Mr NJ Leiper, MSc	ing to
Director of Profe	essional	2 1 1 1 1 1 1	
Development		Mrs RMA Fletcher MA English	
Head of Sixth Fo		MrWF Lofthouse MA Classics	
School Guestmas		Fr Adrian Convery MA	
Second Guestma	ister	Fr Francis Dobson FCA, SDSS A	Aodern Studies
HOUSEMAST	ERS/HOUS	EMISTRESS	
St Aidan's	Miss AM I	Beary MA, MPhil <i>English</i>	
St Bede's		Wright BSc Mathematics	
St Cuthbert's	Mr PT M	cAleenan BA, AcDipEd Modern Studies	
St Dunstan's	Mr GWG	Guthrie MA Modern Studies	
St Edward's &			
Wilfrid's	Fr James C Theology C	Callaghan MA <i>Modern Languages, Christi</i> Nassies	ian
St Hugh's		odrington BEd History	
St John's Biology	Fr Cuthb	ert Madden MB, BS, MRCP Chris	stian Theology,
St Oswald's	Fr Chad E	Boulton BA History	
St Thomas's		Brennan BSc Geography	
MONASTIC C	OMMUNIT	Υ	
Fr Alexander M	Cabe MA M	odern Languages, Christian Theology	
Fr Oswald McB.	ride BSc MB	ChB, BA Biology Christian Theology	
Fr John Fairhurs			
		Head of Christian Theology	
Br Edwin Cook			
LAY STAFF			
*DS Bowman M	InsB FR CO	ARMCM Music	

20 Se He

Di De He Scl Sei

\* <sup>ADS</sup> Bowman MusB, FRCO, ARMCM Music SR Wright FRCO, ARMCM Music G Simpson BSc Mathematics CGH Belsom BA, MPhil, CMath, FIMA Head of Mathematics JD Cragg-James BA, DGenLing Modern Languages A Carter MA Head of English PMJ Brennan BSc, FR.MetSoc Head of Geography W Leary Music

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

MJ McPartlan BA Modern Languages, Christian Theology SG Bird BA, ATC, DipAD Head of Art GD Thurman BEd Games Master, Physical Education, History KJ Dunne BA Modern Languages MA Barras BSc Physics, Head of ICT ID Little MA, MusB, FRCO, ARCM, LRAM Director of Music DR Lloyd MA, BSc, DipSPLD Head of Fourth Form and Special Needs, English Mrs PI Melling BSc, BA Head of Activities, Mathematics D Willis BEd, MEd Mathematics, Head of Activitiess Mrs RE Wilding BA, DipTEFL Head of EFL, Modern Languages R Warren BSc, PhD Mathematics DL Allen MA, DPhil, CChem, MRSC Chemistry, Physics [G] Allisstone BA Film/TV, English, EALTEFL, School Counsellor AS Thorpe BSc, CChem, MRSC Director of Science and Technology, Head of Chemistry WJ Dore MA, FRCO Assistant Director of Music PT Connor BA, MA Careers Master, Head of History BW Gillespie BEd Head of Design and Technology SJ Smith BSc Head of Biology SJ Howard BSc Chemistry M Torrens-Burton MA EAFL JP Ridge MA, Head of Modern Languages Miss AM Beary MA, MPhil English R Sugden BA Head of Geography Miss SM Mulligan BA Head of EAFL AJ Hurst BSc Biology I Lavden BA Classics \*Mrs RMC Ridge, BSc Science and Physics BJ Anglim BEng Design and Technology RP Berlie MA History DE Billing BA English Miss KA Fox BA Christian Theology Miss KE Fraser BA Head of Girls' Games, English, Physical Education AB Garnish BSc Physics, Careers Master Miss SA Keeling BA Music Miss J Sutcliffe BA Classics, Director of the Theatre Dr MFS Wheeler PhD Head of Physics \*Mrs L Canning MSc ICT MB Fogg BA Christian Theology TJ Leverage BA Geography PR Green MA Geography Mrs B Green BA English MF Harris BSc Head of Modern Studies JF Murphy BA Theatre/Enolish IG Liley BSc Director of Rugby, Physical Education, Mathematics Miss JEC O'Brien BSC Biology C Quiddington MChem, PhD Chemistry Physics TJW Walsh MA An Miss D Ennis MA History Mrs KE Morgan MusB Music

THE SCHOO

Mr MA Dent BSc Modern Studies Mr BR d'Arcy BA Classics/History Mr CJ Gallagher BA Christian Theology

Language Assistants Miss I Anibarro Spanish \*Mrs M Ward French Miss K Iffland German Mrs R. Zhao Mandarin

#### SCHOOL OFFICIALS

RS Knock (EW)

NJ Ainscough (EW)

A Stadelmann, O Mankowski

JE Foster, JRW Pawle, EPJ Guiver

PI Osborne, HL Jones, AIGC Steger

TC Ikwueke, DJ Bourdillon, E di San Germano

MA Cumming-Bruce, OM Cash, RHJ Flynn

J-P Bommers, TFC Sommer, NP Entwisle

TA Spanner, EMT Astley Birtwistle, TC Ainscough.

CG Borrett, TA Fitzherbert-Brockholes

Head Monitor: Deputy Head Monitor:

MONITOR.S St Aidan's St Bede's St Cuthbert's St Dunstan's St Edward's & Wilfrid's

St Hugh's St John's St Oswald's St Thomas's

GAMES CAPTAINS Boys' Hockey Girls' Hockey Netball Lacrosse Rugby Chess Shooting Squash ASAC School Dive Leader Equestrian Activities

TFC Sommer (T) BH Staunton (Å) LMS Codrington (Å) PH Taylor (Å) JE Foster (H) ZMA Tucker (T) C von Moy (J) GAH Bacon (EW) DP Brennan (EW) RO Anderson (J)

Librarians: (Joint Head) MS Rudge (A), GP Carter (D), (Deputy) THE Parr (B), O Mankowski (B), RStH Tyrwhitt (D), M Domecq (J), TYR Mak (B), KN Nketiah (B), JC Massey (C), NXC Caddy (B), DJ Moroney (B), JEJ Cawley (T), A Larmarche (D).

The following students joined the school in September 2003:

PF Amodio (T), CL Anderson (A), GH Baker Baker (B), PBP Ballesteros Panizo (D), MMA Bishop (C), P Blakiston Houston (C), MRJ Blundell (J), B Borg (C), AJB Brazier (O), WPH Brazier (EW), HF Broadfoot (A), AR Burden (J), MX Burillo (B), JJ Burnford (J), AJ Casares (T), KMF Chan (B), SEC Chee (O), CYP Chow (B), T Chu (C), ELSF Clive (A), EM Coghlan (A).

\*Part time

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

HILH Dalrymple (EW), HGE Davis (H), IMP de Klee (EW), M-G de Nassau (A), CR, Deva (T), TB Dewez (J), GE Dickinson (A), WTJ Dinkel (J), ND Dufton (D), JAC Emmet (EW), EK Fallon (A), CT Fan (O), HGF Fenwick (EW), HF Forbes Adam (D), CWJ Foster (H), CD Fuz-Keeve (B), PA Genn (O), SAH Gerken (C), BGM Goff (D), CS Gore-Booth (A), CMR Graham (A), SM Gurba (B), R Gutierrez (B), TD Halliwell (O), LH Henriot (J), JC Higgins (H), CFB Horsley (H), Y-L Huang (A), OJ Hughes (O), SR Kaye (A), C Kolber (D), SJ Kuderski (B), T Kural (J), SSS Lee (D), X Ligier de Laprade (B), AHFR Lochrane (C), LHE Lumley (A), JM Macari (B), AS MacDonald (O), C-FO Mack (D), EM Maier-Llamas (J), SDA Mailafia (C), A Martin Fernandez (B), [M Martin Fernandez (B), TWK Matraszek (T), HJV McColl (D), E Montalvo Casares (H), SI Moore (A), RE Morgan (A), EJ Noble (C), EB Noel (A), CD O'Hare (A), JA O'Hare (A), TEM O'Hare (H), GN Okafor (D), GML Olley (A), HT Osborne (J), SM Pace (C), VG Palazzo (A), ALT Panlilio (B), GP Pawlowski (O), RJ Pisani (C), NJWC Pohlenz (EW), TCM Poon (C), TWP Poon (C), DGG Ramsden (D), WJ Ramsden (H), JJ Reyes Ruiz (B), GM Rice (A), SE Roberts (A), GNPM Ruessmann (D), CWB Russell (H), A Sabater Torrontegui (J), N Sammut (H) MJW Schramm (C), RA Schuster (D), JII Sciberras (C), LR Scrymgeour (A), CH Seilern-Aspang (EW), PJM Sharpe (B), JM Simpson (A), ATH Siu (O), WBR Stagg (EW), JR Staunton (A), GLFC Steger (J), F Talvavera (B), AC Tarnowska (A), S Testaferrata Moroni Viani (A), LA Thelwell (A), AMC Tso (EW), GD Valino-Perez (B), JHA Van de Does de Willebois (J), PBC Van Maarseveen (B), A von Liechtenstein (A), YFF Wan (T), TA Wright (T), ZS Wu (A), PY Yu (O). MHM Zu (O).

#### From St Martin's Ampleforth:

DB Chambers (T), AD Entwisle (T), SHF Fan (C), PB Garety (O), TA Garland (C), CX Gonzalez Caraza-Campos (O), J Guzman Corcuera (D), MIAC Hardy (O), IG Igboaka (D), TPN Irven (T), SJR Irving (J), LE Keogh (EW), V Kuonsongtham (O), TE MacHale (EW), EWH Maddicott (H), A Mas-Sarda (C), JJ Nattrass (T), MSTJH O'Gorman (J), DG Petret (J), TW Pinkney (O), G Ponce (T), JE Raynar (O), WLT Simpson (H), AJ Smith (D), PDW Swann (J), RD Thornton (T), PSJ Wai (D), T Walsh (EW), GMC Williams (H), HAJ Williams (EW).

The following students left the school in December 2003:

St Bede's	X Ligier de Laprade, B Fierro, A Martin Fernandez
	JM Martin Fernandez
St Cuthbert's	T Chu
St Dunstan's	PBP Ballesteros Panizo
St Hugh's	AFW Werhahn, E Montalvo Casares

The following students joined the school in 2004: April: FJ Beckett (D), OJ Wurmboeck (T)

# The following students left the school in 2004:

June/July: Sr Aidan's LA Ashton, OKV Bradford, AL Butler, LMS Codrington, EM Cullen, D Flauraud, CL Hodgson, SMM Lisowiec, E Lomax, EM Miles, HM Moore, KEA Morris, GM Rice, AL Robinson, MS Rudge, NK Sandeman, VEL Scrope, MR Sidgwick, SJM Spies von Buellesheim, BH Staunton, PH Taylor, STestaferrata MoroniViani, A von Liechtenstein, AB Willis St Bede's JEJ Adamson, MO Agbaje, PHB Ching, CYP Chow, WJ Ellerington, SM Gurba, JA Haworth, M Jessop, O Mankowski, JH McGee-Abè, THE Parr, T Ratanatraiphob, JJ Reyes Ruiz, A Stadelmann, BEJD Thompson, T Tiyaphorn, GD Valino-Perez, PE Waller, D Yuen, St Cuthbert's MN Amobi, E Baclay, DJ Bourdillon, YLE Chu, E di San Germano, BJ Fawcett, SAH Gerken, RDM Gibbons, RG Higgins, TC Ikwueke, AP Kervin, KMA Kong, YFA Lan, A Mas-Sarda, TAW McCallum, ACF Noel, A Touloumbadjian, MMH Tso, AM Valenzia, ORR Wallhead, RCSH Winn, St Dunstan's M Asanovic, GAJ Bartleet, AJ Blackwell, CG Borret, GP Carter, BRS Dollard, TA Fitzherbert-Brockholes, J Guzman Corcuera, C Kolber, ALY Law, AK McGee-Abè, FD Nagy, AC Pearson, HMR Ramsden, RA Schuster, JN Wojcik. St Edward's & Wilfrid's NJ THE SCHOOL

Ainscough, TC Ainscough, EMT Astley Birtwistle, GAH Bacon, DP Brennan, FEH Cook, JHG Critchley-Salmonson, DJF Cuccio, JG Gaztelu, RNA Hughes, WA Jepson-Turner, RS Knock, N Nieuwenhuys, TA Spanner, MH Swann, HA Vickers, CH Villers, E Walsh, JH Warrender, GD Williams, CEH Willoughby, KK-Y Woo. St Hugh's FA Bader, JB Donnelly, ME Edwards, JE Foster, EPJ Guiver, TE Hallinan, MJ Jiang, CA Montier, TMP O'Neill, GJ Outred, JRW Pawle, A Sammut, GPSM Van Damme, KHPF Werhalm. St John's RO Anderson, EH Burdeo, MCD Camilleri de Marco, SCN Chau, A Hall, DEV Hoogewerf, RFM Hudson-Evans, HL Jones, T Kural, TJ Lacy, PE Leonard, DJP Lydon, EJR Milburn, JHK O'Gorman, PJ Osborne, A Sabater Torrontegui, TF Scott, FJA Shepherd, AJGC Steger, JC Vanghan, C von Moy. St Osuald's HCM Byrne, OM Cash, MA Cumming-Bruce, WMF Dollard, RJ Dowson, CJP Erskine, RHJ Jelynn, C Gonzalez Caraza-Campos, CP Halliwell, WPAT Hickman, AH Hong, WJS Lukas, TERA Neave, GP Pawlowski, M Pereira Fernandez, HNR Shepherd, HF Tugendhat. St Thomas's J-P Bommers, AJ Casares, MCA Church, WRH Douglas, NP Entwisle, HJ Goodall-Copestake, TF Horsell, APJ Kurukgy, RHJD Miller, MJ Nattrass, KYD Ng, TFC Sonnner, JP Thornton, ZMA

#### SACRAMENT OF CONFIRMATION 2004

Bishop John Crowley of Middlesbrough, assisted by Fr Abbot, administered the Sacrament of Confirmation in the Abbey Church on Sunday 9 May 2004. There were 61 who received the Sacrament of Confirmation:

Fergus Adam Cair (H), Jock Arbuthnott-Leslie (O), Edward Blackwell (D), Benjanun Borg, (C), Charlie Bowes-Lyon (EW), Alexander Brazier (O), William Brazier (EW), George Bull (H), Ruari Cahill (EW), Benedict Connery (B), Christopher Connolly (B), Gabriel Cookson (T), Miles de Roeper (D), Gabrean de Sarriera (O), Hugo Delamere (EW), Henry Dinkel (J), Theo Dinkel (J), Freddie Donoghue (O), Henry Doyle (H), Alexander Dumbell (H), Claudio Gonzales Caraza-Campos (O), Rodrigo Gutierrez (B), Ikenna Igboaka (D), Harry Illingworth (C), Robert Keegan (C), David Knock (EW), Mark Kumi Georg (H), John Le Gassicke (C), Archie MacDonald (O), William Marriott (J), Rory Marsden (H), Alistan McTough (C), Mitchell McTough (C), Jack Moore (C), Jean-Paul Morint (D), James Moroney (B), Edward Noble (C). Alex Noel (C), High O'Gorman (J), Charlie O'Kelly (C), David Petter (J), Hugo Phillips (T), Henry Rex (J), Jack Ronan (J), Jacobi Sarrado (O), Constantin Schmid (B), Ben Scodeller (EW), Edward Scrope (O), Charles-Hugo Seilern-Aspang (EW), Charles Sparrow (EW), Hector Tullock (EW), Guillermo Valino-Perez (B), Clemens van den Boogaard (O), Jonty van Zeller, Jeremy Vaughan (J), RupertVidovich (J), Louis Wallace (C), Edmund Willis (EW), Berne Woodhead (O) and Henry Wryley-Birch (O).

As in almost all recent times, there were students from every year in the school: one in the fifth year, one in the fourth year, one in the third year, 49 in the second year and eight in the first year and one, not in the school, the brother of an Amplefordian.

The preparation lasted from October 2003 to the Confirmation. This preparation was principally based within small, praying communities that met most weeks. These group meetings were brought into focus by four general meetings of all the confirmandi, three in Alban Roe House like Junior House building] and a final meeting, the traditional Vigil on the eve of the Confirmation, on the night before the Confirmation, Saturday 8 May 2004. Three others who took part in this preparation and who were to be confirmed later in their home parishes, respectively in Ampleforth village and in Mexico, were Comad Bird (O), Jaime Guzman Corcuera (D) and Jesus Reyes Ruiz (B). In addition, Fernando Talavera (B), a Peruvian from Chile, participated in this period of preparation. Fr John organized the groups and the general meetings. Facilitators for the groups were Fr Alexander, Mr M Fogg, Mr C Gallagher, Mrs B Green, Mr M Harris, Mr Raphael Heider (A01), Miss K Fox, Dr FWheeler and Fr Francis.

# ACADEMIC PRIZES

# SIXTH FORM PRIZE SCHOLARSHIPS

Richard J Ansell Luke A Codrington (J) (EW)

## SPECIAL PRIZES

Scholarship Bowl Parker A Level Cup GCSE Cup

Jacobo JM Sarrado

St Oswald's St Hugh's St John's

# STANISLAS PROJECT PRIZE

# LITERARY PRIZES

Headmaster's Lecture Essay Prize Jonathan Moor Creative Writing Prize	Thomas C Ainscough	(EW)
Senior Runners-up (joint)	Michael R Forsythe Alasdair J Blackwell	(J) (D)

(O)

# HISTORY PRIZE

(I)

Chamberlain Prize for Scholarship in History Richard J Ansell

# SUBJECT PRIZES

	Senior		Junior	
<b>Business Studies</b>	Andrea Sammut	(H)	9	
Christian Theology	Lucy MS Codrington	(A)	James Moroney	(B)
Classics	Richard HJ Flynn	(0)	Rupert H Goodway	(H)
	Madeleine S Rudge	(A)	copertif Goodmay	(i i)
English	Sarah MM Lisowiec	(A)	Stefan Tarnowski	(C)
	Alasdair J Blackwell	(D)	and an and a state	(0)
Geography	Tom A Fitzherbert-Brockhole	s(D)	Niall LC Westley	(H)
History of Art	Caroline S Gore-Booth	(A)	- mail 20 Westley	(11)
History	Michael A Cumming-Bruce	(0)	Quentin NC Macfarlane	(EW)
ICT	Gregory P Pawlowski	(0)	Quentan i ve iviaciariane	(L **)
Languages	Richard HJ Flynn	(0)	Henry BK Muller	(H)
	Mary Rose Sidgwick	(A)	sterry bit trunci	(11)
Mathematics	Alex H Hong	(0)	Rupert H Goodway -	(H)
Music	Christopher G Borrett	(D)	Michael Poon	(C)
Politics	Patrick E Waller	(B)	- and a contract of the second	(0)
Science	Bridget H Staunton	(A)	Guillermo D Valino Perez	(B)
	Gregory P Carter	(D)	Gareth V Pritchard	(D)

#### THE SCHOOL

# ENDEAVOUR PRIZES

These prizes are awarded to those who gained a Headmaster's commendation on every possible occasion over the last two years.

5th Form	Benedict P Connery James Moroney	(B) (B)	M6 U6	Richard J Ansell *Gregory P Carter	(J) (D)
Remove	Charles AM Sparrow Jonathan Dobson Rupert H Goodway Matthew I Lovat Henry BK Muller Gareth V Pritchard Ben W Thurman Niall LC Westley	(EW) (C) (H) (H) (H) (D) (O) (H)		Lucy MS Codrington *Richard HJ Flynn Alex H Hong Richard S Knock Sarah MM Lisowiee Madeleine S Rudge Bridget H Staunton Pippa H Taylor Gorn Tiyaphorn Kevin K-Y Woo	(D) (A) (O) (EW) (A) (A) (A) (A) (A) (B) (EW)
Alistair Ro	berts Trophy for Endeavo Emma Lomax	ur in Art (A)			

\*In addition to satisfying the requirements for an endeavour prize, these students have achieved the distinction of achieving a Headmaster's commendation on every possible occasion for the five years they have been at Ampleforth.

# INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND PRIZE ESSAYS

ENIOR: ALPHA		
ichard J Ansell	(J)	Was Irish Neutrality in the Second World War an Inevitable Consequence of British Subjugation? (S. Mr Connor, M. Miss Ennis)
anley SS Lee	(D)	Fantasia for Orchestra. A Musical Composition (S. Mr Wright, M. Mr Dare)
loritz JW Schramm	(C)	Is it Justifiable to Continue Research into Mammalian Cloning? (S. FrWulstan & Fr Cuthbert, M. Miss Fox)
JNIOR: ALPHA		
lexander JB Brazier	(O)	Why Did Certain Plants Evolve to Become Carnivorous? (S. Mr Lloyd, M. Fr Cuthbert)
enedict P Connery	(B)	To What Extent are Russia's Conflicts in Chechnya and Afghanistan Similar? (S. Mr Fogg, M. Mr Connor)
obert J Dufton	(D)	Current Affairs and Scenic Depth in the Form of WordArt (S. Mrs Fletcher, M. Mr Carter)
atrick B Garety	(O)	Neanderthal Man: Barbaric Brute or Considerate Creature? (S. Miss Ennis, M. Mr d'Arcy)
mes Moroney	(B)	Darwin's Black Box: An Open and Shut Case? (S. Mr Hurst, M. Mr Smith)
ugo LG Phillips	(T)	What Would Have Happened if the Americans Had Not Entered the European War of 1939-1945? (S. Mr Connor, M. Mr Berlie)
lichael Poon	(C)	My Stuff, A Musical Composition for Two Violins and Two Pianos (S. Mr Wright, M. Mr Dore)
ouis DA Wallace	(C)	Everest: Does the Satisfaction of Getting to the Summit

(C) Everest: Does the Satisfaction of Getting to the Summit Justify the Cost of the Climb? (S. Mr Murphy, M. Mr Gillespie)

202	TI	HE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL		Т	HE SCHOOL		203
JUNIOR: BETA I	-		PUBLIC SPEAKING PR				
Joseph EJ Cawley	(T)	Does Churchill Deserve to be Called the Greatest Briton? (S. Mr Connor, M. Mr Wilding)	Diana Gormley Public Sp	eaking Prize	Senior		Junior
Nicholas D Dufton	(D)	Is Television More Detrimental to Mental or Physical Health? (S. Mr Smith, M. Miss O'Brien)	CHESS PRIZES		Alasdair J Bl	ackwell (D)	Patrick B Garety (O)
Claudio Gonzalez	(O)	Why is the Amazon's Eco-system so Important? Caraza- Campos (S. Mr Leverage, M. Mr Sugden)	Both the Senior and Junic Individual Chess Champio	or Inter-House ch onship	ness prizes were Chetan R I	won by StTh	
Thomas EM O'Hare	(H)	Is Le Bron James overrated by the Media? (S. Miss Shuey, M Mr Liley)	Girls' Chess Champion		Madeleine S		(T) (A)
Richard D Thornton	(T)	Time Travel: Is The Theory Incomplete? (S. Dr Warren, M. Mr Lovat)	BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES				
Mark G Webster	(D)	Missile Trajectory for the Mathematician: Can a Normal Computer Programme Support Collision Theory?	Art				
		(S. Dr Warren, M. Mr Barras)	U6	Jack H Warn Elizabeth M		(EW) (A)	Sculpture Trophy Herald Trophy
JUNIOR: BETA II		A second s	M6	Sophie E R	oberts	(A)	Barton Bowl
Charlie WJ Foster	(H)	Would 1970 Rock Have Evolved Without The Blues?		Lizzie Noel		(A)	
		(S. Mr Dore, M. Mr de Cogan)	Remove	Edward WJ		(B)	
Alex CF Noel	(C)	Does the Stereotypical English Gentleman Have Any Value	5th Form	Henry MG		(J)	
		as a Role Model in the 21st Century? (S. Mr Murphy, M. Mr Carter)	4th Form		rick O Mack	(D)	
			Design and Technology				
COMMENDED Ikenna G Igboaka	(D)	Ancient Medicines v Modern Medicines: Is There Only	U6	Charles EH Christophe	Willoughby r Haliwell	(EW) (O)	Tignarius Trophy
	1-1	One Winner? (S. Dr Warren, M. Fr Oswald)	M6	Felix KC N	lg	(B)	
			Remove	Dino Sabna		(C)	
			5th Form	Benjamin Jl		(EW)	
S = Sponsor M = Markar			4th Form	Adam I Sm	ith	(D)	

# CULTURAL PRIZES

THEATRE PRIZES Benton Phillips Theatre Bowl The Hugh Milbourn Magic Lantern The Director of Arts Special Theatre Award Grossmith Jelley Senior Acting Prize Junior Acting Prize (awarded for significant and sustained contribution to acting below the sixth for	Elizabeth M Cullen Felix KC Ng David JP Lydon Alasdair J Blackwell Conrad IW Bird m)	(A) (B) (J) (D) (O)
MUSIC PRIZES		
Detre Music Prize	Richard HJ Flynn	(O)
McGonigal Music Prize	Mikhail Asanovic	(D)
Choral Prize	Christopher G Borrett	(D)
Conrad Martin Music Prize	Edward Foster	(H)
Philip Dore Memorial Prize for Keyboard Adam & Nicholas Wright Outstanding	Stanley SS Lee	(D)
Musician Prize	Rupert H Goodway	(H)
Music Special Prize	Eve M Miles	(A)
DEBATING PRIZES		
Quirke Debating Prize	Alasdair J Blackwell	(D)
Inter-House Debating Cup	0 0 10	i HJ Flynn

# EXHIBITION SPORTS CUPS 2004

203

These include every house cup and where possible, one cup from every sport played in the two winter terms.

# Athletics

St Dunstan's St Hugh's	Franz D Nagy Edward PJ Guiver	
St Hugh's St Hugh's St Hugh's	Edward PJ Guiver Edward PJ Guiver Edward PJ Guiver	
St Cuthbert's	David J Bourdillon	
St Edward's & Wilfrid's St Hugh's St Edward's & Wilfrid's St Cuthbert's	Marcus H Swann Edward Foster Marcus H Swann Toby C Ikwueke	
	St Hugh's St Hugh's St Hugh's St Hugh's St Cuthbert's St Edward's & Wilfrid's St Edward's & Wilfrid's	St Hugh's  Edward PJ Guiver    St Cuthbert's  David J Bourdillon    St Edward's &  Marcus H Swann    St Hugh's  Edward Foster    St Edward's &  Marcus H Swann    St Edward's &  Marcus H Swann

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

#### Squash Rackets

The Ginone & Unsworth Cup			
Senior Inter-House Squash	St Dunstan's	Adam K McGee-Abè	
The Railing Cup			
Junior Inter-House Squash	St Cuthbert's	Richard DM Gibbons	
Swimming			

The Inter-House Challenge Cup

St Hugh's

Andrea Sammut

# SPECIAL AWARDS

The Sports Cups are special awards for students who have shown supreme levels of sportsmanship and commitment to both school and house sport. The student does not necessarily have to be a top player, but the awards go to a boy and girl who have shown outstanding levels of loyalty, commitment, fair play, respect and support for others and has represented the school and house with equal enthusiasm.

The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Girls) Lucy MS Codrington (A) Lucy's contribution to sport at Ampleforth has been outstanding. She is a talented sportswoman who excels in many areas, representing Ampleforth at first tean level in hockey, netball, athletics, lacrosse, swimming and rounders. In addition, she played in the successful Ryedale District netball side that won the under-18 County Championship. In her role as netball captain she has shown mature leadership qualities as she led a successful and happy school team. She has a keen interest in all sports and supports her fellow students when she is not participating herself. Her determination to improve and her dedication to succeed make her an ideal role model for others.

Despite her undoubted ability she is modest and is very much a 'team player' who shows respect for her team and the opposition. She has been a marvellous ambassador for Ampleforth sport both on and off the field and is a worthy winner of the award.

The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Boys) Johnny HG Critchley-Salmonson (EW) Johnny has been a committed participant in all aspects of school sport and has been an excellent example. He has been a member of various school teams throughout his time at Ampleforth. In his last year he played regularly for the 2nd XV and on two occasions for the 1st XV. He ran for the cross-country team and played a major part in the 1st XI hockey team. Currently he plays for the 2nd VI tennis team.

He has supported the school and house competitions and has given his time freely helping junior boys in sporting activities.

Both on and off the field Johnny has been a marvellous ambassador for the school; he has performed with distinction, putting his team first in all his school and house sport. He is a team man, one of the school's unsung heroes, whose happy disposition, sense of fun and determination is an asset to any team. Being naturally modest he will be the most surprised to be given this award. He is a worthy winner. THE SCHOOL

## ELWES PRIZES 2004

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record. The head monitor and heads of houses are excluded from receiving Elwes prizes.

(1)

# Ralph O Anderson

He has contributed extensively to the life of the school through his involvement in a broad range of activities. A committed, enthusiastic and competent rather than gifted sportsman, during his five years he has represented the 1st and 2nd hockey teams, has been a stalwart of school athletics and has shared in the prolific success of the school shooting team in which he has established a reputation as a crack shot. He has also been a reliable and regular member of his house rugby, cross-country and cricket teams.

Equally impressive has been his involvement in the school orchestra which began on his arrival and has continued ever since: he has been a steadying influence, demonstrating a committed approach. His willingness to undertake routine tasks for the benefit of others may be exemplified by the assistance he rendered to the Music Department's first *ceilidh* this term where, in addition to helping with the physical labour of preparing the gymnasium, he encouraged other students to attend and to participate, even subsequently appearing the following morning to assist in the tidying. In his involvement with this event he showed the initiative, leadership and ability to motivate others that typify him.

His performance as Clarence in this year's school production of *Richard III*, and his role of producer of the house play for which he also organised the lighting and set design, illustrate the breadth of his interests and competencies. A highly regarded member of St John's House, he has consistently achieved impressive academic results. He is an adept communicator in written and oral work. These abilities have been applied both in his academic study and in his writing for and editorship of the school newspaper.

He holds a conditional offer to read Modern Languages at St Andrews University.

# Gregory P Carter (D)

Consistent excellence of academic standards and a range of extra-curricular activities have characterised this committed student. After GCSE examinations in 2002 he was selected for the Nuffield Bursary to study at the department of electronics at the University of York. Here he undertook a medical physics research project in which he worked to analyse data from patients suffering with Parkinson's disease. For this work he gained a Gold CREST Award. In 2002 he founded the Ampleforth Astronomy Society of which he has been chairman for the last three years. The society now has three telescopes and an observatory under development. Last year he was chairman of the Ampleforth Science Forum, a student-led body which organises scientific lectures. He has, for several years, taken an active interest in environmental sustainability issues: in 2001 he won a national competition with an essay on 'Energy for the Future from Offshore Resources' which earned him a trip to a Marine Energy Conference at Newcastle University; he won first prize and was awarded  $\chi_3^{380}$  in a competition for the European Molecular Biology Laboratories with an essay on 'Medicine and Society'.

For the Gold Duke of Edinburgh Award he worked at a residential home for

(A)

the elderly where he was able to develop relationships with the residents and provide ongoing companionship to those suffering from Alzheimer's and Parkinson's disease. Last summer he gained a placement at York Hospital, shadowing doctors in four different areas, including surgery and geriatrics; he also gained experience in psychiatry by spending a week working for Touchstones, a mental health charity, based in Leeds.

He is an outstanding team member who has been involved in a number of engineering challenges with others. In 2001/2 he and two friends built an electric car for the Greenpower Challenge and in another project built a model submarine for the Royal Navy, a competition in which Ampleforth came runners-up. He achieved a distinction in the Young Chemical Analyst competition. He has thus been an outstanding ambassador for the school to institutions both in England and in Europe.

Neither do his talents stop there: he has been a member of the First Foil fencing team for two years, gaining grade eight in the exam; he has been a school librarian for four years, latterly becoming head librarian; he has been an editor of the school magazine and is currently secretary of the school's Amnesty International Group. Last, but by no means least, he has been awarded a Headmaster's commendation on every possible occasion throughout his Ampleforth career.

He holds a conditional offer to read Medicine at St John's College, Oxford.

# Adam K McGee-Abè

In his time he has rendered outstanding personal service both to the school and to St Dunstan's House. In a crowded timetable he manages to achieve a great deal both in the range of his activities and in the quality of his commitment. He takes his manifold responsibilities seriously and is resolved to meet his objectives at whatever personal cost. On the academic front he excels on any measure of the highest personal standards, relentless drive and unflinching integrity.

In St Dunstan's he is a Eucharistic minister, a house monitor and house captain of shooting and squash. He has also been a regular member of house teams for rugby, cricket, badminton, football, athletics, swimming and chess. He possesses a strong sense of right and wrong and is reliable both in regard to the housemaster and to juniors, offering help without being asked to do so. He has been especially supportive of younger boys, neither does he fail to set them a good example.

Beyond the house he is a regular member of the orchestra's second violin section and is similarly involved in theatre set-building, having been stage manager for ACT's much acclaimed production of Richard III last autumn. A skilled squash player, he plays at number one for the 1st V, earning his full school squash Colours in 2002 through determination and effort. He has also coached younger players on a regular basis, taking care and interest in their progress and development. He is a member of the 1st VIII shooting team who has achieved notable performances in various competitions, including those at Bisley, thereby earning his full school shooting Colours. He has been awarded Gold in the Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme.

Distinguished by high standards to which he adheres, he is a young man possessed of admirable probity; in short, he represents all that is the aim and ideal of an Ampleforth Benedictine education.

Eve M Miles

Throughout her time in the sixth form she has made a contribution to the musical life of the school whilst also being involved in drama productions. She has played clarinet in the school orchestra for the last two years and is also a talented singer who has been a leading light in the Ampleforth Singers. Disappointed that the school did. not have a girls' liturgy choir, she faced amused scrutiny by the male members of the Schola when turning up to sectional rehearsals on Wednesday evenings. She has ioined school music tours to Austria, Cornwall and Sproxton, sung successfully in Messiah and this year organized the music and rehearsals for St Aidan's in the House Music competition; indeed without her motivation and commitment there would not have been an entry from St Aidan's, let alone a winning one. In the theatre she acted in Medea in her middle sixth year, took the role of Cook in the prize-winning St Aidan's House play, Who Calls, and was Miss Prism in the school production of The Importance of Being Earnest.

Despite extensive extracurricular commitments that belie her status as a day girl, her academic work has been tackled with enthusiasm and commitment. She has maintained a demanding programme of four A levels in the upper sixth with impressive intellectual breadth, studying Biology, Chemistry, Christian Theology and Music and receiving Headmaster's commendations for her work on numerous occasions.

In St Aidan's she has proved enthusiastic and reliable, working especially hard to ensure other day girls have become integrated into the life of the house. Always a cheerful, positive person, she is popular with her peers and teachers alike and will be greatly missed.

She holds a conditional offer to read Medicine at the University of Leeds.

(A)

# Madeleine S Rudge

She has made a contribution in a wide variety of areas during her two years at Ampleforth. Currently joint head librarian, she has played viola in the school orchestra and in the Pro Musica, has sung with the Ampleforth Singers and taken an active role in house music events. She is an editor of the Ampleforth News and of the Exhibition magazine Benchmark. A talented debater, she has represented the school in inter-school debating competitions. In the last summer holidays she completed the Duke of Edinburgh Gold Award with an expedition in Kenya where she was also involved in charity work and where she hopes to spend her gap year teaching. She is also a member of the Amnesty International Group.

A talented sportswoman, she has featured in the 1st hockey, netball and lacrosse teams, playing with enthusiasm and determination, despite picking up injuries in all three sports.

She followed a demanding academic programme of five AS levels in her nuddle sixth year, maintaining high levels of attainment. In the upper sixth she has concentrated on her studies in Classics and Mathematics and has been awarded a Headmaster's commendation on every possible occasion in the sixth form.

In St Aidan's she has always been sensible and independent. Equipped with a strong sense of justice, she is quick to defend those whom she feels have not been treated fairly and is respected by all, not least because she is prepared to stand up for what she feels is right, whatever the cost to herself. She has also served the house as a Eucharistic minister.

She holds a conditional offer to read Classics at University College, London.

(A)

### Bridget H Staunton

She has made an outstanding contribution to the academic and sporting life of the school since her arrival at the start of the sixth form. Hers is a distinguished academic record: intrinsic interest in academic study coupled with a willingness to read widely and to explore new areas has given her notable academic breadth; after achieving top grades in all AS level examinations at the end of the middle sixth (including scoring maximum marks on three papers), she has pursued a broad and demanding programme in the upper sixth, taking A levels in Biology, Chemistry, History and Physics; she has achieved a Headmaster's commendation on every possible occasion in the sixth form.

A regular attendee at Ampleforth Science Forum lectures, she was awarded a Nuffield Foundation Bursary last summer and spent four weeks of her holiday working with a team of researchers at the University of Hull studying possible treatments for polycystic ovarian syndrome; a scientific paper bearing her name was later published in the Journal of Reproductive Biology and Endocrinology. This research work earned her a Gold CREST award.

A talented sportswoman, as captain of the 1st XI hockey team she leads by example, demanding the highest standards of skill and sportsmanship from those around her. She has also represented the 1st netball team for two years and was selected for the county netball team. She is a skilled debater, representing the school in debating competitions including the Eton tour and is close to completing the Duke of Edinburgh Gold Award. As part of the community service programme she has made weekly visits to a local old people's home. She was a member of the CCF in her middle sixth year.

In St Aidan's she has been supportive of her friends and housemistress. Though her academic and sporting talents would be the envy of many, she is the most modest person one could wish to meet.

She holds a conditional offer to read Medicine at St Hilda's College, Oxford.

# AWARDS

Noteworthy awards and prizes not given out in the prize-giving ceremony

# SPORTS TROPHIES - CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS

# AUTUMN TERM 2003 & LENT TERM 2004

Athletics			
Best Senior Athlete	Franz D Nagy	(D)	
Best Athlete Under 16	Thomas A Fox	(C)	
Best Athlete Under 15	Samora DA Mailafia	(C)	
Best Athlete Under 14	Charlie WJ Foster	(C) (H)	
Best Girl Athlete			
Dest on Minere	Lucy MS Codrington	(A)	
Senior Division			
100m	Franz D Nagy	(D)	-11.55
400m	Gavin D Williams	(EW)	57.79
800m	Luke A Codrington		
1500m		(EW)	2.18.68
Steeplechase	Edward PJ Guiver	(H)	4.43.26
Hurdles	Gerard Williams	(EW)	3.30.66
riurdies	D'Arcy EV Hoogewerf	(J)	17.75

# THE SCHOOL

Triple Ju

Senior I

100m

800m

Under 1

800m

Long Jun

Triple Jun

Shot

Discus

Under 1

800m

Under 1 100m 400m

Relays Senior 80

Shot

np	Manfredi di San Germano	(D)	1.47m
np	Franz D Nagy	(D)	5.43m
mp	Ben Melling	(H)	10.80m
	Adrian Stadelmann	(B)	10,63m
	Mikhail Asanovic	(1))	32.40m
	Theerachote Ratanatraiphob	(B)	42.08m
Division Girls			
	Lucy MS Codrington	(A)	14.47
	Charlotte L Hodgson	(A)	56.87
	Octavia KV Bradford	(A)	3.20,24
	Mary Rose Sidgwick Georgia E Dickinson	(A)	7.03.68
np	Georgia E Dickinson	(A)	3.24m
np	Amy L Butler	(A)	1.15m
	Stephanie JM Spies von Bullesheim	(A)	6.80m
	Georgina ML Olley	(A)	14.75m
	Belle Rice	(A)	17.15m
6 Division			
	Daniel A DaSilva	(D)	12.24
	Thomas MJ Carroll		1.01.03
	Henry HL Maclure	(D) (O)	2.26.01
	Henry AT Guiver	(H)	5.02.80
nase	Michael AH Vale	(D)	3.46.46
	Stanislas de la Rochefoucauld	(C)	17.68
np	Michael XK Caddy	(B)	4.65m
np	Pablo A Barrett	(D)	1.35m
mp	Gareth V Pritchard	(D)	10.16m
···F	Thomas A Fox	(C)	11.43m
		(D)	26.64m
	Thomas A Fox	(C)	32.99m
	THOMASTEROX	(0)	22.2.2111
5 Division			
	Samora DA Mailafia	(C)	12.08
		(J)	59.68
	Alistair McTough	(C)	2.28.97
	Samora DA Mailafia	(C)	17.15
ip	Angus HG Bailey	(T)	1.57m
1p		(C)	4.09m
mp	Alexander CR Dumbell	(H)	9.83m
4 Division			
	Charlie WJ Foster	(H)	13.04
		(H)	1.04.48
	Jack P Blakiston Houston	(C)	2.33.55
	Simon HF Fan	(C)	19.80
1p	Bartie Stagg	(EW)	1.30m
ip	Freddie Beckett	(D)	4.25m
np	Richard D Thornton	(T)	8.85m
0m medley	St Dunstan's	1.51.48	
ys 4 x 400m		4.27.82	
ys + x 400m	St Hugh's		

Senior Boys 4 x 100m	St Dunstan's	49.04
Senior Girls 4 x 100m	St Aidan's	1.04.12
Under 16 4 x 100m	St Dunstan's	52.70
Under 15 4 x 100m	St Cuthbert's	55.23
Under 14 4 x 100m	St Hugh's	56.47
32 x 200m	St Hugh's	15.43.90
Cross-Country		
Senior Individual Cup	Edward PJ Guiver	(H)
Junior 'A' Individual Cup	Henry AT Guiver	(H)
Junior 'B' Individual Cup	Aexander IB Brazier	(O)
Girls' Cup	Mary Rose Sidgwick	(A)
Ampleforth Run Boys' Race	Edward PJ Guiver	(H)
Ampleforth Run Girls' Race	Mary Rose Sidgwick	(A)
Golf		
Whedbee Prize	Thomas C Ainsteach	(EXV)
Whedbee Prize	Thomas C Ainscough	(EW)
Hockey		
Higgins Hockey cup	Richard G Higgins	(C)
(For the most improved player)		
Squash Rackets		
Senior Individual	Adam K McGee-Abè	(D)
Junior Individual	Joss D Craig	(EW)
Swimming 2004		
Individual All-Rounder	Patrick J Teague	(T)
Senior Freestyle (100m)	Nikol Sammut	(H)
Senior Backstroke (100m)	Myles Jessop	(B)
Senior Breaststroke (100m)	Andrea Sammut	(H)
Senior Butterfly (50m)	Felix KC Ng	(B)
Junior Freestyle (100m)	Alexander CR Dumbell	(H)
	Archie JP Reid	(EW)
Junior Backstroke (100m)	Louis NI Cozon	(H)
Junior Breaststroke (100m)	Alexander NW Kinsky	(T)
Junior Butterfly (50m)	William Moore	(O)
	Archie JP Reid	(EW)
Individual Medley (100m)	Patrick J Teague	(T)
SUMMER TERM 2004		
Cricket		
Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Edward's & Wilfrid's	
Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup		
-		

**Tennis** House Tennis Cup

St Thomas's

Soccer Inter-House Senior Inter-House Junior

St Cuthbert's St Cuthbert's

Summer Games Cup

St Cuthbert's

# THE SCHOOL

Lacrosse Cup	Pippa Taylor	(A)	
Netball Cup	Lucy Codri	ngton (A)	
Most improved player	Daisy Tarno		
THE DUKE OF EDINBURG	H'S COLD AF	VADD	
Christopher J Dobson		VARD	
Anthony WA Mollinger	(C) 2003		
	(C) 2003	1977H	
David JP Lydon	(J)	William A Jepson-Turner	(EW)
Edward PJ Guiver	(H)	Daniel P Brennan	(EW)
Edward Foster	(H)	Daniel JF Cuccio	(EW)
Emanuele di San Germano	(C)	Bruno EJD Thompson	(B)
Ralph NA Hughes	(EW)	Patrick E Waller	(B)
Edward MT Astley-Birtwistle	(EW)	George AH Bacon	(EW)
NATIONAL MATHEMATIC	S COMPETIT	IONS	
UK Senior Mathematical Challeng		25.544	
Gold Certificates	and the second		
*Jack Yu	(O)	Edward Chu	ICY
*Derek Ng	(T)	Joseph P Thornton	(C) (T)
*Elaine Huang	(A)	Alex Hong	
Francis Wan	(T)	Matthew MH Tso	(O)
			(C)
(*Qualified for the next round)		students gained bronze certificates	s.
UK Intermediate Mathematical Cl	hallenae 2004		
Gold Certificates	minenge 2001		
*Ewen H Christie	(H)	*Matthew HM Zu	(O)
*Matthew I Lovat	(H)	Alexander CR Dumbell	(H)
*Edward VB Thompson	(0)	Mark G Webster	
			(D)
*Rupert H Goodway	(H)	Joseph EJ Cawley	(T)
*Nicholas Chau	(J)	Christopher Chee	(O)
*Andy TH Siu	(O)	Charlie D Bowes-Lyon	(EW)
*Alexander JB Brazier	(O)		
		students gained bronze certificate	5.
(*Qualified for the next round)			
NATIONAL LATIN EXAMI	NATION RES	ULTS 2004	
Gold Medals			
Richard J Ansell	(J)	Thomas HE Parr	(B)
Alexis Bouvier	(J)	Theo PG Pembroke	(EW)
Christopher G Connolly	(B)	Anthony Pitt	(EW)
Nicholas D Dufton	(D)	HenryTRex	(1)
Patrick Garety	(D) (O)	Charles AM Sparrow	(EW)
Nicholas A Outred	(H)	Zachary MA Tucker	(T)
Additionally 16 and and		medals and a further 38 studen	
special Certificates of Achievem		medals and a further 56 studen	as mere avaluee
and the entreates of Achieven	ient.		

210

NATIONAL INTERNET SPANISH COMPETITION 2004 (Sponsored by the Spanish Embassy)

Senior Award		
Sarah MM Lisowiec	Distinction	(A)
Pippa H Taylor	Commendation	(A)
Richard J Ansell	Commendation	(J)
Andrew T Connery	Commendation	(B)
Georgina ML Olley	Commendation	(A)
Patrick J Teague	Commendation	(T)

# **ENTRANCE SCHOLARSHIPS 2004**

#### Sixth Form Academic Awards

Alice AC Pearson Frances A Hollas Philippa MM Evans Heathside, Weybridge The King's School, Tynemouth Casterton School, Kirby Lonsdale **Oueen Mary's School**, Baldersby Kopernikus Gymnasium, Germany Monk's Hill School, Singapore

#### Honorary Sixth Form Music Scholarship Ampleforth College

Rupert H Goodway

Sixth Form Music Scholarship

13+ Academic Scholarships

Klementyna C Zastawniak

William F Pritchard

Matthew TG Rudman

Alice C French

Edmund A Page

Beeston Hall School St Anthony's Preparatory School St Martin's Ampleforth Ampleforth College Ampleforth College St Martin's Ampleforth St Martin's Ampleforth Gresham's Preparatory School

Withington Girls' School

# 13+ Basil Hume Awards (All-rounder)

Hamish I Adams-Cairns Pheobe AC Jackson Gregory WFT Moss Harry C Nunn Minnie Samengo-Turner Henry E Wadsworth

Ashdown House School Swanbourne House School Ranby House School Easingwold Secondary School Cundall Manor Preparatory School

### 13+ Music Scholarships

Geoffrey GC Clapham Klementyna C Zastawniak Edward P Kirk David J Spencer

# Westminster Cathedral Choir School The Minster School St Martin's Ampleforth Westminster Cathedral Choir School St Martin's Ampleforth

St Martin's Ampleforth

HE		

## Exhibition

HEADMASTER'S SPEECH

# GABRIEL EVERITT OSB

I would like to begin my first Exhibition speech by paying tribute to Fr Leo. Like the prophet Elisha, who prayed that he might receive a double share in the distribution of the spirit of his father Elijah, so I pray that I may receive some portion of Fr Leo's vision, energy and his wholehearted commitment to Ampleforth College, to this great work of the Ampleforth monastic community. Hoping that this prayer is granted, we may have a real confidence in the future.

There is so much to say! I have tried to put down a good deal of information about this past year and about some present issues in the Exhibition brochure, in the form of a headmaster's report. In this speech then I want to talk briefly about three themes: about Ampleforth as an academic school, about Ampleforth as a Benedictine school, and about Ampleforth as a developing school.

# Ampleforth as an academic school

As the school grows in number (next year the school will be 565 or more with scarce a bed to spare) I want to reaffirm the commitment of my predecessors to provide at Ampleforth a first-class academic education in which students can fulfil, and indeed exceed, their potential. I know that you expect no less for your children.

I make no apology, therefore, for talking about public examination results. Despite the wide range of ability that has always been a tradition of Ampleforth, the public examination results in 2003 show that students of all abilities continue to do well. 45% A\* and A grades overall at GCSE is a notable achievement by any standards while the top two forms, those who might be expected to gain places in some of the most selective schools, achieved 68% of A\* and A grades.

The A-level results were excellent, with 68% of students achieving grades A and B, while 97% of those in the top two forms achieved grades A or B and all the students with offers from Oxford and Cambridge achieved the required grades. The number of A grades awarded nationally has increased over the years but the improvement in Ampleforth's results is considerably greater.

Despite these encouragements, we are constantly looking for ways to help students improve more and achieve at their fullest potential. We keep both our GCSE and A-level curriculum under constant review in order to be able to offer as wide a range of subjects as possible within sensible staffing constraints. For example, next year, the fourth form curriculum is to be changed to allow students to take both Greek and Geography. We have also taken part in the national discussions over the whole future of 14-19 education; the Tomlinson review is likely to result in a huge change to the curriculum and its assessment over the next ten years. Successful management of these changes must be a priority.

As a school, we always seek to encourage a scholarly approach to work and to promote in students the sheer joy of learning, and for the past few years the scholars' tutor has mentored our scholars, most especially in the first three years in the school when scholarly habits are developed. However, the scholarship group is arguably a little restricted in its membership and so we intend to make clearer that the status of scholar is wider than that of (academic) award holder. We expect that our academic award holders will also be scholars but, in future, it will be even clearer that every

student will be able to aspire to being a scholar if they are able to demonstrate scholarship. The aim of this is to provide a further opportunity for members of staff and others to share their particular academic enthusiasms with groups of students to encourage a wider and deeper discussion and exchange of ideas than is often possible within the normal constraints of a GCSE or A-level course. Constraints of time and the pressures of over-examination and of coursework deadlines may seem to be against us; we certainly need to be conscious of these hazards, but we must not allow them to deter us from looking above the parapet at possibilities for a deeper and more exciting education. It has been a Benedictine characteristic throughout history to have a love of learning.

I do not forget that Ampleforth is a school with a real breadth in academic ability and many of us who teach here know the challenge and the reward in helping a struggler to understand an obscure or elusive point. A good number who might be described as strugglers have been awarded headmaster's commendations for effort in the course of this academic year. A number of them have been quite rightly thrilled with public examination results, and one of the things that I shall undoubtedly most miss, now that I am no longer a housemaster, is the delighted surprise that can greet an early-morning telephone call on results day. As part of a continuing commitment to all our students, those who have difficulties at GCSE will benefit from further support in the form of additional curriculum time for the core subjects of English and Mathematics next year.

# Ampleforth as a Benedictine school

I am not the first headmaster of Ampleforth who has been a convert to Catholicism and who has not been an old boy of the school. Fr William Price, who was headmaster between Fr Paul and Fr Patrick, has that distinction. Ampleforth is a deeply traditional school, and a young monk cannot fail to learn much of the tradition, often as not from informal conversation as from any formal process of instruction; as for the monks so it is for the teaching staff and for the boys and girls in the school. There is nothing more important for this school than for it to retain and to seek to deepen its Benedictine character. This is my central commitment.

It is not an easy time to be an educator and it is not an easy time to be a parent. The responsibility for educating a child and preparing him or her for the adult world has always been a daunting one, but today it seems to be more difficult than ever. Many feel that education has become increasingly narrow in its purpose, driven by examinations, league tables and the demand for qualifications. As a result the spiritual and moral development of the whole person is often unattended and ignored: faith seems to have given way more often than not to moral relativism and rights are spoken of more than duty.

For Catholic parents and for many other Christians, Ampleforth's Benedictine character provides the reassurance of a complete education, mind, body and spirit shaped by the love of Christ.

St Benedict lived, of course, in a different, distant, long-gone age. He knew, however, many things about the human heart that do not change and his little rule for beginners, like the Gospel to which it defers and upon which it depends, has a vitality in any age. St Benedict's monks could be a wayward lot just like any group of human souls and just like Amplefordians past and present. It is clear for example that St Benedict's monks sometimes drank too much, they found it hard to get out of bed in the morning and their eagerness for work sometimes needed a little encouragement. Hence the importance of a rule. It was a rule that St Benedict attempted to impose fairly, sometimes strictly, albeit with an eye to individual need and character.

As St Benedict believed, the gift of faith and a relationship with God is offered to each one of us every day. We aim in our Catholic and Benedictine school to create an environment in which it is possible to respond to this offer. We hope to communicate and share gently a faith that is lively, articulate and critically aware, a faith that is celebrated in our prayer and worship, and lived out in our daily lives.

It is hard to pick out elements making up a Benedictine school, as at its best being a Benedictine school is less a programme and more an atmosphere and an environment, but perhaps three commitments may be mentioned. In a Benedictine school there is a special commitment to community: the highest value is placed on relationships and life together. A school is a community made up of different personalities. Each student, each parent, each member of staff, each monk comes with his or her own story, vulnerabilities and hopes. We aim to welcome and to include them all. We offer an environment where respect for one another comes to life.

In a Benedictine school there is a special communent to balance; a word which is often used when describing the Rule. Benedict creates the opportunity for a balanced day. Work, prayer, private study and time with others all find their place.

In a Benedictine school there is a special commitment to prayer as an easy and natural part of daily life. Prayer underpins the busy school life and brings a sense of order to it. It gives an awareness of others, near and far, known or unknown, important in a culture that says each for themselves.

Fr Leo's commitment to the academic strength of Ampleforth is well known and celebrated and there are two inspection reports to witness to real achievements. As head of Christian Theology for a number of years I know that he also sought to develop the faith and religious life of the school. The return of two young monks from studies to work in the school, Br Kieran and Bt Sebastian, enables us to move closer to the realisation of plans for more voluntary and participative religious activities in the school. There is untapped generosity in Ampleforth as the response from the middle sixth to a holiday for special-needs children later this term shows.

# Ampleforth as a developing school

Happily I meet a large number of prospective parents, who are thinking about Ampleforth for their sons and daughters. Some quite rightly put me to the question; many tell me how impressed they are with what they see and hear. One mother recently spoke of a certain something' which she found here, which she could not further put into words. I think, I certainly hope, that she was meaning some of the things that I have just been trying to talk about. Many visitors, of course, are impressed by the beautiful valley, which has its own calming effect for many of us, and by the many new facilities.

There needs to be a warning here, particularly to those of us who love to pore over architects' plans. Our focus is the development, formation, education of the child. We are not engaged in some spurious competition to have the biggest gym, the best laboratories, the most numerous playing fields. I suspect that if facilities become an end in themselves, or are planned simply in response to a marketing strategy, then a school has lost its way.

Our hope and our commitment is that our plans, our developments, our at times seemingly rather restless drive for progress and evolution, are driven by the

needs of our pupils, by a determination to provide the very best, fullest and most complete education, of body mind and spirit. When it comes to the quality of education, we can never be content, we can never say 'That is good enough'. There is always more that we can do.

It is for this reason that I want to say thank you to all those, parents and other supporters, who have enabled the most recent of Ampleforth's appeals to be such a resounding success. There is no doubt that excellent science teaching has been greatly helped by the Bamford centre; no doubt that the playing of hockey has advanced hugely, thanks to the Savill field; no doubt that the physical vigour of the school, including that of the headmaster, is benefiting from the new fitness suite. It is not just for show; development does make a difference. By far the lion's share of development has gone into the provision of up-to-date boarding facilities, and we all know the continuing agenda here, in an exercise which is akin to the painting of the Forth Bridge.

There remain plans and hopes and dreams. As a major appeal comes to an end these must stand or fall by their capacity to generate support in targeted fund raising. I hope the plans, hopes and dreams do not seem too greedy; they have been affectionately described, due to their number, as 'running off the table'. They will all be for the further strengthening of an Ampleforth education, as well as in many cases being for the benefit of our local community. Benefiting the local community is a good Benedictine ideal, even if it is not one monasteries have always managed to realise. It provides a deeper grounding for what is now also a concern of the Charity Commissioners.

I plan and hope and dream, for a further extension to this St Alban Centre, to provide further sporting and social facilities, for the realisation of plans, dear to Fr Leo, for a performance space for music, drama and lectures in the old gymnasium, for an addition to theatre facilities in time for the celebration of the centenary of the Theatre in 2009, for an equestrian centre and for an observatory. As the past has shown, it is best to be bold.

# Concluding thanks

I would like to conclude with a number of thank yous, inevitably partial, but intending to encompass many. I am grateful to Fr Abbot and the community: their support is the essential bedrock for anything any headmaster here attempts to do. I would like to thank the Abbot's Advisers for the school, and particularly Pauline Mathias, the chairman, who retires this term. I owe a very great debt of thanks to the senior staff of the school, whose advice to me is essential and to whom a great deal of my work is delegated; as well as to the procurator and his staff; also to housemasters and housemistress who, if you will pardon the expression, are the front-line troops in a boarding school; to all the staff, academic and others, for much hard work and good will, to parents for their confidence in us and patience at times when things do not go so smoothly. Fr Adrian, the school guest master, provides a necessary counterweight of tradition to a somewhat upstart headmaster, and Linda Featherstone, together with the staff of the headmaster's department, cope calmly with an astonishing workload. Lastly, but not in the least place, I thank the boys and girls of the school, for many outstanding achievements and for the many times when they make what we try to do worthwhile.

# FR ABBOT'S SPEECH

# TIMOTHY WRIGHT OSB

Let us congratulate Fr Gabriel for achieving something not done in decades, reduce the length of the Headmaster's speech, half...

I would like to thank him for another feature of his speech; its tone and style. If I may say so, Fr Gabriel, I thought the simplicity of your speech illustrated that special Benedictine quality: understatement. You have left us with three ideas: Ampleforth as an academic school, Ampleforth as a Benedictine school; Ampleforth as a developing school, each crucial, each important, and each accessible.

I want to congratulate you most sincerely; you and your senior team have moved with incredible speed and found a way forward to our most pressing problem: the move towards full coeducation.

A word about Fr Leo. He has recovered from his hip and knee operations, was in Italy for Easter and is now in the United States, still at St Louis. He would want me to thank all of you who have contributed so generously to his sabbatical. He takes up his post as Master of St Bener's Hall in September.

I want to speak about four matters: the Appeal, Charitable Status, The OFT inspection and Chaplaincy.

# THE APPEAL

I want to thank you all for your support: the Appeal has been a phenomenal success; we will go well above the  $\pounds$ 9m target. Your generosity has been quite staggering. I would like to thank Sir George Bull, the Appeal Committee and John Russell our Appeal Director and his team. Fr Gabriel has indicated there is still more to come.

But let me give you an update: one of our concerns has been how we are going to re-use our old buildings: a report from Rural Solutions last summer led to an invitation to Jeremy Nixey an Old Boy of St Oswald's who runs a healthcare business to produce an outline plan. His team designed a building for 72 flats in a sheltered housing scheme based on the farm buildings to the west of Alban Roe House. The idea aroused some interest not just among retired priests and religious but also among elderly people who might be attracted to live their later retirement wears adjacent to a monastery. It was not acceptable to planners; it was a first step. The scheme is, as they say, 'parked' not alive, nor dead.

In the Appeal there was a sum for the Monastery. Your generosity has made it possible for us to spend it on the Monastery link with St Cuthbert's. Martin Stancliffe of York is working on a plan which will go to the Chapter in the summer and be completed, I hope, by this time next year.

#### CHARITABLE STATUS

As you will have read in the papers yesterday, the Government is reviewing Charity Law. They have focused on independent schools. After months of speculation it seems now that they think the independent schools will be accommodated within the new provisions. They will have to pass the Public Benefit Test.

Statistics produced by the Independent Schools Council yesterday show that the prima facie case for independent schools to retain charitable status remains very strong: They say for every  $\angle 1$  of benefit independent schools gain as charities, they

put back  $\pounds 2.30$ , over half of which is means-tested benefits. In addition by educating half a million children, they save, in effect,  $\pounds 2$ billion of public money which would be needed to educate those half a million in maintained schools.

Nevertheless each of us is going to have to pass the test. I am confident that we will, even though living in a rural area makes it more demanding; links with local schools are more difficult simply because of distance. But Fr Leo has already begun the process of establishing partnerships and they have been successful.

We are following up another option, using inspiration from Chile. We are investigating the possibility of setting up our own 'Academy', a Benedictine Academy, with the sort of relationship with the school here that San Benito has to San Lorenzo in Santiago. It is far too early to say whether it will get off the ground but investigations continue.

# OFT INVESTIGATION

You will have read about the investigation into price fixing by independent schools being undertaken by the Office of Free Trading. Again we cannot foretell the outcome, though the Independent Schools have put in a robust defence. There is fear the action is more politically than commercially motivated. All I can say at the moment is that it has cost money, generated a lot of paper, and increased the worry among other charities who are obliged to exchange information about fees in order to ensure they meet their charitable purposes!

#### CHAPLAINCY

Fr Gabriel touched on his plans for chaplaincy. He has welcomed Br Kieran and Br Sebastian back to the staff.

I would like to say: yes we are blessed with vocations, but not as many as we would like. Those of you who are regular mass-goers in this country will know that all dioceses are now cutting back; merging, closing or clustering parishes. The situation is going to get worse.

But should we not say that is the wrong way of speaking about the situation: scarcity of priests, does not give any of us an excuse not to go to Mass simply because the mass is not at the time that suits! Shortage of priests is the moment that lay men and women come forward and start building communities. It is happening in many areas.

Such partnerships between lay people and priests have already taken on a new dimension here; if you think back forty years you can appreciate the change, and it is for the better. You will remember that a couple of years ago, I emphasised that the Rule of St Benedict was written for lay people who wanted to live a particular form of community life, centred on God. We have come a long way since then; many lay people not living in monasteries live by the spirit and indeed precepts of St Benedict.

That is the foundation of the partnership we are building here: monks, lay staff, pupils and, of course, you, the parents. The foundation theme of this partnership is: If you want to get the most out of our school, you need to be familiar with, immersed in the spirit of St Benedict. Inspiration for this comes from our Manquehue Oblates in Chile. They have developed what Abbot Patrick calls 'lay Benedictine life'.

That vision applies not just to the school, but to all our works, parochial in Lancashire, Cumbria and here in Yorkshire, but also in Zimbabwe and at St Benets.

Once we all have that vision of St Benedict, we become less worried about whether the spirit is communicated by monk, lay chaplain, member of staff, parent or student. The effect is the same: the values of the Rule are being lived and passed on. That makes us special. We form here the apostles of the future. If you want to see one tiny piece of evidence, go to the Holy Cross chapel in the Abbey Church, look at the new windows, blessed last week, and read the story behind them. It is the family of Ampleforth, built on Jesus' words from the Cross, 'Mother behold your Son, Son behold your mother.'

# CONCLUSION

Finally a word of thanks to all our staff: academic, administrative, estate, catering and cleaning. They all work so well. Thank you to Gerard Simpson (33 years), Christopher Wilding (29 years), two of our longest serving members of the lay staff; they retire at the end of this term. Earlier in the term we said good-bye to Carl Garbutt who completed 30+ years of service, his father did 50 before him. Thank you to Fr William who moves to other work in the Community, and to Toni Beary who is going to New Hall. Thank you, finally, to you, our parents and students. With the grace of God, we continue to work together to build the Kingdom for which we will pray especially at tomorrow's Pentecost Mass.

#### THE UPPER SIXTH DINNER

# HEAD MONITOR'S SPEECH: RICHARD KNOCK (W/EW04)

I would firstly like to thank Fr Gabriel, our guests and all the teaching staff for being here this evening to help us both say goodbye to Ampleforth and reflect on the way in which it has prepared us for the future. I would also like to take this opportunity to thank the kitchen staff for the meal they have prepared for us tonight, as well as every other day in our five years here. This is also the first time Fr Gabriel has come to a Leavers' Dinner as the Headmaster, and I'm sure you will all join with me in wishing him the very best for the future.

Ampleforth is undoubtedly unique. Every year there are complaints that the school is changing too much, but most of these changes are simply superficial. We all know there are things which could be better, such as the new timetable, or the new pub laws, or Star Office, but these are no longer our problems, nor are they perhaps the things which really matter. One of the things about Ampleforth which makes it unique is the presence of the monks. Every school has a sports hall, a theatre, a gym, but there are very few which have a monastery. A lot of emphasis is put on religion at Ampleforth, as we all know, but there is something which is not emphasized but which the monks bring in equal measure. In a sense, the monks are in the same situation as us, living away from home in a community with little respite for long periods of time. I think that subconsciously they have set an example to us for how to live our lives as a close-knit community.

That is not to put all our success at the feet of the monks. There are other parts of living together which we have had to teach ourselves and which will benefit us in different ways. Lifelong friends have been made, the sort of friendship which can only be made in these circumstances and which is made strong through these circumstances. We have seen each other upset, we have seen each other happy, we

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

have sat together through penalty shoot-outs, whether in the final of the House matches or watching England lose to Portugal last night. We have played in sports teams together, we have edited magazines together, we have played pranks together. We have shared common experiences such as these, and it will be these we remember in fifty years' time, not what we learnt in the classrooms, nor what we were told in Jaws on Thursday nights. The fact is that we will have things to remember in fifty years' time because we will still have friends from here who remember them as well. We only have to look at the number of former pupils, young and old, who come back together, or who bring friends and family, to realise that there is something special about Ampleforth and that this is not some sort of idle fantasy which I dreamed up because I had a speech to write, but that it is true and will apply to us in only a few days' time.

There is also something intangible, something Ampleforth has given us which I can't quite describe. I don't think it is simply confidence, nor a belief in our own abilities. We have certainly discovered our own strengths and limitations, but I don't think this is quite it either. I think that it is perhaps a happiness in who we are, a sense of individuality which no uniform trouser can remove. I may be wrong, but I think that if each one of us were to look closely at ourselves, then we would see that we have come to accept who we are and do not try to be something we aren't, and I think that is due to the environment provided by Ampleforth. There is no pressure to be good at sports as there is at some schools, there is no pressure to be good at sports as there is at others. The league tables seem to have no impact here; instead, all we are asked to do is try our hardest and everyone will be satisfied.

The teaching staff have obviously helped us hugely, guiding us through the seemingly ever-increasing number of public exams. Another advantage of Ampleforth is that the pupils' relationship with their teachers does not stop as soon as they leave the classroom, but they have so much involvement in other aspects of the school that we get to know them very well. This in turn enables them to help us better, and makes it easier to go and ask for advice or help for almost anything. I hope that the result of this relationship is that the A Level results in August are as good, if not better, than we had all wanted.

Apparently we are being prepared for death during our time here, which seems a morbid thought. However, there is a long time for us to reap the benefits of an Ampleforth education in the period between now and then. There was a poster outside a maternity ward in Liverpool showing a baby just after birth which said. "The first two minutes of life are the most dangerous." Underneath, someone had added, 'The last two are pretty dodgy as well.' If we can look at life in this same lighthearted way, whilst at the same time remembering the lessons we have been taught here, then I think we will be all right. I wish you all well for the future.

# HEADMASTER'S LECTURES 2003-2004 Lectures 172 to 181

The 23rd season of Headimaster's Lectures in 2003-2004 marked the ending of Fr Leo's headmastership and the beginning of that of his successor, Fr Gabriel. This year ten lectures were held; six in the autumn term 2003 to complete Fr Leo's period as headmaster and then four lectures in spring 2004 under the sponsorship of Fr Gabriel. Autumn 2003 had a varied selection of subjects, from international banking to 18th century Indian white Mughals to astronomy to theology to museum planning to business ethics. The Lent term 2004 had the central theme for the first three lectures of A New World Order: A Fallacy.

# Friday 26 September 2003

Mr William Dalrymple (E83)

White Mughals: Love and Betrayal in 18th Century India

William Dalrymple spoke about the story of the white Mughals in India in the 18th century, and in particular the story of one family. Using slides, he told a story of tragedy and family, as presented in his book of the same title.

# Friday 3 October 2003

Mr Mervyn Davies CBE

The Challenges of an International Banking Group

Mervyn Davies made a Powerpoint presentation on the nature of international banking. He was appointed group chief executive of Standard Chartered plc on 28 November 2001, and joined the board as a group executive director in 1997. Prior to his appointment in 2001, he was based in Hong Kong with responsibility for Hong Kong, China and North-East Asia, and for group-wide technology and operations. He is the father of Tom Davies (H02) and a fluent Welsh speaker. In the lecture, he spoke of his work running an international company and the challenges of integration faced with staff. Standard Chartered employs 30,000 people in over 500 locations in more than 50 countries in the Asia Pacific Region, South Asia, the Middle East, Africa, the United Kingdom and the Americas. It is one of the world's most international banks, with a management team comprising 70 nationalities. During the course of his presentation Mr Davies posed questions to the audience and offered prizes for the correct answer.

# Friday 7 November 2003

Sir Tom Farmer

Ethics and Business

Sir Tom Farmer spoke of his experiences of faith and business, and described how he came from a humble Scottish background to be the founder and chairman of Kwik-Fit, the tyre, exhaust and brake company, a leader in its field. Kwik-Fit Group, which has a slogan *Our aim is 100% customer*, has 1097 service points and employs 6500 people. Sir Tom recalled what led him to go it alone in business, how he decided to try this in reaction to a failed promise, when in fact a bonus he was promised failed to materialize – he abandoned his job and founded a shop, improvising his way into starting his own tyre shop. Soon he built up a chain of retail shops and in 1968 these were bought by Albany Tyre Services for  $\pounds 450,000$ . Inspired by the American

'Muffer' shops, Sir Tom moved from Scotland to San Francisco for a time. When in 1971 he returned to Scotland, he opened his first tyre and exhaust centre in Edinburgh, and by a series of financial moves, companies being bought and key board seats being obtained, Sir Tom found himself in control, and he renamed the group Kwik-Fit. He spoke, partly in answer to questions, of how to achieve good employee relations. At the heart of what he said was the question of business ethics. He is also chairman of the Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme, having succeeded the Duke of Edinburgh in this post. He mentioned being a pilgrim in Lourdes, where he often works in the Baths and meets Amplefordian pilgrims.

# Friday 14 November 2003

Mr Giles Velarde (A53)

Communicating through objects

Mr Giles Velarde spoke of the nature of museums, using slides to compare different types of museums. He spoke with enthusiasm of the challenges of designing museums and exhibitions. His talk was a challenge to view objects as a means of communicating ideas. He compared what he saw as poor design with good design.

# Friday 21 November 2003

Mr Conor Brady When Old Friends Fall Out: US-Europe Relations The full text of his address was printed in the previous edition of The Ampleforth Journal, Autumn 2003, pp 27-36,

# Friday 5 December 2003

Br Guy Consolmagno SI Astronomy, God, and the Search for Elegance

Br Guy Consolmagno is curator of meteorites at the Vatican Observatory. He is a scientist and astronomer, an American Catholic convert and now a Jesuit. Born in 1952, in Detroit, Michigan, he studied at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, obtained a PhD in planetary science from the University of Arizona, was a postdoctoral fellow and lecturer at the Harvard College Observatory, and from 1980-1983 was a lecturer at MIT. In 1983 he left MIT to join the US Peace Corps, where he served for two years in Kenya teaching physics and astronomy at both high school and university level. Returning to the US in 1985 he became an assistant professor of physics at Lafavette College, in Easton, Pennsylvania, where he taught until his entry into the Jesuit order in 1989. He took vows as a Jesuit brother in 1991, and since then has studied philosophy and theology at Loyola University, Chicago, and physics at the University of Chicago. He has also spent several terms as a visiting scientist at the Goddard Space Flight Center and as a visiting professor at Loyola College, Baltimore, and Loyola University, Chicago. In 2000 he was awarded the MacLean Chair for visiting Jesuit scholars at St Joseph's University, Philadelphia. Dr Consolmagno divides his time between Tucson, Arizona, where he observes asteroids and Kuiper Belt comets with the Vatican's 1.8 metre telescope on Mt Graham, and Castel Gandolfo, Italy, home of the Vatican meteorites. In 1996, he collected meteorites with an NSF-sponsored team on the blue ice of Antarctica. In his lecture he used Powerpoint to discuss the nature of the universe, and spoke of theology and God, of his own faith and its relation to the cosmos.

# NEW WORLD ORDER POST 9/11

# Friday 9 January 2004

Dame Margaret Anstee DCMG

Dame Margaret Anstee was Under-Secretary General of the United Nations from 1987 to 1993, the highest position held by a woman in UN history. She is an advisor to the president and government of Bolivia, and had been there in the weeks before her lecture. She talked in general about the work of the United Nations and in particular her work over almost 40 years with them. She was invited to Ampleforth through the kind help of Michael Dunne (A46).

# Friday 23 Jan 2004

New World Order: A Fallacy

This series on a new world order continued with a sceptical analysis of its nature. Edward Pearce questioned many of the concepts of the Bush presidency in the post-Iraq period. He has been a political commentator and is an author. In the week of the lecture, Edward Pearce was described by Gerald Kaufman MP in The Guardian as a parliamentary writer and leader-writer with The Sunday Times, The Sunday Telegraph, The Guardian, The Daily Express, Daily Mail, History Today, The Spectator, The New Statesman, Encounter and other papers. He was a member of the BBC Radio 4 programme The Moral Maze for four years. He has written 13 books, such as Looking Down on Mrs Thatcher, The Quiet Rise of John Major, Machiavelli's Children - about the Florentine theory in Hitler-Thatcher practice, and his latest book was published in the week of the lecture: Reform - the Fight for the 1832 Reform Act. In addition, he edited the letters of the 19th century Victorian diarist Charles Grenville, reducing 11/2 million words to 165,000 words. A fan of Schubert, Lancashire, Oldham Athletic, old towns, the 18th century, and travelling in Italy, in September 2003 he wrote the obituary in The Independent of Hugo Young (B57).

# Friday 27 February 2004

Sir David Goodall GCMG LLD (W50) New World Order - or Disorder? See page 34.

Monday 15 March 2004 Mr Henry Olonga Zimbabwe – a personal journey See page 42.

# THE COMMON ROOM

GERARD

SIMPSON

retired at the end of the

summer term, having taught

Mathematics since 1971.

During that time he served

under four Headmasters and four Heads of

Mathematics. In a career

spanning such a time, he

was naturally involved in

countless activities, and

contributed to all of them

with energy, enthusiasm and

commitment. He saw many

mathematics over that time.

and in particular he

responded positively to the

use of computer and

classroom, using both to

good effect in his own

teaching. He gave time to

students unstintingly, both

in mathematics and in other

areas of activity. For many

years he was a major

contributor to the outdoor



activities scene, and every holiday would find him organising and leading groups of students (and staff!) to the Lakes, to Scotland or even wider afield. He organised and led many of the college's major expeditions to such places as Arctic Norway and Iceland. He was the assistant leader to Richard Gilbert, on perhaps the most celebrated of the school's expeditions of recent times, the first schoolboy mountaineering group to venture into the Himalayas. Many boys (and staff) have gained from the challenge these expeditions would provide for them. and they owe a great deal to the commitment of time and energy, which Gerard gave to running them. More recently he continued running the Orienteering Group. Over the latter part of his career he took on more administrative work, particularly in running the external examinations and the school timetable. These are both hugely important functions in the efficient running of a school, and he managed them superbly. Gerard is a talented musician and has played violin in the College Orchestras as well as in number of local ones. We wish him well in his retirement, when he will have more time and opportunity to complete the Munros (the 284 peaks of Scotland over 3000ft) and to commit to his musical playing.



CHRISTOPHER WILDING came to Ampleforth in 1975 with Rosalie and a young family, joining the Modern Languages Department to teach French and German. His impact as a teacher was from the start considerable, and since then many boys and girls have benefited from the high standards he set in linguistic accuracy, as well as from his infectious love of European literature, particularly French theatre. His concern for his students, and the drive he exhibited in

bringing out the best in each of them, were characteristics of his long service to the subject. He inherited the department from John McDonnell and David Criddle jointly in 1980 under the Headmastership of Fr Dominic Milroy, and he led with distinction for several years, overseeing such innovations as the regular appointment of foreign language assistants and the organisation of exchanges with France and Germany. He had little patience with the 'democratisation' of modern language teaching as represented by the dismantling of the academic O level in favour of GCSE, regarding it as a disservice to future linguists, deprived as they would inevitably be of a rigorous approach to grammar, as well as the systematic learning of vocabulary. In coping with the new syllabuses, Christopher endeavoured to graft the old onto the new, in which he had much success. Throughout his time as Head of Modern Languages, he was a tireless campaigner for change that would further academic excellence.

In addition to teaching languages, Christopher also latterly became an English teacher, leading the lower end of the Remove to success in the GCSE, relishing the opportunity it gave him to teach literature again.

There are few in the Common Room who have held quite so many significant posts at the College, and this in the days before job titles really began to proliferate! In 1987, Fr Dominic appointed him the first lay Director of Studies, and in 1994 he became Head of Sixth Form. Pressure of this other work obliged him to relinquish his role as Head of Languages. Then in 1996 he became the first Director of Arts, a particularly felicitous appointment given Christopher's long-standing contribution to the arts at Ampleforth. He had a long association with the theatre, working in his early days with Ian Davie on productions that included student actors of the calibre of Rupert Everett and Julian Wadham, and he directed plays at Exhibition, bringing his passion for European culture to the Ampleforth stage with drama by Durrenmat and Anouihl. More recently he was again an innovator, directing a delightfully funny and fast-paced production of Sheridan's The Critic it was the first Exhibition play of the post-AS world order that allows the casting of juniors only, and it was a great success, showing the way for the future. Christopher is an enthusiastic musician as well, with a fine tenor voice and a love of classical music. As Director of Arts he had much to do in helping organise many successful tours abroad for the Schola, as well as concerts and recordings, and he was a guiding force in the musical partnership with Cardinal Heenan School in Leeds. This reached its happy conclusion in a concert in the Abbey church of glorious music by Handel and Haydn, in which Christopher sang.

The Common Room will miss Christopher's culture and urbanity, his wit and his capacity for friendship. Recently he and Rosalie bought themselves a small house in the Tuscan hills, and we wish them happiness, culture and good food in their hideaway, as well as the recently added joys of grandparenthood!

# AC, JDC-J, JPR

TONI BEARY came to teach English at Ampleforth in 1998 from the Levs School in Cambridge. She was a graduate of Trinity College where she had studied both Anglo-Saxon and English literature with some distinguished teachers. She brought with her a passion and commitment to the subject, as well as unique teaching methods. She worked alongside her students, always helping them to achieve their best, encouraging the weak and shaming the lazy with doses of invigorating irony. I am not impressed' and 'P-lease' were familiar, caustic expressions in many situations where students (and sometimes colleagues, even on occasion Headmasters) failed to live up to her high expectations. Her contribution to Ampleforth was broad and unstinting. She directed plays in the theatre: a production of Shakespeare's The Winter's Tale set imaginatively in the colourful world of the Duc de Berry's Book of Hours was especially memorable. She was an essential presence behind stage as well. calming nerves, helping with costumes and organising teams of make-up artists. She ran the debating for a while and for three years held the poisoned chalice that is student publications. She was a dedicated tutor in St Wilfrid's House, but her most significant role was of course as Housemistress of the new St Aidan's, where she did so much to make girls' boarding at Ampleforth a success. Her style was relaxed but firm; she brought her own sense of fun to running the House (social occasions were not infrequent) as well as her own deep faith. Latterly, Humphrey was her faithful companion and we wish them both well at St Mary's, Wantage, where Toni has gone to take up her new post as Head of Sixth Form.

AC

It was with pleasure that the Common Room welcomed a bumper crop of new colleagues to Ampleforth in September 2003. Jack Murphy came from St Bede's College to join the English Department and is the new teacher of Theatre Studies. We are enjoying his productions in the theatre. John Liley filled the new post of Director of Rugby, having been a professional player with the Leicester Tigers and recently graduating from Loughborough University. He is also teaching some Maths. Jane O'Brien is teaching Biology. After graduating from St Andrew's University, she worked for a time as an environmental consultant involved in the promotion of renewable technologies. Dr Christopher Quiddington joined the Chemistry Department, following degrees from Kent University and a year at the Technical University of Vienna. He also coaches rugby and cricket, and is the resident tutor in St Oswald's. After teaching Art in Suffolk, Tim Walsh says that coming to Yorkshire is a return to the place he feels is home. He trained at Leeds University, the Slade and the University of California at Santa Barbara. Mark Dent, who came to teach Economics and Business Studies from Eltham College, also describes himself as a Yorkshire lad, looking forward to getting back to his roots. He has taken charge of the successful Duke of Edinburgh's Award. Donna Ellis has recently completed her PGCE at Durham University and this is her first post as a History teacher. She is involved with the Duke of Edinburgh activities and is enjoying expeditions on the North York moors. Kate Morgan is an experienced music teacher, who has taught in various schools in the London area and is a singer as well as a music therapist. She conducts the Concert Band, and teaches class music and the piano. Brian D'Arcy

read Classics at The Queen's College, Oxford, taught for a time at Winchester, and did his PGCE at St John's College, Cambridge. He teaches Classics and History, as well as coaching football. Nick Leiper is the new Director of Admissions. He has a BSc and MSc in Economics from Aberystwyth University, and taught at Uppingham School for 13 years, eight of those as a Housemaster. He comes to us from Longhborough Grammar School, where he was Director of Marketing. Chris Gallagher joined the Christian Theology Department from All Saints Roman Catholic School in Mansfield. He has worked for CAFOD and has set up projects to involve students in organising holidays for people with special needs as a form of community service. Belatedly, we welcome Matt Harris, who joined the teaching staff as Head of Economics and Business Studies in January 2003 from Eltham College. A keen skier and diver, he coaches rugby and hockey. With such a rich injection of talent, interests and experience, the Common Room looked forward to a flourishing social life!

The Common Room has also been celebrating a couple of smaller arrivals. Congratulations to John and Melanie Liley on the birth of Rose Elizabeth on 20 May, and to Alistair and Pippa Hurst on the birth of Jack William on 1 June. Romance has also been in the air. Chris Quiddington, the Assistant Housemaster in St Oswald's, has got engaged to Fiona Louise Kerr, who is finishing her teacher training in Australia. Tony Rees, the Head of Adventure Training, and Sarah Keeling of the Music Department got engaged in June and plan to marry towards the end of next year. Bob Sugden, the Head of Geography, and Emma Jane Shipley were married on 16 July at the Treasurer's House in York. Congratulations and best wishes to them all!

# AC

# PAT JAMES

Pat James joined the teaching staff of St Martin's, Nawton, in September 1969, and worked at the school uncil his retirement in July 1994. During those 25 years he taught English – among his pupils was Joe Simpson whose books on mountaineering have met with such success – coached the 1st XV rugger, produced an annual play, carried out the duties of Deputy Headmaster, acted as Headmaster during an awkward interregnum, and carried out the many and various duties of the caring prep schoolmaster. However, these facts by themselves do not convey the devotion and selflessness with which he performed all these tasks.

Pat was a remarkable man. The most loyal of colleagues, the truest of friends, the most hard-working and professional of schoolmasters, the wisest of counsellors, a most public-spirited member of the village community – he was a popular chairman of the Nawton Grange Cricket Club – the most devoted of husbands and fathers. Pat was all of these things. Those of us who were privileged to enjoy his friendship were greatly blessed. He never spoke an unkind word. He never spared himself and nothing was ever too much trouble for him. He expected high standards of his pupils, but there was always concern at a failure to achieve those standards. No child's troubles, however trivial they might seem, were dismissed as a waste of time. Moments when he had to impose himself often ended with a smile. His rugger XVs were often very successful, but above all they played in the best possible spirit.

Underpinning all these excellent qualities and all his work as a schoolmaster was

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

a strong faith, a faith of quietness and modesty. To hear Pat take school prayers was to hear wisdom in a simple, straightforward form. In this last years, when his health began to fail, his constant request was for prayers. One knew that the request came from deep within him. His devoted wife, Mary, and their three children – Tom and Ben were in St Oswald's – have suffered a grievous loss. We pray for them as we pray for Pat. May he rest in that peace for which he clearly longed.

George Robertson (W48)

# REVIEW

# THE DICTIONARY OF MUSIC IN SOUND by David Bowman (Rhinegold Publishing, 2002)

# JEREMY SUMMERLY Head of Academic Studies at The Royal Academy of Music, Conductor of Oxford Camerata

David Bowman's *Dictionary of Music in Sound* (Rhinegold 2002) is a dictionary of *music*, and not a dictionary of musicians – there are no composer biographies. But it is a dictionary with a narrative, and this narrative appears as the second half of Volume One. Six pithy chapters deal with the technical basics of music, one deals with musical analysis, and – perhaps most daringly and controversially – the final chapter tells the story of Western music over the last 1500 years. The rest of the work serves to illustrate that narrative in three ways: with a dictionary (Volume One, pages 1-194); with an anthology in score format (Volume Two); and with the same anthology in audio format (Volume Three).

Unlike, for instance, the (massive and expensive) New Grove or the (much shorter) Harvard Dictionary of Music, the Rhinegold Dictionary of Music in Sound (RDMS) can be read as a book from cover to cover (or, at least, Volume One can). In that sense it has a lot in common with the earliest editions of Grove's Dictionary (that is to say, the editions published at the end of the 19th century and in the first half of the 20th century). Grove's Dictionary was designed for the enthusiast – someone who just wanted to know more about music. By the time The New Grove was issued in 1980 the brief had changed – by then Grove had become an exclusive dictionary for the professional musician and was clearly designed for reference only. So, RDMS recaptures some of the enthusiast of Grove's Dictionaries past. Indeed Bowman's obvious joy in compiling the RDMS shines out from every page, and as a consequence RDMS is much more approachable than other musical dictionaries of a similar size.

The dictionary cannot hope to be anything like complete and so everybody will find omissions where they want to find them. Why, for instance, an entry for tenor guitar but none for tenor violin? Why no entries for Wolf note, Polystylism, or Mean-tone? And, as far as the narrative is concerned, the most glaring omissions are Léonin, Pérotin, Josquin, Byrd, Lassus, Scarlatti and Schumann. And, personally speaking, I find it disappointing that the narrative moves straight from Obrecht to Palestrina without any mention of the massively underrated mid-sixteenth century

composers Clemens, Willaert and Gombert. I find the explanation of pitch frequencies at the beginning of Volume Two confusing since it looks as if  $16 \times 2 =$  33. Would it not have been clearer to use a natural tuning system based around  $a^{1} =$  440 Hz and therefore to take C2 as 16.5 Hz and then to progress by octaves through 33, 66, 132, 264, 528, 1056, 2112, 4224, to 8448 Hz? The score of the *Dev Guadas* Anglia (1415) looks incorrectly structured, with the burdens (refrains) being heard too often. The score of Tallis's *Why\_funt'th in fight* (c.1567) looks odd – there is a recurring mistake in the rhythm, and one wrong note in the highest part. And on a more personal note, I am obliged to point out that the list of Camerata singers is inconfilete!

But having made these points, the remarkable thing about Bowman's *RDMS* is not the fact that these minor infelicities and omissions are present, but that there are so few of them. No dictionary with such a broad brief can hope to be error-free, but the *RDMS* comes unfeasibly close.

This is a dictionary whose aim is to educate and entertain simultaneously. It will find its place in schools, universities and on the bookshelves of keen music lovers. Maybe it does not serve the professional musician too well (although they have the *New Grove*) nor does it serve the music-lover who cannot read music (although it might possibly inspire some of those to learn). But, at the risk of alienating certain readers, the *RDMS*'s presentation of its anthology as something to look at and listen to simultaneously serves a profoundly important purpose. At a time when music education in Britain seems to be trying to take the spotlight away from the fundamental techniques of musical construction, this dictionary is trying to reinforce the need to study them. Following the scores of the clearly annotated musical examples while listening to them on the CDs not only brings the history of music to life, but also provides a level of aural awareness (and indeed subliminal aural training) which is so essential to a really deep understanding and enjoyment of music on so many levels.

*RDMS* is a really interesting product. There's no wasted space, it's fascinating, and it's extremely erudite. The fact that it has been produced at all in the current musical climate is remarkable. It deserves to do well.

# PILGRIMAGES

# LOURDES 2004

The 2004 Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage was from 16 to 23 July 2004. This was the 49th Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes and the 51st year of pilgrimage since 1953. There were about 380 pilgrims, including 88 sick pilgrims staying in Accueil St Frai – this was a reduction from the record 459 that came in 2003, the 50th year of pilgrimage. The year 2004 had the pastoral theme of *the Rock*, recalling in particular the Grotto of Massabielle.



Fr Gabriel preaching alongside the Rock of the Grotto

of the Anointing of the Sick at the Cité St Pierre – on Wednesday 21 July 2004 the brancadiers and helpers of the pilgrimage pulled the sick pilgrims up the mountain behind Lourdes to this beautiful, open-air cathedral of the poor, and here Fr Martin, the original founder of the pilgrimage in 1953, was the chief celebrant at Mass. After Mass there was a picnic.

The pilgrimage had been organised largely through the inspiration of Anna Mayer, the Chairperson of the Hospitalité Committee and of the Pilgrimage Group. After the Annual General Meeting of the pilgrimage at Ampleforth in October 2003, Anna had decided to divide the organisation of the pilgrimage between two groups - the overall and long-term planning was to be in the Hospitalité Committee, and the



carried

With this theme of the

Rock, Fr Abbot celebrated Mass in the Grotto on 19 July

2004. Unlike on most

previous occasions when

Ampleforth shared a Grotto

Mass with a diocese, this year

they had a Mass at the Grotto

on their own, when Fr

Gabriel preached. The

previous day, Sunday 18 July

2004. Fr Abbot blessed the

pilgrims of Lourdes at the

Blessing of the Sick in St Pius

X underground basilica, and

Sacrament in Procession to

the Basilica. Another regular

pilgrimage event is the Mass

the Blessed

A group of pilgrims arrive for the Grotto Mass



Fr Abbot carrying the Blessed Sacrament with Fr Jock Hamilton-Dalrymple (E75) and Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas

Pilgrimage Group was to be responsible for the immediate planning and organisation of the year's pilgrimage. The Hospitalité Committee consisted of Anna Mayer as Chairperson, Katie Pfister as Treasurer, Fr Bernard Green as Spiritual Adviser, Richard Tams (J87) who headed the Communications Group, Richard Murphy (C59), Cath Gaynor, Annabel Brown and Alice Murphy [Secretary]. The Pilgrimage Group consisted of Anna Mayer as Chairperson, Dr

Janet Squire was Chief Doctor, Annie Bowen Wright [Chief Nurse], Fr Bernard Green [Spiritual Adviser], Mike Thomas [Chef des Brancardiers, now officially called *Responsable des Brancardiers*], Lucy Rowan Robinson [Chief Handmaid], Bregje Dawson [Travel Organiser], John Dick (O77) [Liaison Hospitalité Notre-Dame de Lourdes], Caroline Thoms [Administrator of the Hospital Pilgrims], Tory Godsall [Treasurer], Peter Harris, Ros Lynch, Sue Westmacott and Alice Murphy [Secretary].

The number of Amplefordians on the pilgrimage in 2004 was almost half the number in 2003, 52 compared with 101. This number of 52 consisted of 13 [2003: 35] in the school or just leaving and 39 Old Amplefordians – five monks, one diocesan priest and 33 laymen. The Old Amplefordians were Donall Cunningham (A45), Anthony Birtwistle (E46), Dr Christopher Petit (W47), David Tate (E47), John Morton (C55) with Jane, Dr Robert Blake James (D57) with Rowan, Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T59), Richard Murphy (C59) with Mary, Col Michael

Goldschmidt (A63), Joseph MacHale (A69), Philip Westmacott (O71) with Sue, Rupert Plummer (W75) with Theresa, John Dick (077) with Fiona, Richard Tams (J86), William Martin (187), Michael Pritchett (W87), Dr Hamilton Grantham (H93), James Carty (H95), Paul Squire (T95), Thomas Walsh (A95), Thomas Bowen Wright (H97), Matthew Roskill (H97), Daniel Davison (O00), Sarah Tate (A00), Harry Hall (E01), Henry Williams (E01), The Hon Benjamin Fitzherbert (E02),



Brancadiers relaxing at the Cité St Pierre before a picuic lunch: Richard Ansell (J), Joseph Clinton, Martin MacHale (EW), Tom Neave (O04), unknown [half hidden], Eduardo Domecq (J) and Harry Stein (B)

PILGRIMAGES

Charlie Murphy (E02), Peter Westmacott (TA02), Jonathan Lovat (H03), Ben [Fred] McAndrew (W/EW03), Bara Sinnott (J03) and Rory Tyrrell (D03).

The 13 currently in the school or just leaving were Richard Ansell (J), Freddie Bader (H04), Alasdair Blackwell (D04), Michael Cumming-Bruce (O04), Manfredi di San Germano (D), Eduardo Domecq (J), Michael Edwards (H04), William Hickman (O04), Martin MacHale (EW), Tom Neave (O04), James Pawle (H04), Hugh Shepherd (O04) and Harry Stein (B).

Fr Abbot (T60) led the pilgrimage. Other monks present were Fr Martin Haigh (E40), Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), Fr Bernard Green, Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas, Fr Gabriel Everitt, Fr Luke Beckett, Fr Edwin Cooke and Fr Sebastian Jobbins [who was ordained on 4 July 2004]. Other priests included Fr Tony Bluett [Florida], Fr Paddy Bluett [Diocese of Middlesbrough], Fr Anthony de Vere and Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75) – and others. One who was due to come was Fr Leo Gorman from the USA; he had been on the pilgrimage regularly for at least 20 years, but this year he had to cancel at the last moment as his health deteriorated, and he died on 29 July 2004.

# 23RD AMPLEFORTH *STAGE* GROUP TO LOURDES 12-19 June 2004

# [First Ampleforth Adult Stage of the Modern Era]

A new venture was an Ampleforth stage group in June 2004. In August 1958, the year of the centenary of the apparitions, there was an Ampleforth stage group, which evolved over the years that followed into the Oxford Pilgrimage [now the Oxford and Cambridge Pilgrimage]. Since April 1985 there have been 22 Ampleforth stage groups, mostly of current Amplefordians or recent leavers, but with some who were older. In June 2004 there was a new venture in what they called the first Ampleforth adult stage of the modern era, led by John (O77) and Fiona Dick. In all, the group consisted of 20 persons, 11 on their first stage - others included John Gaynor (T70) with Cath, Inigo Paternina Sunley (W86), Katie Pilkington (who has since married Tom Shepherd), Rupert Plummer (W75), Mark Shepherd (B63) with Alice, Tom Shepherd (H86), Paul Williams (T69) with Sue, and others with connections either to the pilgrimage or to Ampleforth families. After a quiet first four days, they had a full day [9 am to after midnight] meeting 500 sick from Lille arriving in eight trains. the last delayed by a forest fire near Dax. On the last night there was a group dinner at the Hotel d'Anvers attended by M Jean Buscail Ja senior member of the Hospitalité and an old friend of Ampleforth], two other Hospitalité Conseils [one French and one Italian], and a former President of the Hospitalité. At the dinner John Dick presented Jean with a signed copy of a photograph of the group. Paul Williams, who for so many years has been at the heart of the organisation of the pilgrimage, commented on this, his first stage: 'At long last I met the commitment which I made to the late Alan Mayer (B58, died 1996) many years ago, that I would go on stage one day'.

# 24TH AMPLEFORTH *STAGE* GROUP TO LOURDES 8-16 July 2004

A stage consists of a balance between prayer and work. When we arrived we were greeted by the President of the Hospitalité, and assigned our tasks. There were four first-year stagières: Thomas Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D04), Edward Foster (H04), Rory Mulcrone (T03) and Julian Muller (H). Henry Ramsden (D04) and Gavin

Williams (EW04) were in their second year, John Morton (C55) on his fourth stage [who was the Group Leader for the first-year stagieres], and Simon Goodall (W96) and Fr Francis were members of the Hospitalité. Each day the group met to celebrate Mass – the opening Mass on the evening of their arrival was in the Cachot, but these Masses were normally in the Crypt. The group helped to organise the International Mass in St Pius X on Sunday and some Grotto Masses. They often worked at the Flambeau (or Rosary/Torchlight Procession), at the Blessing of the Sick in the afternoon, at the station and at the airport. The group spent one lunchtime period between the morning and afternoon's work praying the Stations of the Cross up the hill. The group were invited by John Morton to a celebratory dinner at the Terrace Restaurant on 13 July 2004. After some years of travelling by Eurostar and train, most of the group came on a Ryanair flight via Pau.

#### OTHER AMPLEFORTH STAGES IN 2004

A month after leading the June stage group [see above] John Dick (O77) and Fiona returned to make a further stage. Others making stages at different times in 2004 included Bernadette Davie [former matron of St Thomas's House], Maire Channer [former matron of St Edward's House and former Chief Handmaid of the Ampleforth Pilgrimage], Anne Tuomey, Killian Sinnott [J99], Mary Murphy [wife of Richard Murphy [C59]] and Alice Murphy [daughter of Richard and Mary Murphy].

# MEDJUGORJE

# 11TH AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO THE PARISH OF ST JAMES 28 December 2003 to 4 January 2004



A Cross near the Parish Church of St James in Medjugorje

For the 11th time since December 1987 an Ampleforth group visited the parish of St James in Medjugorje, in Bosnia-Hercegovina, from Sunday 28 December 2003 to Sunday 4 January 2004.

The previous ten groups from Ampleforth had visited Medjugorje in December 1987, October 1988, December 1989, December 1990, December 1994, December 1996, December 1998-January 1999, December 2000-January 2001, December 2001-January 2002 and December 2002-January 2003.

The events of Medjugorje are now 23 years old. Medjugorje, which means 'between the hills', is a group of hamlets where six young people claim to have seen visions of Our Lady. Mirjana The visionaries spoke of the message of Our Lady, a call to peace through conversion, prayer and fasting – in particular through the Mass, the reading of the scriptures, the rosary, the Sacrament of reconciliation and fasting on bread and water. These apparitions continue, for three of the six still every day, for one every month, and for two once a year.

PILGRIMAGES

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

While pilgrims are free to visit Medjugorje, the local bishop, the Bishop of Mostar, now Bishop Ratko Peric and before him, Bishop Zanic, have opposed acceptance of the authenticity of the apparitions. But in Rome, Cardinal Ratzinger has rejected these negative conclusions. Many have spoken in a positive way of the events of Medjugorje. For instance, Bishop Sylvester Treinen from the USA described in 1989 an *ad limina* visit to see Pope John Paul II, speaking to the Pope of 'wonderful things going on there', to which the Pope replied 'yes, it is good for pilgrims to go to Medjugorje and do penance. It is good' Some bishops, such as the Archbishops of Singapore and of New Orleans, have publicly credited the renewal of their dioceses to Medjugorje.'Never have we seen the church packed with so many daily Masses – we are seeing the fruits of Medjugorje', said Archbishop Yong in Singapore.

This Ampleforth group of the New Year 2004 were twice present at an apparition. On the evening of 1 January 2004, they joined a large group of pilgrims in climbing the Hill of Apparitions in the dark to be present at an apparition to Marija Pavlovic. The next morning, 2 January 2004, the group went to a tent at the Cenecolo Community, where a large crowd witnessed the monthly apparition to Mirjana Dragicevic.

On 31 December 2003, the Ampleforth group went to visit Fr Jozo Zovko at Siroki Brijeg, about 15 miles across the rugged Hercegovinian landscape. Fr Jozo was the parish priest of St James in Medugorje when the apparitions began in 1981; in the week when the apparitions began he was away in Zagreb giving a retreat, and returning to hear of the events taking place, he did not at first believe in the apparitions. He wondered why the people went to the hill to pray, and then, as he prayed, he heard a voice say: 'Go and protect the children'. At that point the children, then aged 10 [Jacob] and 16 and 17 came running, chased by the police, and he hid them that day from the communist authorities. From that point he became the protector of the children and the apparitions. Later in 1981 he was sentenced to jail. Fr Jozo visited Ampleforth in May 1993, prayed and spoke in the Alcuin Room. So now in Siroki Breijeg he talked about the messages of Medjugorje and the challenge of faith, praying over each of the pilgrims. Siroki Brijeg is a monastery on top of a hill where in 1945 the communists shot 30 Franciscans for refusing to deny their faith, and there is a memorial here to these martyrs.

The group climbed Krisevac, the Hill of the Cross, on 2 January 2004. They visited the community of Cenacolo, the community of mainly young people who are recovering from drug addiction and other problems solely through prayer and fasting and living as a community. They visited the community of the Oasis of Peace, hearing here a powerful talk on the meaning of Medjugorje. A highlight of the week was the Midnight Mass of the Feast of Mary, Mother of God, the Mass that brought in the New Year of 2004 in an extraordinarily crowded church of St Janes.

On I January 2004, the group visited Mostar, about 35 minutes' drive over the hills. They went after Mass with Matthew Procter (W80), who lives in Mostar, helping there with refugees and homeless people, victims of the wars of the early 1990s. In Mostar, lunch was eaten in a Croat restaurant. They walked over the temporary bridge over the River Neretva. The original Mostar Bridge was completed in 1566 after nine years of building, 29 metres in length and at a height of 20 metres, a classic example of a single-span, stone-arch bridge. Destroyed in 1993, it was being rebuilt and was opened some months later in 2004. In January 2004 large areas of Mostar remained damaged from the war.



Amplefordians outside St James Church in Medjugorje in December 2003: David Tate (E47), Philip Francis (H76), Fr Anthony de Vere, Jane Morton, John Morton (C55), Richard Flynn (O04), Christopher Flynn, Paula Flynn, Susanna Evans, Fernando Talavera (B04), Fr Francis, Mark Rizzo (H03), Rico Chow (H)]

The group consisted of David Tate (E47), John Morton (C54) and Jane, Fr Francis (D57), Philip Francis (H76), Mark Rizzo (H03), Richard Flynn (O04), Rico Chow (H), Fernando Talavera (B04 – a Peruvian who was at Ampleforth for two terms, coming from the Manquehue Movement school of San Benito in Santiago, Chile), Fr Anthony de Vere, Susanna Evans, Christopher and Paula Flynn.

234

# MUSIC ARTS SOCIETIES CLUBS ACTIVITIES DRAMA

The following societies continued to meet but have chosen not to contribute to this edition of *the Journal*:

Amnesty International Arts Society Classical Society English Society Forum Game Club Geographical Society Gliding Club Junior Debating Karate Club Scrabble Club Spanish Society Wine Society

# BRIDGE

The Bridge Club has thrived with Kyle de Klee (EW) as chairman and Will Acton (EW) as secretary. The Nairac Room made a suitable venue and was appreciated by the 28 members who attended regularly. Next year Ed van Zeller (EW) will take over as chairman and he has co-opted Duncan Phillips (D) as his deputy. It added gready to the evenings having Frs Edward and Matthew along to help and generally add to the tone! I would like to express my thanks to all who participated, for their enthusiasm and co-operation.

# CHESS

Chess at Ampleforth has ceased to be just a club, or a minority interest. It has become a widespread activity, pervading the life of the school. This is fostered by the Inter-House knock-out competitions, at senior and junior levels. These competitions are played at a leisurely pace, just one match each week, throughout the winter months, sustaining interest in the game.

We welcomed Chetan Deva (T), the first Ampleforth Chess Scholar, who entered the sixth form in September, having been awarded his scholarship for his results in the



Chetan Deva and Fr Justin pictured with members of the Chess Society

first Ampleforth Junior Masters' Chess Tournament in 2000. His presence in the school has been ant inspiration to others, especially to those in the school team.

In the Individual Chess Championships Chetan Deva came first, followed by Tom Parr (B), Zach Tucker (T), Joseph Cawley (T) and Fergus Sinclair-House (C). At the same time we had a first-ever Ampleforth Girls' Chess Championship, which was won by Madeleine Rudge (A). Harriet Moore (A) came second, and Eve Miles (A) third. At Exhibition, Chetan Deva and Madeleine Rudge (A) were awarded the new School Chess Champions' Shields, to be held by their houses.



Two new shields were awarded at Exhibition to Chetan Deva (T) and Madeleine Rudge (A). They are pictured here with Zach Tucker (T), School Captain of Chess, and Fr Justin

In the Senior House Competition the semi-finalists were St Thomas's, St Dunstan's, St Cuthbert's and St Oswald's. The competition was won by St Thomas's, without much difficulty, since they had Chetan Deva, Zach Tucker, Joseph Cawley, Hugo Phillips and Derek Ng in their house team. The same four houses reached the semi-finals of the Junior Competition, and St Thomas's won again, thanks to the combination of Joseph Cawley and Hugo Phillips on their top two boards.

In the York and District Schools Chess Championships, our team won matches against Archbishop Holgate's, Manor, Fulford and Millthorpe schools, reaching the finals. In the finals we were against a formidable team from Canon Lee School, for the fourth year running. Previously they have always proved the stronger, but this time we had the satisfaction of defeating them. In our school matches the team played 30 games, winning 27, with one draw, and only two losses. In board order, our team was: Chetan Deva (T), Zach Tucker (T) (captain), Tom Parr (B), Jack Yu (O), Fergus Sinclair-House (C) and Joseph Cawley (T). The first three members have their school Chess Colours.

Unfortunately we were unable to send players to the York Schools Individual Chess Championships in November, but in May we took part in the York Schools U14 Championships, coming second, one point behind the winners. Our team was Theo Dinkel (J), Varuth Kuonsongtham (O), Arturo Mas-Sarda (C), Edward Noble (C) and Richard Thornton (T).

# COMBINED CADET FORCE

At the beginning of the autumn term the officers were Lieutenant Colonel VF McLean (Commanding Officer and OC 1st year), Captain NJ Anglim (OC 2nd Year), 2nd Lt S Mulligan, Fl Lt JP Ridge (OC Royal Air Force Section) and WO1 (SMI) T Reece. The term started with the new shape of the week programme introducing 21 other activities taking place on Monday afternoons (parade day). This has inevitably led to a reduction in the number of new students joining. The Army section contained 92 cadets (distributed across the years as follows: first -21, second -20, third -19, fourth -19, fifth -13. The Royal Air Force section had eight cadets.

The first year under Under Officers Edward Astley-Birtwistle (EW), George Bacon (EW), Henry Ramsden (D), Tom Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D) and Emanuele di San Germano (C), assisted by Sgt McCarthy 9 Cadet Training Team and commanded by Lt Col McLean, did their basic training (drill, GP rifle training, map reading, orienteering and fieldcraft). They also fired the No 8 rifle (.22).

The second year under Under Officers Oliver Wallhead (C), Hugh Miller (T), Corporals Nicholas Culligan (C), Luke Schumacher (C), Duncan Phillips (D), Robert Tyrwhitt (D), assisted by 2nd Lt Mulligan and commanded by Captain Anglim, trained for the Irish Guards Cup. The four sections spent much of the term learning section battle drills and patrolling skills culminating in a *recce* and fighting patrol exercise on the Army Training Estate at Strensall. These students also took part in a section march and shoot competition.

The third year participated in a cadre course run by SMI Reece. In addition, the force was visited by the Infantry Presentation team and given an insight into life as an Infantry Officer. I am grateful to Lieutenant Alex Reading (Black Watch) and Sergeant Joe Greenhill (Parachute Regiment) for these visits. Congratulations go to the cadets who swept the board in the Skill at Arms meeting, and the members of the Colts Canter team who were placed fourth overall.

The Lent term was directed towards the field day. First year cadets were busy in the school grounds firing the GP rifle (5.56mm), orienteering and practising fieldcraft. The second year cadets trained for and took part in a self-reliance exercise on the North York Moors followed by all the second year cadets spending a day with 2 Signal Regiment at York where they had an action-packed day with the highlight being firing the 9mm pistol at Strensall. The third year cadets at the culmination of their cadre course, took part in a 24-hour exercise organised by Lieutenant Daniel O'Connell (MC Irish Guards) of the Infantry Training Centre Catterick. The cadets dealt favourably with this, and gained a basic knowledge of the responsibilities of command and being a leader in the field. A separate article on this topic follows, written by LCpl George Fitzherbert–Brockholes (D). I am grateful to Major Guy Stone (Welsh Guards), commanding the Guards Training Company, without whose assistance the exercise would not have taken place. The fourth year cadets spent a day with the Guards Training Company. They went over the recruits' steeplechase course and used the small arms trainer.



# CADRE COURSE EXERCISE – 'TRUE GRIT' 7/8 March 2004

As part of the cadre course the Remove experienced the culmination of six months' hard work in the form of an exercise entitled 'true grit'. The aim of the exercise was to watch how the third year cadets performed both in the field and in control of other cadets. We arrived at Catterick on a rather bleak and wet afternoon and were conducted to the Guards

Headquarters where we passed through a long hallway of pictures, framed uniforms and a strong theme of blue, maroon, blue, before entering a briefing room. Here we were given an initial brief on the exercise and introduced to the regular soldiers who were attached to our exercise: Sgt Gillies and Sgt Taylor, who proved to have a wealth of experience and knowledge. We were then introduced to Lt Daniel O'Connell who was recently awarded the military cross in Basra, Iraq.

Following initial introductions, we assembled in a small part of woodland where we were given full orders by Lt O'Connell. The scenario was set, there were al-Qa'eda troop training facilities in the area we were about to depart to, and we, in conjunction with various sections of the Irish Guards, had the task of finding them and gathering information about their activities in the North Yorkshire area.

We boarded a 4t truck and were driven to the harbour area; we set up camp quietly as the enemy were nearby. Once this was done the section commanders and 2nd in command decided on a route and gave the section snap orders. My section was given an enemy post to observe from the woods. Sgt Gillies helped us to get to the right location; once in position we were within a few feet of the enemy position so absolute silence had to be maintained. We observed the enemy through nightvision sights and noted what they were doing, wearing and saying, gaining as much information as we could gather. We left the area in silence and went back to the FRV; we exchanged information and returned to camp, for a relatively early night.

We were woken at around 0600 hrs and had hot food and a brew. It was a sight to see the 25 Ampletordians cooking rations in the cool North Yorkshire morning mist! New section commanders were allocated to each section and they were given the task of making a model of the terrain and briefing the section on what they had to do. Each section was then to attack the outpost that it had observed the previous night.

The sections separated and, after a short march, were at their targets and the sound of gunshots rang out over the moors as the other sections engaged the enemy outposts. My sections attacked an outpost, taking it successfully and then taking a depth position around one hundred yards further back. A fighting withdrawal was made and we collected our rucksacks from the FRV; after a quick ammo check from the section two IC we had a short march over the moors to rendezvous



with the other two sections. We made a brew and the 4t truck arrived to return us to Catterick where we cleaned our weapons and had a quick wash. After a welcome meal, we watched a video and boarded the coach to return to Ampleforth where the stories of our epic battles are still being told.

LCpl George Fitzherbert Brockholes (D)

Remove – cadre course exercise 'True Grit', Catterick

#### ANNUAL INSPECTION

The annual Inspection took place on Wednesday 12 May. The Duke of Abercorn KG (Colonel Irish Guards), accompanied by the Duchess of Abercorn, carried out the Inspection. The Duke was received by a Guard of Honour under the command of Under Officer Edward Astley-Birtwistle (EW) with Corporal Alexander Irvine-Fortescue (C) as Right Guide and supported by the Waterloo Band of the King's Division.



The Duke of Abercorn of Honour

The Guard of Honour, who had trained between exams during their morning break, rose to the occasion and looked both smart and professional. In the afternoon the Duke of Abercorn watched flotation drill in the swimming pool (second year), a platoon attack (third and fourth year NCOs) and the culmination of the first year competition (stretcher race, shooting, command tasks, and general knowledge test). Simultaneously, the Royal Air Force were carrying out manoeuvres with their model aircraft. The day was a success and I am grateful to the officers, Matron Dewe Matthews (Corps Photographer), Mrs Pauline Charnock, members of the KG inspecting the Guard Leeds University Officer Training Corps, 9 Cadet

Training Team, the Guards Training Company at Catterick and of course the cadets who showed such enthusiasm. At the prize-giving Under Officer Daniel Cuccio (EW) received the

Nulli Secundus Cup and the Royal Irish Fusilier's Cup, Lance Corporal Thomas Bromet (D) received the Armour Memorial Trophy, and Corporals Harry Gibson and Colm Cookson (T) received the Irish Guards Cup. Lieutenant Colonel McLean gave the Duke of Abercorn a framed print of the school grounds as a memento of his visit, LCpl Sarah Testaferrata (A) presented a bouquet of flowers to the Duchess of Abercorn. In his address the Duke of Abercorn was generous in his praise and it was clear that the cadets and the training had impressed him.



The Duke of Abercorn KG, Colonel Irish Guards, accompanied by Under Officer Edward Astley Birtwistle, the Guard of Honour

After the Inspection, training continued for those not taking part in examinations. The first year cadets carried out over the course of a weekend an introduction to self-reliance exercise on the Army Training Estate at Strensall under Lt Col McLean, SMI Reece and Corporals Luke Sherbrooke and Tom Gosling (EW). We had a visit from 672 Squadron 9 Regiment Army Air Corps at Dishforth. Thirty cadets had a 10-15 minute flight in a Lynx helicopter. I am grateful to

the crew: Lt Lowe, SSgt Steward, Sgt Jones and Sgt Whitburn. A party of senior cadets volunteered to take part in an escape and evasion exercise. Twenty-three cadets spent a day at the Army Exhibition for Schools at Catterick. Great fun was had on the aerial ropeways, obstacle course, and the parachute tower. The arena display consisted of a display by the Royal Artillery Motor Cycle Display team, parachuting and an Infantry attack.

We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel James Stopford (Irish Guards), who indeed the Nulli Secundus competition, together with Lieutenant Colonel David O'Kelly (C81) (Green Howards) and WO2 (CSM) Proudfoot (Scots Guards).

Congratulations went to Corporal Louis Lassus, LCpl Stan de la Rochefoucauld (C) and cadet Henry Van der Does de Willebois (J) who were selected to attend a schoolboy Commando course during the holidays.

Clemens von Moy (J), was appointed captain of shooting for a second year.

The first event was the 15 (North East) Brigade Skill at Arms meeting. Using the Cadet rifle, we swept the board, winning matches two, three and four and the Falling Plates. The Best Individual Rifle Shot was Adam McGee-Abe (D). Henry Ramsden (D) won the Butt Markers Shoot, and Clemens von Moy (I) won the Pool Bull.

The Exercise - Colts Canter - followed. This is a military skills competition involving a five-mile march over the Catterick Training Area, followed by a shoot. Twelve teams took part and we were placed fourth overall.

In the Staniforth Small Bore Match we managed to reach the last ten and were placed seventh overall.

The Pitel Cup (Inter-House .22 Shooting, autumn term) was won by St Edward's & Wilfrid's.

During the Lent term the Green Howard's Country Life Small Bore Competition was entered by 52 teams. Ampleforth first and second eights were placed third and seventh respectively. The second eight won the Gordon Winter Salver as the best second eight in the competition. Oliver Mankowski (B) and George Bacon (EW) described the Landscape Target. The Stewart Cup was presented to Daniel Cuccio (EW) for achieving the highest individual score within the two eights. The Johnson Ferguson Cup was presented to Myles O'Gorman (J), on winning the first year .22 Shooting Competition (37 students took part). The Hardy Cup (Inter-House .22 Shooting, Lent term) was won by St Dunstan's.

At the end of term 14 cadets under SMI Reece, FI Lt Ridge and Lt Col McLean spent three days at Bisley/Ash Ranges preparing for the full bore season.

The first event of the summer term was the 15 (North East) Brigade Target Rifle Meeting, Only four teams, using the L81A Cadet target rifle 7.62mm, entered.

Ampleforth were placed first, second and third, Ralph Anderson (J) was the Best Individual Shot, with Hugh O'Gorman (J) runner-up and Clemens von Moy (J) third. Ben Vines (EW) was the Best Individual Shot (under 16) with James Heyman (I) second.

The next event was the Inter-House Full Bore shooting competition which was won by St John's. The Anderson Cup (Best Individual Shot Full Bore) was won by Clemens von Moy (I).

At Exhibition the Fathers/Sons/and Daughters .22 competition was won by Mr C and Ralph Anderson (J).

The Schools Meeting took place at Bisley from 11 July to 15 July. The following students made themselves available: Louis Lassus (C), Stan de la Rochefoucauld (C), Louis Wallace (C), Adam McGee-Abe (D), BenVines (E/W), Daniel Cuccio (E/W), Ralph Anderson (J), Hugh O'Gorman (J), Myles O'Gorman (J), James Heyman (J) and Clemens von Moy (J). The meeting was shot using the Cadet target rifle and the Cadet general purpose rifle. The results were as follows:



15 (NE) Brigade Target Rifle winners 2004

Ashburton	9/52	
Cadet Clay Target	3/150	
Cadet Pairs	20/32	
Cadet Rifle Aggregate	Ralph Anderson	18/336 Winner Engraved Spoon
Devon	26/36	
Devonshire and Dorset Regiment		
Cadet Falling Plates	2/48	Silver Medals
Financial Times	Daniel Cuccio	4/104
	Clemens von Moy	=8/104
Green Howards Country Life	5/31	
Iveagh	Clemens von Moy	37/2280 Winner Engraved Silver Spoon
	Ralph Anderson	87/2280Winner Engraved Silver Spoon
Kinder	10/193	
Marlborough Cup	Daniel Cuccio	11/453
and the second	Hugh O'Gorman	13/453
	Clemens von Moy	17/453
The Schools Snapshooting	6/11	
Schools Aggregate	5/6	
Spencer Mellish	Adam McGee-Abe	29/42
Rutland	14/17	
Wellington	Ralph Anderson	7/2316
The Simon Pattinson Plate	Ampleforth	
(Open Falling Plates)	-	
Reserve	Myles O'Gorman	16/23

Well done to all those who took part and, of course, to the coach, SMI Reece.

Key dates:

Sun 22 May 200515 (North East) Brigade Target Rifle Meeting, StrensallSun 10 July 2005Schools Meeting, Bisley (to Thurs 14 July 2005)

VPM

# RAF SECTION

The section has continued to offer the usual menu of RAF-focused activities, and has once again been fortunate to participate in the more adventurous tactical and military ventures of the Army section. If the low number of enrolled cadets was disappointing, it did reflect the undeniable fact of life of a smaller than usual school year group.

With the administrative and organisational support of the section's senior cader, Sgt Mankowski (B), the year began well with formal training for part one and part two of the RAF Cadet Training Programme. During the first term, the opportunity for flying was curtailed by poor weather, and the alternative venue of the Yorkshire Air Museum proved an interesting rather than exciting compensation. However, in subsequent months flying and gliding were possible at RAF Leeming and RAF Linton-on-Ouse respectively, and for both new and experienced cadets the experiences were, as usual, memorable. Field day in the Lent term provided an opportunity for a formal visit to RAF Shawbury, where cadets were able to enjoy a night's exclusive barrack block accommodation, a sumptuous mess breakfast and a programme of visits and activities which enabled them to gain an insight into the operational functions of the station. The highlights were undoubtedly the flying sorties over the RAF helicopter training area in Squirrel helicopters. Cadets were given the opportunity of taking control of the helicopter in the hover and forward flight positions, and Louis Wallace's (C) natural handling abilities drew considerable admiration from his pilot, who wanted to sign him up for a permanent commission there and then.



Louis Wallace (C) flying high

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

The final visit of the trip was to the Apache hanger, where cadets were able to clamber over the much-vaunted Apache attack helicopter whilst listening to an informative presentation on its role and capabilities.

In the summer term, shooting and model-aircraft flying provided the main focus for outdoor training and activities; the section was fortunate to be able to welcome once again Mr Bob Smith, a nationally-known enthusiast who was able to offer expert instruction on the principles of flight. He offered a demonstration to the Duke of Abercorn during the Annual Inspection. During the presentation part of the proceedings, Sgt Mankowski (B) was awarded a Certificate of Good Service, a prestigious award from Headquarters – Air Cadets that recognises outstanding contribution and distinguished service. Only 12 were awarded nationally this year. IPR

# DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD



Duke of Edinburgh has experienced several changes. Dr David Billet retired in the summer of 2003 and leadership of the scheme passed to Mark Dent. A team of eight staff help to run the various sections and one hundred students have participated in the scheme, at all different levels. Students now undertake a term of training lectures and practical sessions before they participate in expeditions. In addition, a First Aid qualification now forms part of the basic training. Community Service has continued to function strongly and diversely, enabling students to assist those within the local community. To qualify for the award, in addition to helping others, pupils have to develop individual skills, and show progression in a physical activity of their choice. The expedition side of the Duke of Edinburgh Award has also expanded, with extra weekends for Silver and Gold

Daisy Tarnowska (A) hiking in Shallowdale

participants, giving all involved relevant experience of what it is like to be out in the mountains. We have taken expeditions to North Yorkshire and the Lake District, and will be heading up to Scotland for the Gold assessments. MAD

The Duke of Edinburgh group on exercise at Prior Rigg



# FACE-FAW 2003-2004

When Rowley Winn (C), taking the part of an old man on a South American street, told the school assembly on 25 February 2004, 'I live in a cardboard box on a street in Santiago in Chile. I have no legs', he perhaps summed up the sense of service and friendship of Face-Faw. Face-Faw [Friendship and Aid to Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid for the World] continues to support projects both in Britain and overseas. A notable event was the special needs holiday arranged at Ampleforth by middle sixth students and Mr Gallagher in June 2004. This year, projects were supported overseas in Bosnia-Herzegovina, Croatia, Romania, the Sudan, Tanzania, Uganda, Nepal, Peru, Chile, Zimbabwe and through CAFOD. A number of these involved supporting Old Amplefordians in their aid work: Peter Sidgwick (C97) works for orphans in Romania, Matthew Procter (W80) works for children in Mostar, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Ferdinand von Habsburg (E87) works for children and Progens in the Sudan and Fr John Castelli (B42) does mission work in the hills of Peru. In total, Face-Faw initiatives raised about £17,000 in the year to July 2004.

The work of Face-Faw really begins in raising awareness of need, and does so through the publication *The Hedgelog and the Fax*, through the school assembly and through fundraising events themselves. *The Hedgelog and the Fax* was produced for Exhibition, 28 May 2004, and edited by Beilby Forbes Adam (D) and Duncan Phillips (D), with assistance from Freddy Simpson (I) and Jackson Lam (C).



Face-Faw stall at Exhibition – left to right: Alistair Lochrane (C), George Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), Henry Hales (O) and Mateo Domecq (J)

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

On 22 January 2004, six students explained Face-Faw to the assembly in the Abbey Church: Edward Foster [Chairman Co-ordinating Group] introduced and explained the general aims of Face-Faw. Mary-Rose Sidgwick (A) spoke of a request from Fr Christopher in Zimbabwe for us to help with providing school fees for African children - she told the assembly: 'A term's fee costs £2 for one person and an extra £1.40 for textbooks. That's a pint of beer in England for us.' Michael Cumming-Bruce (O) spoke of 'Twic and Aluc', two young girls, who 'walked several hundred miles through the dusty roads of southern Sudan, escaping from the war which raged there for 18 years until just now' and whose education is arranged through Face-Faw by Ferdinand von Habsburg (E87). Edward Guiver (H) spoke of the need to help San Lorenzo in Santiago, Chile, a project that was given further prominence at the assembly held on 25 February 2004 in the St Alban Centre. On that occasion, there was a presentation, in the form of a play, by eight students: Jamie Vaughan (J) who took the part of Fr Dominic, Rowley Winn (C) who took the part of Don Juan, an old man, Mitchell McTough (C), Sandy Chidley (J), Charles Montier (H), Jozef Wojcik (J), Natasha Sandeman (A) and Caspar Erskine (O).

A highlight of the year was the Face-Faw holiday in June 2004 for those with special needs. Christian McAleenan (H) introduced the project to the school at the assembly on 22 January 2004 as follows: 'It will be called the Ampleforth Face-Faw holiday. It will be a holiday here at Ampleforth - a holiday for young sufferers of Down's syndrome and other such conditions. They will come to share life with us for a few days in June. We are especially grateful to Mr Gallagher who is the inspiration behind this project and we are grateful to those who are assisting Face-Faw in providing funds for this holiday. We ask you to pray for all those who will participate in the project.'



The Special Needs group outside the Abbey Church

Christian McAleenan looks back on the week: 'For me this week was one of the greatest educational and moving experiences of my time at Ampleforth. Having grown up in a fairly sheltered environment I am not hesitant to say that initially I felt awkward in the company of these students who were of a similar age, yet from inner-city Nottingham and sufferers of conditions which I had little knowledge of and familiarity with. However, it was incredible to see the pace at which the Ampleforth students developed strong relationships with the visitors from Shephard School, myself included. The time that we spent with them was filled with activities and the constant feeling of the necessity to ensure that our guests were entertained and happy certainly took a lot out of us, but I am convinced, and I am sure I speak for my peers who were also lucky enough to be on the holiday, that the effort made was certainly worthwhile if only for a few brief events. Simply put, to see a girl positively shake, and Sharon did shake, with joy merely because you had paid her a little attention, small to the giver but clearly incredible to the receiver, is something that invariably alters one's mind-set."

Another highlight of the year was the rock concert on 20 March 2004. Mikhail Asanovic (D) wrote in the Hedgehog and the Fox, 'This year saw Brown Love and The Get In Get Outs at the annual rock concert. The latter group consisted of Alex Touloumbadjian (C), Henry Amodio (T), Nick Dagnall (O), Patrick Teague (T) and Ed Holcroft (EW). They played a largely retro set ranging from Primal Scream's Rocks Off to Oasis's Don't Look Back in Anger. They added a modern touch to their set with Jet's Are You Gonna be My Girl? and a particularly fiery cover of AC/DC's Back in Black. Their first gig as a whole band was a huge success, and they proved themselves worthy as members of the rock concert's long charts of history. Tim Lacy (J), Ed Foster (H), Mikhail Asanovic (D) Colm Cookson (T) and Leo



Alex Touloumbadiian (CO4) and Henry Amodio (T), a member of Brown Love, playing at the Face-Faw rock concert

Further notable support for Face-Faw came from a group going to the Edinburgh Festival Fringe in August 2004. Forming Theatrical Theatre Productions, the group performed All's Well That Ends As You Like It, by Michael Green. On October 2004 the group sent £,2019.47 to Face-Faw. We are particularly grateful to Mr and Mrs Dollard who gave the use of their house in Kilburn for a week for rehearsal prior to going to Tim Lacy (1), Mikhail Asanovic (D) and Edinburgh, and to Lucy Dollard (A02) who Ed Foster (H) of Brown Love, playing at was an immense help during that week and when we were in Edinburgh. We are also



zu-Oettingen (J) made up Brown Love, this

with a wild cover of Led Zeppelin's Whole

Lotta Love, and again played a hugely varied set. The real crowd pleaser was the Beastie Boys' You Gotta Fight for your Right to Party.' care by Edward Foster, and on the day of the concert he led a whole team from 7.30am in

the Face-Faw rock concert in St Alban Centre on 20 March 2004

raised still more funds.

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

grateful to Mr and Mrs Ramsden (parents of Matthew) and Mrs Robinson (parents of Alice), who also accommodated company members during rehearsal week.' The company members were: Alasdair Blackwell (D04), Ben Dollard (D04), Michael Edwards (H04) [co-director], Richard Flynn (O04) [company manager], Beilby Forbes Adam (D), Harry Gibson (T), Edward Holcroft (EW), David Lydon (J04) [technician], Matthew Ramsden (O), Alice Robinson (A04) and Patrick Teague (T). *Website*: http://www.ttproductions.com/



The school at Gilung accomplished through the work of the Pahar Trust

Another notable area of activity was to assist a school in Nepal. Initiatives associated with this were the Exhibition hill race, organized by Mr Torrens-Burton, and the cricket sixes tournament, organized by Michael Vale (D) – raising between them  $\pounds$ 872. These events arose out of a desire to help the Gurkha people of Nepal and, in particular, a school at Gilung which was built by Gurkha villagers themselves with help from the Pahar Trust, a charity run by former and serving men of the Queen's Gurkha Engineers. Mr Torrens-Burton writes: 'Ampleforth's Gurkha connection is of long standing; its only VC, Michael Allmand (E41), won his decoration posthumously as an officer of the 3rd Bn, 6th Gurkha Rifles in Burma in 1944. In May 2003, Fr Leo invited a party from Gurkha Training Co at Catterick to put on a Gurkha evening of Nepalese food, crafts, music and dancing, raising over  $\pounds 6,400$  for the Pahar Trust. The Trust then invited Ampleforth to make formal links with one of its senior schools, the Shreebuddhodaya School at Gilung.

'The hill race of 21 runners, racing up Aumit Hill in a miniature replica of the Gurkhas' famous doko race (three miles up a mountainside bearing 70lbs), raised  $\pounds$ 808, with Dominic King (T) making the most,  $\pounds$ 222. Also Michael Vale (D) organized and ran a cricket sixes tournament between the houses, raising  $\pounds$ 64. The charity Labaid has provided us with the science kit, and an Army contact is helping to arrange both air freight and overland transport. We are unable to go ourselves this year because civil unrest in Nepal is too great. Mr Tom Langridge MBE, head of the Pahar Trust UK, was visiting Gilung in September 2004, and we remain hopeful of



Dominic King with the cufflinks presented by the Pahar Trust in recognition of the money he personally raised in the hill race.

getting our load there.' In the summer, Fr Edwin,

Mr Torrens-Burton and Mr Brendan Anglim, all

members of the proposed trekking party, have

Duncan Phillips (D), Tom Gosling and Beilby Forbes Adam (D) embarked on the Tour de Trigs Walk in December 2003, aiming to walk 50 miles in 24 hours over three counties (north Oxfordshire, south Warwickshire and south Northamptonshire). The walk is described in the website as 'The toughest non-stop X-country navigation exercise'. Tom and Duncan were pulled out for medical reasons after 40 miles and 18 miles. Duncan wrote in *The Hedgehog and the Fox*; 'Beilby completed the gruelling task of 50 miles in 23 hours 20 minutes'.

There were many other fundraising initiatives. Three fast days (days of simple food) raised £750 for Face-Faw, as well as being a sign of solidarity with those in need. Sophie Roberts (A) raised funds through a 24-hour 'starve for the special needs holiday'. David Lydon (J) artanged a Christmas card sale. The Matthews Room raised funds through the Winter Fling. Harry Stein (B) and Christian McAleenan (H)



Duncan Phillips (D), Tom Gosling (EW) and Beilby Forbes Adam (D) on the Tour de Trigs Walk in December 2003

organized a fantasy rugby competition, won by Jules Adamson (B), and raising  $\pounds$ 247. Johnny Crichley-Salmonson (EW) arranged the Insiders-Outsiders rugby match, which was won by the Insiders (ex-Gilling). Zimbabwe fundraising was organized in the two pubs in Ampleforth and on a year basis – thus Sandy Chidley (the second year Hat in St John's House) raised  $\pounds$ 30.95 in his house year, Hewie Dalrymple (EW) – first year) raised  $\pounds$ 26.25 from his house year, and  $\pounds$ 250 came from St Hugh's House. A concert in the Abbey Church on 16 May 2004 given by various College choirs and the girls choir of Cardinal Heenan High School, Leeds, raised  $\pounds$ 600 – half going to Face-Faw; thanks are due to Mr Dore and Mr Wilding. Parents, former parents and Old Amplefordians have supported projects, providing funding, especially to help Matthew Procter (W80) through Miracles, a Hampshire-based charity supporting refugees in Mostar in Bosnia-Herzegovina, and the special needs holiday.

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Another aspect of the work of Face Faw is the organization of gap year projects. Thus Dominic Berner (J03), Christopher Dobson (C03) and Michael Rumbold (H03) were in Santiago, Chile from March 2004 to about September 2004 with the Manquehue Movement. Rory Mulchrone (T03) taught in the Catholic Secondary School in Plzen in the Czech Republic. Ben McAndrew (EW03) and Otto Rich (C03) helped at a school in a remote village in Thailand. Rupert Horsley (EW03) worked with the poor in Ethiopia.

In Santiago in Chile, Dominic Berner, Christopher Dobson and Michael Rumbold lived in a community house of the Manquehue Movement. They attended the offices of Lauds in the morning, the Midday Prayer and Vespers with the community. They shared in the *Lectio Prayer Groups*. Each day they travelled to the one of three Manquehue schools in Santiago – Dominic to San Lorenzo, Michael to San Benito and Christopher to San Anselmo. Christopher describes his day: 'All three of us took part in English classes and worked in the schools, helping with art, sport and photography. We were part of the *tutoria system* – the relationship between younger and older people in the school, between university students and us and children in the school, which involves friendship through different activities like sport and English classes.'

In Thailand, Ben McAndrew (EW03) and Otto Rich (C03) helped from January to March 2004 in the remote northern village called Thabon, in a project of the Catholic University of Bangkok and sponsored through Mr Chainarong Monthienvichienchai. Later they wrote a long report for Face-Faw.

As was said at the assembly on 22 January 2004 about Face-Faw: 'the first word of Face and the first word of Faw is friendship – Face-Faw begins with friendship. Friendship means that we accept something of ourselves and of another; we share anxieties, we share blessings; Face-Faw means to share; it is a noble and a Benedictine gift to share. It means to share bread – as with the Eucharist. Friendship in the end, in its absolute form, is a kind of prayer.' It was a sense of friendship to share with those who 'live in a cardboard box'.

TFL

# GEOGRAPHY FIELD TRIP

On 9-13 July 2004, 12 students from Ampleforth College and six from Malton School undertook a joint Geography field trip to Iceland. The visit was based in the south-west of the island, outside Reykjavik. The group were blessed with fine weather for the whole stay and were stunned by the magnificence of the surrounding scenery. With a high cloud level, the large Myrdasjokull and Langjokull icecaps were clearly visible, as were the peaks of the principal volcanoes of the southwest, Hengill and Hekla.

The trip visited the unique landforms of the rift valley in Pingvellir, the Porsmork valley, the Kerio explosion crater and the magnificent Seljalandsfoss, Skogafoss and Gulfoss waterfalls. The students also developed an appreciation of the benefits of living in a geothermal area, learning how geothermal energy is generated at the Nesjavellir Power Station and experiencing the therapeutic benefits of bathing in silica-rich geothermal pools at the Blue Lagoon on the Reykjanes Peninsula. Indeed, the students immersed themselves in Icelandic culture with a daily visit to the geothermally-heated swimming pools to discuss the day's activities. They were also fortunate to see a pod of Minky whales out of Reykjavik harbour.

The two groups co-operated to conduct a detailed study of the immediate vicinity of the Solheimajokull glacier, a fantastic opportunity to collect data and study a glacial environment. It is intended that they use this study to produce individual projects for their A-level Geography course.

The trip was a success, both educationally and socially. The two groups mixed extremely well and have made new friends. The links between the schools will be followed up as the students produce a journal of their visit. All entered into the spirit of the trip with humour and enthusiasm.

The students taking the trip were: CB Forbes Adam (D), O Wadsworth (H), E Sandeman (H), D Phillips (D), L Sherbrooke (EW), A Casares (T), J Macari (B), E Maier Llamas (J), W Hildyard (D), M Orrell (B), G Pritchard (D) and M Leonard (O).

Staff accompanying the trip were: R Sugden (group leader), T Leverage and Mrs N Thorpe (Malton School).





Images from the trip

# HISTORY

The Chamberlain Prize for Scholarship in History has been instituted to commemorate the 40 years of service given by Fr Leo Chamberlain to the History Department. It is to be awarded each year to the sixth form history student who has demonstrated the qualities that Fr Leo sought to encourage in the best historians. These qualities include an independent and proactive approach to the study and research of history, the application of intellect to historical problems and clarity and conviction of historical argument. Richard Ansell (J) was the recipient of this year's prize.

1.1

# MODERN LANGUAGES

Modern Languages' successes over the last 12 months include Jasper Arena de la Mora's (EW) achievement in gaining one of the AQA's five best results in German in the 2003 A-level examinations and the awarding of Dresden Foundation Scholarships to George Bacon (EW) and to Hannah Connors (A), enabling them to spend respectively part of the autumn term of 2003 and part of the Lent term of 2004 studying in Saxony. George is hoping to study Medicine at university and Hannah proceeds to Cambridge in October to read Modern Languages.

JDCG

# THE PANASONIC ROOM

The year has continued with various successful live edits, culminating in a new operation at Exhibition – receiving live images from the St Alban Centre relayed to the theatre by nicrowave. To the relief of many there were no glitches for Fr Gabriel's first speech, and the experience has set us in good stead for future transmissions. We have thought ahead to the future and are now in a position to become fully digital, with sufficient funds available for the purchase of a new theatre camera. This will improve flexibility in filming, editing and copying. As the camera is unlikely to be a Panasonic one, it is probable that our name will change in September to Ampleforth Television (ATV).

This year we said farewell to theatre technician Dave Mitchell, who has moved to America, and welcomed George Brichieri in his place. Both have brought much expertise and enthusiasm to the Panasonic Room, and we are grateful to both for their support and input.

Copies of any videos can be requested by ringing George on 01439 766468.

IGI

# SCIENCE

# PHYSICS OLYMPIAD AWARD

Joseph Thornton (T) and Jack Yu (O) were both successful in winning the National Physics Olympiad Bronze Class 1 award with Alex Hong (O) receiving the Bronze Class II Award and Oliver Mankowski (B) obtaining a commendation.

# CREST AWARDS

Alex Hong (O) and Bridget Staunton (A) received their CREST Gold Award for the work they did last summer at the universities of Oxford and Hull respectively. Thomas Kural (J) and Elaine Huang (A) have received their CREST Silver Award for their work in the alternative energies project, which was presented, as part of the Royal Society display, at the Annual Conference of the Association for Science Education in January 2004 at Reading University.

# BAMFORD AWARDS

Two upper sixth students were awarded prizes by the international engineering company JCB. The JCB Engineering Prize is presented annually to the student who has excelled in school life and is going on to study Mechanical Manufacturing or Electrical Engineering at University. This year's winner was Oliver Mankowski (B). The winner of the prize receives sponsorship at university ( $f_{2,2,000}$  pa) and is required to take paid summer placements at JCB on a yearly basis. In addition to a placement during his sandwich year Oliver will have the option of taking the JCB 'gap pack' a 'round the world ticket' to visit and work at JCB plants and dealerships including generous time off to travel/backpack between assignments/countries.

Victoria Scrope (A) was awarded the Bamford Business Prize – an award unique to Ampleforth. The award offers a work placement with JCB during vacations and the opportunity to use JCB as an 'industrial' placement between her second and third undergraduate years.



Oliver Mankowski (B) and Victoria Scrope (A)

#### THE SMALLPIECE TRUST

The objective of the Trust is to promote the advancement of education and in particular, but not exclusively, to support, encourage, develop and maintain engineering and technology education in all its branches. The Trust has a very comprehensive programme of activities to engage young people in the applications of science and technology. Two students applied and succeeded in achieving a place on the courses offered by the Trust this summer. Elaine Huang (A) is attending the Engineering Management course at the University of Leicester and Ewen Christie (H) is attending the Design and Manufacturing course at Warwickshire College.

#### HEADSTART COURSES

These are short courses for middle sixth students organised by the Royal Academy of Engineering and run by different universities. Two of our students have gained places on the summer courses: Felix Ng (B) at Durham University and Ryan Mulchrone (T) at Cardiff University.

#### THE WORSHIPFUL COMPANY OF ARMOURERS AND BRASIERS

Alastair Tso (EW) has been awarded a science scholarship of  $\pounds 250$  by the Armourers and Brasiers who have also given a grant of  $\pounds 300$  to the Physics Department to further develop the teaching of Material Sciences in the A-level Physics course,

# THE ALTERNATIVE ENERGIES RESEARCH PROJECT

Last year the Physics Department was awarded a  $\pounds 2,200$  grant by the Royal Society to research into the possibilities of generating electricity from both solar and wind power. The grant has been used to buy a wind turbine and a solar panel which are now installed on the roof of the Bamford Centre. Since September 2003 a group of students have been analysing the data collected on a daily basis and have become aware that the amount of electrical energy produced by the solar cells is consistently greater than that produced by the wind turbine. The work of Elaine Huang (A), Thomas Kural (J), Gregory Pawlowski (O) and Andrea Sammut (H) was presented at the annual meeting of the Association for Science Education at Reading University in January as part of the Royal Society exhibit.

# BRIDGE COMPETITION

Matthew Tso (C) and Richard Thornton (T) were both short-listed in a national competition set up by *Wood for Good* in collaboration with the Institution of Civil Engineers. They designed and built a prototype of a pedestrian bridge made all in wood. Each submitted his bridge and presented it at a special ceremony at the Institute of Civil Engineers in London where they met with Mr Nigel Griffiths, the Minister for Construction. Each project received a cheque for £100 for the school.

# THE NUFFIELD FOUNDATION SCIENCE BURSARIES

This is a scheme set up by the Nuffield Foundation to give promising students an insight into scientific research. The students are awarded a grant and linked up with a research institution where they are supervised through a project of interest to both the student and the institution for a minimum of four weeks.

The following students had a placement, together with a Nuffield Science Bursary for the summer of 2004:

Elaine Huang (A) working with Dr Jan Czernuszka, Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, on a project entitled *Bone Analogue Materials for Coating Metal Implants.* 

Isaiah Fan (O) working with Dr Stephen Smith, Electronics Department, University of York, on a project entitled Automated Assessment of Parkinson's Disease Data.

Jack Yu (O) working with Dr Cyril Isenberg, Physics Department, University of Kent at Canterbury, on a *Theoretical Physics Modelling* project.

John Massey (C) working with Dr Terry Cousens, Civil Engineering Department, Leeds University, on an Engineering Properties of Clays project.



The students pictured in front of the Abbey Church – John Massey (C), Francis Wan (T), Moritz Schramm (C), Elaine Huang (A), Jack Yo (O) and Isaiah Fan (O)

# TRAINING DAY FOR PHYSICS TEACHERS

On 5 March 2004 Ampleforth College once again played host to the annual meeting of the Yorkshire Area Training Board for Physics. The meeting was attended by 75 teachers from secondary schools from both the state and independent sector and all appeared to have enjoyed and benefited from the event.

MFSW

# ASTRONOMY SOCIETY



Members of staff study the transit of Venus on 8 June

telescope, a solarscope, two pairs of binoculars projecting images and 50 pairs of filters, all being used throughout the morning. We also had a direct webcast in the lecture lab. Hundreds of people came to observe the event, students, monks, teachers, workers and some children from St Martin's.

On Sunday 13 June we had a party to celebrate all the work done by the chairman, Gregory Carter, and to wish him well in his studies in Oxford.

The chairman for next year is Moritz Schramm, with Victoria Palazzo as the secretary for the society.

MESW



The Astronomy Society has

had a successful year of

activities, culminating with

the observation of the transit

of Venus on 8 June 2004. On

the day, members of the

society started gathering

from 6.00 am in front of the

Bamford Centre. Although the sun was covered in cloud

to start with, by 9.30 am we

could observe very clearly the movement of the small black spot over the surface of

of the society had made

extensive preparations for the

day, so we had a solar

The Astronomy Society enjoying an end of term

# MUSIC

MUSIC PARTNERSHIP WITH CARDINAL HEENAN HIGH SCHOOL

The Government-sponsored music partnership between Ampleforth and Cardinal Heenan High School continued into its second year. The link was formed in 2002 to foster interest and enjoyment of music-making between students from independent and state schools and to enhance greater social and cultural interaction.

From September 2003, about 100 students participated in rehearsal days both at Ampleforth and in Leeds, in preparation for a plenary concert at Cardinal Heenan High School held in March. The participating groups were the Wind Band, two other Wind Ensembles, a Steel Pan group, two Rock Bands, a Choral group (formed from the tenors and basses of the Schola Cantorum along with the sopranos and altos of the Leeds Madrigal Choir) and the GCSE composition ensemble. In addition, the singing group also met for a day in December to rehearse and record

The final concert of the partnership took place on 16 May in the Abbey Church when the choirs from both schools were joined by a staff and friends' choir and orchestra to perform Handel's Zadok the Priest and Haydn's Missa Sancti Nicolai, conducted by William Dore. There were also individual performances by the Schola who sang music by Philips and Wood, and the Leeds Girls' choir who sang music by Ireland, Pergolesi and Simon Lole. The concert raised over £,600 for Face-Faw and the Sylvia Wright Trust.

Throughout its existence the partnership did a great deal to raise awareness of how the students from the two schools worked and although it formally ended at the end of the summer term, the two schools hope to maintain contact in order to join forces again at some time in the future.



The full orchestra and soloists in the Abbey Church for the final concert

#### FAURÉ REQUIEM

Sunday 9 November: Abbey Church As a meditation for All Souls the Schola Cantorum gave its traditional performance of Requiem by Fauré in the Abbey Church on Sunday 10 November. Soloists were Hugo Seilern-Aspang (EW) and Jonathan Pugsley, a post-graduate student from the Royal Northern College of Music.

ST CECILIA CONCERT

Sunday 23 November: St Alban Centre

As always, new boys arrive bringing with them new and valuable talents and experiences. Despite this, it always seems a rush to get a full concert programme ready for the St Cecilia Concert in November. Given the number of rehearsals available, the concert never disappoints and attests to the orchestral conductors' imaginative programme planning, efficiency of rehearsal, as well as the students' willingness to knuckle down to work from the start. This year was no different.

The Concert Band opened the programme with music by Purcell and John Williams and Mendelssohn's famous Wedding March and movements from the Nutcracker Suite by Tchaikovsky were played by the Orchestra. In the absence of William Leary, who was indisposed, Simon Wright conducted the Pro Musica in performances of works by Warlock and Rameau. Fittingly the Big Band concluded the concert with music by Ellington, Smokey Robinson and Herbie Hancock. Much hard work had gone into making this a successful concert and it was pleasing that the concert was attended by so many people.

# MESSIAH

Sunday 7 December: Abbey Church

Following the success of the Messiah performance for the bicentenary in 2002, it was decided to repeat the work again in 2003. In keeping with the previous year, a number of Old Amplefordians returned to take part in the event, both as singers and instrumentalists, including Adam Wright (196), Anthony Osborne (197), Robert Ogden (T91), Andrew Mullen (W81), James Arthur (D98) and Gregory Finch (D92); Hugo Seilern-Aspang (EW) sang the treble solos. The chorus was formed from members of the Schola Cantorum, St Aidan's Singers and St Martin's Ampleforth Girls' Choir. The orchestra, Intermedi, had been assembled by Robert Ogden and consisted of young professionals from London playing on period. instruments.

# LENT CONCERT

# Sunday 21 March: Abbey Church

The Schola Cantorum, conducted by William Dore, gave a concert in the Church as a meditation for Lent. Alongside seasonal motets by Lotti, Schütz, Duruflé and Allegri (with Roderigo Fenn (SMA) singing the top Cs in Miserere), was a performance of Kenneth Leighton's oratorio Crudifixus pro nobis. The tenor soloist was Anthony Osborne (198).

# **EXHIBITION EVENTS**

As usual, the music department mounted a full programme of events over Exhibition. Choral Mass on Friday night included Messe solennelle by Vierne along with motets by Wood and Bairstow, and My house shall be a house of prayer by Howells which had been written for the consecration of the new cathedral at Coventry in 1962.

The Saturday evening concert in the St Alban Centre was devoted to instrumental groups - the College Orchestra, Concert Band, Pro Musica and Big Band - and the programme consisted of a cross-section of musical styles. The Concert Band provided the curtain-raisers with appropriately boisterous renditions of Soul Bossa Nova, James Bond Theme and Watermelon Man. The Pro Musica, under the direction of our new head of strings, Dara de Cogan, played Elgar's Serenade for Strings, Winter from Vivaldi's Four Seasons and Prelude from Te Deum by Charpentier. They were joined by Eve Miles (A) for an arrangement of the lute-song Lacrymae by John Dowland. The College Orchestra began its section of the programme with the Slavonic Dance in C by Dvorak. The slow movement of Schubert's Unfinished Symphony was followed by a movement from Villa-Lobos' Guitar Concerto with soloist Mikhail Asanovic (D), and the Orchestra's contributions ended with the March from The Dam Busters by Eric Coates. The Big Band is now an important part of Ampleforth music and the concert concluded with a number of pieces representing different areas of the 20th-century Big Band tradition - Take the 'A' Train, The Girl from Ipanema, Caravan, Route 66 and Milestones.

The Schola was on duty again for Pontifical High Mass on the Sunday, providing different motets by Bairstow and Howells. After Mass the Pipe Band played on the Top Walk and this was followed by the traditional informal concert in the Schola Room at which some of the leavers and other prominent musicians performed.

Stanford, Howells and Harris, and William Dore, who accompanied the concert,

# SCHOLA CANTORUM

The final concert provided the opportunity for singing much of the music the choir would take to Hungary. The programme featured choral music by Byrd, Philips,

# played voluntaries by Liszt, Harris and Byrd. SCHOLA CANTORUM TOUR OF HUNGARY

With the singers excused lessons in order to pack, a prompt departure was ensured at 12.00 noon from the Post Office. This was assisted by the efficiency of the baggage handlers who had to cope not only with their own luggage but the robes, programmes, music and packed lunches. After a brief stop at Gilling to pick up the St Martin's boys, the coach wended its way south on the A1 towards the youth hostel at Streatley where the party stayed for the night. A good deal of pre-tour excitement the previous night left a number of the junior boys sleepy, and so the coach journey passed peacefully. After decamping at the youth hostel and settling in, a three- course supper was enjoyed, after which some played games whilst others watched television before an early night The Thursday morning call was early, 6.00 am, but it was necessary to take breakfast at 6.45 am before a 7.15 am departure if the party were to arrive at Heathrow in time for the 8.45 am check-in. All went smoothly and the sirport formalities were completed in record time, allowing the opportunity for brief shopping before the flight. After a short delay caused by some faulty runway lights, the plane took off and arrived at Budapest at 2.30 pm local time. It was gratifying that the BA crew remarked that the boys were the politest school group they had looked after.

At the airport we were met by Vanessa Halliwell and by our luxury coach which sped us off into Budapest and then into the Budda Hills where we were to stay for the week at the Agro Hotel. Rooms were allocated, and the party had free time with the Year 5s being the first to experience the indoor swimming pool. After supper there were staggered bed times but all were ready for the early night.

The boys found no difficulty in taking up the offer of a lie-in but most managed to get to breakfast by 9.30 am. After a chance to tidy up, it was time to go into town: a bus journey and short underground ride took us to the centre. The next few hours provided time for relaxation and retail therapy as well as an unusual packed lunch provided by the hotel. St Stephen's Basilica, where we were to sing Mass on Sunday,

had recently been restored and looked splendid from the outside in the afternoon sunshine. Inside the acoustic was equally rewarding and an hour's rehearsal refocused the choir after several days without singing and allowed them to prepare not only for the Sunday Mass but also for the visit to Pannonhalma the next day.



# Saturday 11 July

An early rise for all and, as everything so far had gone so well to plan, there was no reason to suspect there would be a problem; but within a short distance of leaving Budapest the coach became ensnarled in what seemed to be road works: these turned out to involve a crash at a contraflow. It was almost two hours before the coach moved again and by that time it was clear that our arrival at Pannonhalma to sing Mass was in doubt. As it turned out we arrived just as Mass was finishing but were quickly ushered into the church to sing a Thanksgiving piece before the Blessing. The choir recital which followed was, needless to say, unscripted and unaccompanied: not only had there not been time to find out what would work in the building but there had been no opportunity to rehearse with the organ. However, 35

minutes later enthusiastic applause demanded an encore and the singers left for lunch satisfied they had made a good impression. Our monastic hosts gave the party a guided tour of the church and magnificent library.

The return journey took in Tihany – a small monastery overlooking Lake Balaton. An impromptu sing in the church was followed by shopping and refreshments, and the return to Budapest involved a pleasant journey by car ferry across Lake Balaton in the evening, setting sun.

#### Sunday 11 July

This was another early start in order to travel down into Budapest for High Mass at St Stephen's Basilica. There, the choir was invited to sing from the altar steps on which, in order to limit movement during Mass, they also sat – an unusual sight in such formal surroundings. The music of the Ordinary was sung to the setting by Vierne with motets by Tallis, Bainstow, Byrd and Murrill. Nicholas Dufton (D) had succumbed to the heat and fainted, so it was decided that the whole choir would leave the church briefly to take in some water before the concert. Very nearly a full church remained to hear this concert, which lasted about half an hour. The choir enjoyed the enthusiastic applause and the kind remarks of Fr Geza, who had made the visit possible. The afternoon was devoted to activity, with some groups visiting shops whilst others explored the area on the other side of the river. The evening was spent back in the hotel but Fr Gabriel, Christopher Wilding and Pauline Charnock had peeled off in order to attend the reception for OAs at the Halliwells.

# Monday 12 July

This afforded the party the luxury of a well-earned lie-in, with breakfast being taken at 9.30 am. A planning meeting followed and it was decided that the day would be spent at the hotel, with opportunities for bowling and swimming, and a table termis competition was to be organised. Some groups took the opportunity of walking to a nearby supermarket for provisions and for stamps for the postcards they were to send home, and after lunch the battle of the ping pong got underway with the first two teams playing the elimination rounds. This had to come to a halt late afternoon so the party could change and leave for Holy Trinity Church. This time the bus trip into town was followed by a journey on the tram: with bones suitably shaken up we arrived at the church and devoured the packed supper that the hotel had provided. After a brief rehearsal, the concert was given to a small but enthusiastic audience.



#### Tuesday 13 July

Some staff took the opportunity of a quick swim before breakfast and then it was straight down into town and over to the castle area where there was an opportunity to rehearse for the evening concert. Before that some sightseeing took place, with more gifts bargained for on the stalls and also the spectacle of an unexpected but impressive parade involving infantry and cavalry in honour, we thought, of the new Austrian president who was to be visiting the Mátyás Templom later that morning. After rehearsal it was back to the hotel for lunch and an afternoon spent swimming and completion of the initial rounds of the ping pong competition. The evening concert in Mátyás Templom was a real occasion. The building itself has a long and distinguished history, though in terms of its architecture, not all the 19th century decoration seemed satisfactory. But the acoustic was clear and the choir sang well to another appreciative audience. But perhaps the most memorable part of the evening was William Dore's dramatic interpretation of Lizst's organ work *Ad nos ad salutarem undam* played on the five-manual West End organ.

# Wednesday 14 July

Wednesday was a free day and it was decided after much debate that the choir would be taken to St Margit Island: this proved to be the perfect choice. The main attraction was the outside swimming area which consisted of a number of pools, some of which were thermally heated, and included flumes, a whirlpool, a wave machine and a maze as well as conventional swimming lanes. Later, some took to bicycles and mini-cars to travel around the island. As the following day was going to be a long one with the party arriving back very late in the evening, it was decided that the end of tour speeches would be made after supper. Thanks were expressed to all those who had contributed to the tour, but special mention was made of Mr Wilding's contribution as tour manager both this year and in previous years. Several presentations from the choir were made to him, including a specially reworded version of My Evaline sung by the seniors.

#### Thursday 15 July

Another early start, this time to Esztergom, where Mass was celebrated in Latin and English at the high altar of the enormous Basilica. As it was threatening to rain, the original plan to picnic on top of a large hill overlooking the town was abandoned in favour of an indoor meal at the school attached to St Anna's Church where we were due to sing that evening. After an afternoon's sightseeing, the choir rehearsed briefly before giving their final concert, which was well supported by many of the congregation of the St Anna parish. Speeches and thanks, especially to Mrs Halliwell, who had worked so hard on behalf of the choir, followed supper at the school.

# Friday 16 July

The return flight was uneventful and after handing back some boys to their families at Heathrow, where there were the usual fond farewells, the coach headed north for Ampleforth where the last few singers and members of staff arrived at midnight. It had been an exhilarating trip, 'the best ever' said many of the boys, and certainly one of the best musically.



The full Schola sing at Esztergom informal supper in St Anna's Church Hall

# AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

The Ampleforth Singers were directed by Christopher Borrett (D04). The choir's first performance was a *Meditation for Advent* in the Abbey Church, including such disparate repertoire as solo plainsong and Herbert Howells' *Like as the Hart*. Local members were invited to sing at a Christmas Party given by Lord and Lady Feversham at Duncombe Park, and we were delighted to receive their kind donation towards our tour fund. Much of the Lent term was spent preparing for our successful tour to Cornwall at Easter, doing concerts in Falmouth, Newquay and the village of Blisland, as well as singing Mass at Sclerder Abbey. The weather was kind and the tour therefore also incorporated trips to the beach and the Eden Project. Our final venue was St Marie's Cathedral in Sheffield, where we were delighted to sing at the wedding of an Old Amplefordian, William Hilton (T91).

SAK

# VISITING PERFORMERS

During the autumn there were two solo vocal recitals that took place in the Schola Room. The first of these was given by Gregory Finch (D92) on 12 October. Gregory had been a major music scholar at Ampleforth before studying music at New College Oxford and then embarking on a career as a singer. He is currently pursuing postgraduate studies at the Royal Academy of Music. His programme consisted of 19th-century lieder by Schumann, Liszt and Bellini.

The second recital was given by Antonia Cviic on 30 November and featured songs by Schumann, Mozart, Gluck, Fauré and Copland.



# THEATRE



Under Milk Wood – Ryan Mulchrone (T), George Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), Comad Bird (O), Beilby Forbes Adam (D) and Alastair Blackwell (D)

This has been a year of change for the theatre. The most obvious one is that the main theatre now boasts a fullyseated auditorium with its 210 new seats but there have been several changes behind the scenes as well. Edward Max departed as theatre director to resume his acting and directing career and in February, the Green Room, theatre studies students and friends went to the Stephen Joseph theatre in Scarborough to see him perform in Red Shift's touring production of Bartleby. He directed the Frinton-on Sea festival in the summer. putting on seven plays in eight weeks.

Jacqueline Sutcliffe has succeeded him as theatre director. Jack Murphy, the new theatre studies and drama teacher, had scarcely had time to unpack his bags before he found himself in the middle of directing the first play of the year: Dylan Thomas's *Under Milk Wood* was performed in the downstairs theatre with a cast of over 20 actors and actresses. Alasdair Blackwell (D) in the role of the narrator was impressive and Alice Robinson's (A) Polly Garter was particularly poignant. An innovative set and excellent ensemble acting was thoroughly enjoyed by a full house every night.

The main theatre show in November was the ever-popular *The Importance of Being Earnest* by Oscar Wilde directed by Jacqueline Sutcliffe. Matthew Ramsden (O) and Edward van Zeller (E/W) were entertaining as Algy and Jack and were supported by an excellent cast. However, Jack Warrender (EW) as Lady Bracknell rather stole the show. Both shows had members of the sixth form as assistant directors.



The Importance of Being Earnest – the entire cast

The Lent term saw not so much a change in the theatre as a return to an old tradition when two upper sixth students, Jack Warrender (EW) and Alasdair Blackwell (D) directed themselves in Harold Pinter's *The Dumb Waiter*. This was an excellent piece of theatre and has set a high standard for future student productions to aim at.

Later in the term saw Shakespeare's *Richard III* directed by Andrew Carter in the main theatre with Matthew Ramsden (O) giving a remarkable performance as the eponymous protagonist. There were too many good performances to mention them all but Beilby Forbes Adams (D) was a sinister Duke of Buckingham and both Liz Cullen (A) as Queen Margaret and Alice Robinson (A) as Lady Anne finished their acting careers with typically strong, emotional performances. Stephen Bird's wonderful paintings for the set were visually a treat and the music of Shostakovich added to the overall effect.



The Dumb Waiter – Jack Warrender (EW) and Alasdair Blackwell (D)

production of The Count of Monte

Cristo performed in front of an

audience of fourth form language

students and students from St Martin's Ampleforth. The theatre also became the venue once again for the

Molière's *The Imaginary Invalid*, acted by the junior years, directed by Jacqueline Sutcliffe and assisted by Matthew Ramsden (O), Edward van Zeller (EW) and Ruth Morgan (A). Conrad Bird (O) played the invalid, Argan, and Edward Fallon (C) was the

Also in the Lent term, the AS and A2 theatre studies students presented two devised plays and the A2 students also put on an adaptation of Oscar Wilde's *An Ideal Husband* in the downstairs theatre.

In March, the theatre played host to the European Theatre Company's



maidservant Toinette. The comic timing between these two actors was impeccable and they set the breakneck pace of the show. All the members of this junior cast performed with a panache which belied their relatively limited acting experience.

# SPORT: AUTUMN TERM

# RUGBY UNION

P10W3L7

IS

THE 1ST XV

It appears to be a bit of déjà vu, having read the previous Autumn Journal. Although the 2003-04 season started promisingly, it wilted towards the end. Again the side was hit by injuries and absentees due to suspensions of one kind or another, which meant that the team competed with several members playing out of position, notably Alex. Faulkner (scrum-half) having to play occasionally on the wing and Charles Montier (back-row) also having to play on the wing and on one occasion in the centre. Although they didn't let the side down, it certainly didn't allow any continuity to be developed and prevented any real progress being made. As the season wore on it also became apparent that there were certain disgruntled members of the squad who displayed little commitment once the going got tough, which meant that other players, who were prepared to put their necks on the line in order to get a result, were fighting a lost cause. Certain players who showed true commitment and the right attitude throughout and deservedly received their school colours were Henry Iones (J), Dan Brennan (E/W), Toby Ikwueke (C) and Freddie Shepherd (J).

The season began with a pre-season training camp at Loughborough University, which finished with a game against Leicester Tigers Academy, a team containing some of England's leading up-and-coming players. We then faced our first fixture away at Uppingham, where we found ourselves with most of the possession in the first half, but unfortunately a solitary Dan Brennan penalty was all we had to show for our efforts. Clearly lacking was the killer instinct when a score was beckoning. This unfortunately became one of the regular occurrences that didn't help the side. The game remained even until, again, in the last 10 minutes with the score at 7-3 in the hosts' favour, two mistakes allowed Uppingham to score two easy. unopposed tries (one converted) that meant we ended the game 3-19 losers.

Four days later we had the opportunity to put things right when Bradford GS visited. Bradford started the better side, taking an 10-0 lead after 20 minutes, but eventually Ampleforth got into the game and two penalties from Dan Brennan put us back into contention. Ill discipline around the breakdown for the remainder of the game allowed the visitors to put us on the back foot and eventually Bradford ran out 20-6 victors. A further blow was the departure of Ikwueke through injury.

The following weekend fixture after Exeat took us to RGS Newcastle and saw several changes to the side due to suspensions, which in retrospect cost us the game. As well as people playing out of position, a further change was made by switching Luke Codrington (EW) to fly-half and Shepherd to full-back. The game couldn't have started any worse. With no one claiming the kick-off, Newcastle went on to score in the opening minute. A stray pass 10 minutes later then allowed Newcastle to intercept and score under the posts, making the score 12-0. From then on Ampleforth played most of the rugby and were unlucky not to have come away with the win but poor execution and a lack of patience in the scoring zones meant Newcastle hung on, A solitary solo effort from Shepherd that saw him dance round several defenders to score to the right of the posts was the inspiration that the team needed but unfortunately it came too late. With the score at 12-5 the final minutes again saw Ampleforth attack the opposition line to no avail.

The turn around of fortune happened with the visit to St Peter's (York). Following a promising performance against RGS Newcastle the previous week, the boys arrived with high hopes of a result. Many of the players were prominent,

The Imaginary Invalid - the entire cast

The theatre said farewell to Christopher Wilding as Director of Arts, when he retired in July. The Theatre will miss his knowledge, experience and his company. His presence in the Green Room as a raconteur and bon vivant has brought a touch of class to afternoon teas. We are hoping to persuade him to come out of retirement and return as a guest director.

There are exciting changes ahead. The arrival of girls lower down the school will give directors the opportunity for more realistic casting, although the boys might be disappointed not to be playing leading ladies. A redevelopment of the theatre is also being looked at as this grand old lady approaches her centenary in 2009.

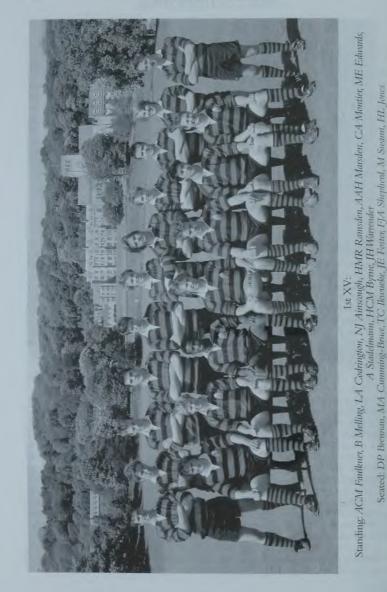


THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

SPORT: AUTUMN TERM

Foster, FJA Shepherd, M Swann, HL Jones

Cumming-Bruce, TC



particularly Shepherd, with his strong runs from full-back causing havoc in the St Peter's defence. One of the runs resulted in a try between the posts that added to a couple of early penalties and gave Ampleforth the platform they needed. There was a far more positive approach, with better phases of play occurring. This enabled Ampleforth to stay ahead the whole game. Better support play and the ability to capitalise on scoring opportunities was the key to the winning margin being so great. Ampleforth eventually ran out 32-8 winners. The final game of the first half-term brought Sedbergh to the College and

following the improved performance, Ampleforth entered the game with a far more positive attitude. After an early, well-taken try by Sedbergh, Ampleforth then became the stronger side and had they been successful with two early penalty attempts, the final outcome could have been different. Eventually Sedbergh got into their game and scored a further two converted tries before Ampleforth eventually got on the score sheet with an Alex Faulkner (EW) try following a strong run by Marcus Swann (EW). A converted score by Sedbergh in the final minute through poor tackling meant Sedbergh finished 28-5 winners.

Hymers were the next visitors to the College and again a well-earned victory was gained, although the team once more gave penalties away that kept Hymers in the game. Shepherd featured well, with his strong runs, and had he had more support, the team would have had more points to show for their work. As it was, it took until almost the end of the first half before Ampleforth got the first score, with a strong bullocking run by Stadelmann (B) from a tapped penalty. Brennan added the conversion for a half-time lead of 7-0. The second half was much the same story with Ampleforth infringing too often; eventually Hymers took advantage of this and scored in the corner. Good defensive work by Jack Warrender (EW) then put Hymers under pressure, allowing Ikwueke to run in to the left of the posts. Brennan converted, making the score 14-5. The last 10 minutes were a scrappy affair. A welldeserved victory was marred by the fact that Shepherd sustained a torn cruciate ligament that sadly ended his 1st XV rugby at the College.

With the season now having picked up with a couple of wins and some close games, the visit of Durham was another game that Ampleforth should have won. However, the conceding of penalties either when on the attack or when defending the line always allowed Durham to be in the game. Although Durham took the lead 7-0 initially. Ampleforth's response was good, with Charles Montier (H) crossing for a try in the corner, making it 7-5. A bad injury to a Durham player halted proceedings for some time and Ampleforth started the better, and Swann ran through weak tackling to score under the posts, Brennan converting. Durham responded with a catch and drive at the line-out to score in the corner and level the scores. Ampleforth started the second half the stronger and, with strong running by Ikwueke, created a try for Swann under the posts. Brennan converted to make the lead 19-12. The remainder of the game was full of mistakes by Ampleforth that simply allowed Durham to claw back the deficit. With poor tackling and bad organisation Durham, now trailing by the single point by converting penalties, took the lead with a try under the posts. Ampleforth tried to recover the situation in the final five minutes but the Durham defence hung on to win the game 25-19.

A midweek trip to Pocklington got us another victory and yet again we made hard work of it. The windy conditions didn't help, yet with several scoring chances available we weren't able to make the last few yards to the line. Ikwueke's determination meant he got on the score sheet twice, which meant that Ampleforth



1st XV: Standing: ACM Faulkner, B Melling, LA Codrington, NJ Ainscough, HMR Ramsden, AAH Marsden, CA Montier, ME Edwards, A Stadelmann, HCM Byrne, JH Warrender Seated: DP Brennan, MA Cumming-Bruce, TC Ikwueke, JE Foster, FJA Shepherd, M Swann, HL Jones

SPORT: AUTUMN TERM

changed ends leading 10–3. With the wind against us, Ampleforth then had to work hard in support and defence. This time they were successful, with Pocklington never crossing the try line and they were restricted to just one successful penalty attempt, Ampleforth winning by 16–6.

Barnard Castle were the next opponents at the College and in the early exchanges things were even. Then Barnard Castle got the first score when good support by their centre (Matthew Tate now with Newcastle Falcons and England Elite squad) saw him score in the corner. Ampleforth then came into the game and both Ben Melling and Codrington went close, only to be stopped short by good defence work. Further attacks were let down again by poor execution, silly mistakes and penalties that allowed the opposition to relieve the pressure, the only reward being a penalty from Brennan. Ikwueke was again the instigator of the next score, with a strong run and link with Montier to put Swann in under the posts. Brennan converted to make the lead 10-5 at half-time. The second half was sadly all about Barnard Castle as they applied pressure and, with regular penalties being given to them through ill discipline on Ampleforth's behalf, it wasn't surprising that they went on to win the game comfortably 22-10.

Following all these close losses meant that it became increasingly difficult for the side to believe that they could actually compete. The next two games against Stonyhurst and Oundle saw Ampleforth concede 54 points with no reply. The will to win appeared to have disappeared and when the annual Christmas tour to London approached there were several poor attitudes towards attending. It wasn't surprising that the visit to John Fisher was simply an experience for the boys to see how the game can be played. John Fisher dominated every aspect of the game and again the only players to come away with any credit were three of the boys who received colours, notably Henry Jones (J), Dan Brennan and Toby Ikwueke. The latter put in a perfectly timed tackle on the opposition wing that was an example to all as to how it should be done. The final game of the tour against Whitgiff was a far more even affair and, whilst Ampleforth led for most of the game, it was again down to poor tackling and poor execution that the game was lost in the final 10 minutes.

In summary there was so much that could have been achieved. Frustratingly there were too many mistakes, errors, poor executions and missed tackles at crucial points which caused the 1st XV to lose so many games. Had Ampleforth been more patient and composed, there could have been far more victories to record. As the reports indicate and the scores suggest, there was little between the sides in most games, and in retrospect the season should maybe have ended with five wins and five losses.

Results:	v Uppingham	Lost	3-19	(1P Brennan)
	v Bradford GS	Lost	6-20	(2P Brennan)
	v RGS Newcastle	Lost	5-12	(1T F Shepherd)
	v St Peter's York	Won	32-8	(2P, 3C Brennan, 1T Shepherd,
				Stadelmann, Swann, Warrender)
	v Sedbergh	Lost	5-28	(1T Faulkner)
	v Hymers	Won	14-5	(2C Brennan, 1T Stadelmann,
				Ikwueke)
	v Durham	Lost	19-25	(2C Brennan, 2T Swann,-
				IT Montier)
	v Pocklington	Won	16-6	(2P Brennan, 2T Ikueke)
	v Stonyhurst	Lost	0-22	All and an and a second second
	v Oundle	Lost	0+32	J

P9W5L4

2ND XV

The 2nd XV were slow starters. The season commenced with a long trip to Uppingham. The two teams were fairly evenly matched but Ampleforth led early on from a fine midfield break by M Jessop (B). However, a charge down led to one try for the opposition and this was compounded further when we failed to field a speculative high ball. Uppingham secured a 20-7 win. We fell behind early in the next match 0-12 to Bradford GS 2nd XV but showed character to fight back to lead 15-12. The loss of our fly-half, D Tulloch (EW), to the 1st XV at this stage was a major blow. Bradford were not to be denied and scored with the last rouch of the ball to win 19-15. We had high hopes of registering our first win at home to Newcastle RGS. Any hopes of this were dashed when M Jessop was sent off for a high tackle with the game evenly balanced at 5-5. The remaining players coped well for long periods but were eventually worn down. Newcastle secured a victory by 24-13.

The 2nd XV rallied the following week and played extremely well to secure a good 22–5 win away at St Peter's. Against a strong Sedbergh side fielding several rugby scholarship students we fared well until losing our captain, N Ainscough (EW), at 10–15 down. Sedbergh played the better rugby in the second half and achieved a deserved victory by 32-10. Despite the loss, this was our best team performance so far. There were fine performances at home against Hymers, winning 36–0, and away at Durham, winning 20–5. The Pocklington match was littered with basic errors but we did enough to win 11–0 and secure our third win in a row.

The boys were on a high leading up to the Oundle match. There was much excitement given our 0-0 game last year. Both sides created scoring opportunities but only Ampleforth converted their chances and led 20-0. Oundle rallied well and stormed back to 17-20. However, they had left their late push a little too late. Some fine defence allowed Ampleforth to hold out to win 20-17.

A confusion over the role of substitutes resulted in the abandonment of an evenly poised Stonyhurst match.

N Ainscough captained the side well before claiming his place in the 1st XV. His side were always a credit to him and the College.

Results:	v Uppingham	(A)	Lost	7-20
	v Bradford GS	(H)	Lost	15-19
	v Newcastle RGS	(A)	Lost	13-24
	v St Peter's	(A)	Won	22-5
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Lost	10-32
	v Hymers	(H)	Won	36-0
	v Durham	(A)	Won	20-5
	v Pocklington	(A)	Won	11-0
	v Oundle	(H)	Won	20-17
	v Stonyhurst	(H)	Match ab	indoned

Team from: Ainscough NC (EW)\*, Borrett CG (D), Sommer TFC (T)\*, Jessop M (B), Tulloch DA (EW)\*, Critchley-Salmonson JHG (EW)\*, Ratanatraiphob T (B), Faulkner ACM (EW)\*, McAleenan CJR (H)\*, Leonard PE (J)\*, Bader FA (H), Allcott JE (H), Vaughan JJ (J)\*, Khoaz RC (EW)\*, Wright IAF (EW), Cookson CA (T), Stein HM (B), Edwards ME (H), Pawle JRW (H). \*awarded colours DW

SPORT: AUTUMN TERM

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

3RD XV

# P11 W6 D1 L4

Whilst the 3rd XV may have displayed more character than charisma, particularly when compared to 3rd XV sides of recent seasons, they could not have showed more commitment and determination in a season when their fixture list included six first XVs plus trips to Oundle, Sedbergh and Uppingham. The season opened at Uppingham. If an instinctive desire not to concede was the backbone of success, it was ruthless finishing by H Byrne (O) and C Borrett (D), which secured victory. Outwood Grange had reached the final of the U15 Daily Mail Cup two seasons ago and much of that team was represented in the XV that faced Ampleforth. A brave display by the 3rd XV saw them lead only to concede two tries in the final ten minutes to a physically powerful outfit. Fyling Hall were to prove no match for Ampleforth who recorded the biggest win on the ground for decades, T Lacy (I) contributed 23 points, whilst G Williams (EW) produced a demonstration of the art of support play to score four tries. Sedbergh at home was a game of intense physicality. At half-time a single Sedbergh try separated the two sides but soon after the break they added two more to race into an unassailable lead. However, the anticipated Ampleforth collapse did not materialise and not often will the Sedbergh opposition have experienced such pressure as the home side exerted in the final quarter. Against a strong MacMillan College 1st XV, Ampleforth produced a performance rich in enthusiasm that was to personify their season. After half term, the XV secured a record-breaking victory against Scarborough 6th Form College 1st XV. P Teague (T) showed his growing maturity with a composed performance at fly-half in a polished all-round team performance.

The Sedbergh rematch was to be as brave a performance from an Ampleforth side at Sedbergh in many a year. Rarely has an Ampleforth senior side at Sedbergh taken the game to their hosts and achieved such ascendancy in the first half with Ampleforth 12-3 ahead by the interval. However, the game was to slip from Ampleforth's grasp through one piece of cruel fortune as a clearing kick was charged down and Sedbergh pounced to score. With metronomic accuracy, following two earlier towering penalties, the Sedbergh goal-kicker landed a superb conversion from the touch-line. A point behind, the stage was set for a dramatic end to an extraordinary game when Lacy was given the unenviable task of trying to land a penalty from close to half way. It was not to be, as the attempt fell short.

In the final two matches the character of the team and its individuals expressed itself. Stonyhurst were routed, whilst in the final game, against Oundle, the greater desire and enthusiasm of the Ampleforth side saw them score five tries without reply after the interval. It was a fitting end to a spirited season. In the process, the side created history by becoming the first Ampleforth rugby side to have won at Oundle and Uppingham in the same season.

Results:	v Uppingham	(A)	W	17-0	
	v Outwood Grange 1st XV	(H)	L	10-17	
	v Duchess High School 1st XV	(H)	D	12-12	
	v Fyling Hall 1st XV	(H)	W	78-7	
	v Sedbergh	(H)	L	7-17	
	v MacMillan College 1st XV	(H)	W	21-19	
	v Scarborough 6th FC 1st XV	(A)	W	29-7	
	v East Durham 1st XV	(H)	1	0-29	
	v Sedbergh	(A)	L	12-13	
	v Sedbergh	and the second s	L		

v Stonyhurst College (H) W 58-0 (H) W 39-12 v Oundle

Team: CG Borrett (D), DEV Hoogewerf (J) \*, MJ Ramsden (O)\*, GD Williams (EW)\*, RA Colacicchi (T), PJ Teague (T)\*, TJ Lacy (J)\*, J-P Graf von Moy (J)\*, PE Leonard (J)\*, J-P Bommers (T), AC Pearson (D)\*, EMT Astley Birtwistle (EW)\*, HM Stein (B)\*, GAJ Bartleet (D)\*, TA Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D) (Captain)\*.

Also played: HCM Byrne (O), JHG Critchley-Salmonson (EW), WAJ Pitt (EW), RG Higgins (C), E di San Germano (C), FMM Woodhead (O), NP Entwistle (T), B Borg (C), DJ Bourdillon (C), FD Nagy (D), PD Rich (C), BRS Dollard (D), A Touloumbadjian (C), JJ Vaughan (J), JH McGee-Abe (B), TE Hallinan (H), WMF Dollard (O), CJP Erskine (O), TPG Pembroke (EW). \* colours

P14 W8 D1 L5

U16 COLTS As with other team sets, the fixtures list this year had a different look to it with the re-appearance of Barnard Castle, a tour to Belfast and a return visit of Uppingham and Oundle to bulk up the already stiff challenges of the traditional fixtures.

They began with the visit of Uppingham. The selected XV soon showed that they were to be too strong for their guests, and playing on the Match Ground for the first time seemed to inspire the XV as they ran in 10 tries in a display of open rugby that also contained a good deal of power.

Newcastle RGS, always a difficult away match, this year was to prove no different. The team failed to start with any purpose and allowed their hosts to take a 17-point lead in the first half. They appeared to freeze and it was not until half time that they woke themselves up. The second half was different, but too late to affect the result. They continued their travels the following week meeting St Peter's where a more forceful approach saw the XV sweep the opposition aside and give them a comfortable victory. This improved performance put the XV in good heart for their trip to Sedbergh. They matched their opponents throughout the first half and were unfortunate to fall behind with two late tries. The second half was a similar affair and although the home team pulled away to win with some room to spare, the XV continue to pressure and threaten them and deservedly scored again through Fox.

Their travels continued at Yarm where the XV were mis-matched with a poor and overawed Yarm XV. The first half of the term was completed with a trip to Belfast where the XV met the joint team of Aquinas Grammar School and Wellington College and a new opposition to the school, that of Kilkenny College. They played a triangular mini tournament. Sadly the XV were a shadow of themselves as the ravishes of the flu bug that closed the school early handicapped them. Nonetheless they beat the Belfast joint side and narrowly lost to the Kilkenny side. However, although the rugby was a disappointment to the school the trip itself was a success as the boys were shown Belfast city by Fr Colin Grant and Peter Lowry from Aquinas and Wellington respectively and got a clear insight into the troubles that the city had experienced and also the progress that the community was making thanks to joint ventures like the Aquinas Wellington one.

Up until this point the XV had had relatively few injury problems, but sadly the problems were soon to arrive. The XV played some fine rugby against Bradford GS to claim a rewarding victory, but in doing so lost the services of Spence who

dislocated his shoulder scoring a fine first half try, a sorry way for him to finish his season. Undaunted, the XV claimed another victory at Hymers where they showed a determined resolve to thwart the many attacks that Hymers launched, and took their few opportunities well. Injury was to have a huge part to play in the next three games. The XV appeared to have a strong Durham side under control only to lose Reid to a knee cap displacement and the visitors took advantage of this to claw their way back to draw the game. The XV also lost Wu, and together with other absences this weakened the team to such an extent that against Pocklington they allowed their hosts to dominate and win. Barnard Castle was a similar story, although the side were unfortunate to lose to a last minute try.

After three disappointing games it would need a huge effort for the side to lift themselves to play a Stonyhurst side who had only lost once and that to Sedbergh by 10 points. This they did to produce their best performance of the season. The forwards were powerful and united led by Fox. The halfbacks linked beautifully and the rest of the backs tackled powerfully and put their opponents under enormous pressure, both with the ball in their hands and in defence. The team thoroughly deserved their victory as they pushed on to create the score line of 31–17. Although they couldn't quite repeat the same performance against a strong Oundle team they played with maturity and strength to claim a final home victory.

The back three fluctuated because of injury. Carroll (D) stepped in manfully on the occasions he was called up and showed determination. Spence (O) was dependable and has a hunger for victory. His contribution was notable in his absence as the team missed his strength and reliability at full back. Weston-Davis (J) was positive and determined. He is always keen to take on the opposition and attack. On occasions he runs fine lines but must guard against too much lateral running. Cumming-Bruce (O) broke his way into the team around half term and added a real potent threat to the back division. He is electric off the mark, and a pugnacious defender, although his handling can let him down. Wu (C) began as a fine footballer with pace but was concerned about the physical side of the game. His defence has now become good and his fast feet making him a illusive runner. He is also a fine goal kicker. The centre partnership of Phillips (T) and Shepherd (O) was unbroken throughout. Phillips always ready to run at a gap was up and down with his performances. Shepherd showed power and pace scoring numerous tries and carried the ball a long way for the side in every game. He was a handful for any defence and he also began improve his work rate off the ball. The halfbacks came together as a pairing for the St Peter's game. They proved to be a good partnership as the speed of the hands of Thurman (O) at scrum half allowed Mcfarlane (E/W) to set his back line going and probe at the opposition. Thurman's small stature was forgotten as the forwards set the ball up for him and in the Stonyhurst game the physical side of his game developed. Macfarlane showed courage in defence and led the line valiantly.

The pack possessed power and strength but were all capable of handling the ball as well. The front row were rarely equalled, Bommers (T) and Doherty (B) as props provided the platform for forceful scrummaging. In the loose they complemented each other, Bommers fast around the park and a good rucker and Doherty powerful with the ball in his hands and also a destructive tackler. Ainscough is a fine ball player and is also a strong hooker. The pairing of Senior (C) and Reutter (O) in the second row again was a perfect blend. Senior won countless possession at lineouts whilst Reutter's power in the tight loose was invaluable and much missed when he was injured. Despite all the power and strength of the pack the real threat of the forwards came from the back row. Costelloe's (D) courage and bravery allowed him to play well above his size and weight. He deputised for the injured forwards and became a strength of the team in his own right. Bentley (O) was ever present at every phase of play. He was brave and put his body on the line all the time. His hands are also as quick as any three quarter. Reid (E/W) at no 6 added the control to the trio. His ability to get his hands on the ball and control it claimed countless turnovers for the XV. He organised the forward play and allowed players to play off him. He is a fine player and if he can increase his pace he could become outstanding. The final piece in the back row jigsaw was Fox (C). He captained the side and at all time led by example. His power and pace at no. 8 was too much for most teams. His hard work and determination rubbed off on his team.

alts:	v Uppingham	Won	65-12
	v Newcastle RGS	Lost	10-21
	v St Peter's	Won	47-16
	v Sedbergh	Lost	15-47
	v Yarm	Won	91-3
	v Aquinas GS/Wellington	Won	10-5
	v Kilkenny College	Lost	5-10
	v Bradford GS	Won	43-26
	v Hymers	Won	21-17
	y Durham	Drew	12-12
	v Pocklington	Lost	0-30
	v Barnard Castle	Lost	10-12
	v Stonyhurst	Won	31-17
	v Oundle	Won	18-7

Res

U16 Colts: TAWLeG Weston-Davies(J), JCWY Spence (O), ACF Wu (C), WEG Shepherd (O), VPS Phillips (T), WJC Cumming-Bruce (O), QNC Macfarlane (EW), BW Thurman (O), AC Doherty (B), BJ Ainscough (EW), MJG Bommers (T), BETP Senior (C), CFJ Reutter (O), AJP Reid (EW), JFT Bentley (O), TA Fox (Capt)(C)

Also Played: TMJ Carroll (D), HAT Guiver (H), AJ Hammond (D), FA Wilson (C), GRF Darley (J), RW Costelloe (D)

# U15 COLTS

Five of our first seven games were away from home. Our first, home to a well matched Uppingham side, should have been won, if it wasn't for a hangover from the previous year's belief that all ball must be shipped out to wide men at every opportunity and some harsh refereeing calls, a disallowed try for George Bull (H) in the last ten minutes being one decision that I haven't been allowed to forget. Our next five matches were on the road apart from a tough home game against a big Bradford side. All were close affairs, particularly two excellent performances against St Peter's, with a much weakened side and against Hymers, where some mature defence from our midfield and some sparkling outside half play from HectorTulloch (EW), gave the team much heart, apart from a forgettable trip to Sedbergh in which we were taught a lesson in organisation, efficiency and effective rugby, the most important of which being committed first-up tackling.

After this tough half of the season, we went on to win the last five of our remaining six games, the only exception being a wet and windy trip to Stonyhurst,

with brilliant rugby played from one to fifteen. Two fine wins stand out, a hard fought 8-7 win over Durham School and a thrilling finale to the season against Oundle, winning 16-13 in the last two minutes, just rewards for effort throughout the season. Points started coming when the eight started firing, when defence became more committed and when better options were chosen at half back. Some fine tries were scored against Harton and Pocklington on the way to superb nil victories, amassing over 50 points in two games, particularly a brace by Samora Mailafia (C), who was impressive when given space by those inside him. Alex Dumbell (H), who improved dramatically as the season progressed and can count himself unlucky to miss out on his colours, scored arguably the best and most significant try of the season, midway through the first half against Oundle. This well crafted early score, beautifully created by some deft hands from 10, 12 and Hugo Phillips (T) who was impressive at 13, set the tone for the match, nearly given away by a late interception gift from captain Fred Kisielewski (H), Oundle's rare visit into the Ampleforth half. Eventually the match and season was capped by a superbly struck penalty by Hector Tulloch (EW), to give the XV a well-deserved victory.

Up front Conrad Bird (O), George Bull (H) and Louis Wallace (C) were immense, never taking a backward step and always out-scrummaging stronger and bigger opponents. All three were prominent in the loose, Bull's doggedness in the tackle area and his improving hands made him a real asset, Gabriel Cookson (T) and Ruari Cahill (EW) both offered their different talents, Cahill calm and reliable and Cookson, improving his fitness levels and knowledge of the game, crossed for some impressive scores. This team had real strength in the back row as it so often tends to at schoolboy level. Henry Doyle (H) was inspirational in his workload, putting in some gargantuan defensive efforts and always willing to put his body on the line. Beside him Jack Ronan (J) developed into an effective 6, becoming adept in the art of turning over ball and making ground. Complementing at 7 was Galceran de Sarriera (O) arguably one of the most talented ball players on the park. With great hands and natural ability, de Sariera is yet to find his niche but will be a threat to any opposition. At the base, Charlie O'Kelly (C) is another natural ball player with an ability to read and contribute to the game. One tackle in the mud at Stonyhurst also proved that he can be just as effective in defence as with ball in hand. His service was swift and his vision and decision-making improved. He formed a good half back partnership with Hector Tulloch (EW) who began to learn about his options at 10 and how best to use the different qualities of ball provided by the eight in front of him. He is a good footballer with an eye for a gap, a solid defence and an effective boot. In the midfield an effective partnership developed between captain Fred Kisielewski (H) and Hugo Phillips (T), the former learning early on the importance of a stout defence and the latter providing some good angles at 13. The back three were strong and matured through the second half of the season, Samora Mailafia (C) proving a potent attacking threat one on one, Alex Dumbell (H) far more effective at 15 after learning some harsh lessons in the centre against Sedbergh and Jeremy Vaughan (J), showing that rugby is in every true Welshman's veins, strong, quick and determined.

Colours were awarded to:

Fred Kisielewski (H); Henry Doyle (H); Charlie O'Kelly (C); Hector Tulloch (EW); Jack Ronan (J) and George Bull (H).

# P16W10D2L4

Rest

U14 COLTS

The 2003–04 season was encouraging with ability, enthusiasm and commitment being prominent within the squad. Confident going forward, disciplined and aggressive in defense, the Colts were able exploit identified weaknesses in the opposition, often demonstrating critical awareness beyond their years. Some displays of individual talent and tenacity motivated the players at pivotal times in game situations, which contributed to impressive periods of continuity with forwards and backs linking effectively. Naïve decision-making at times resulted in close games being drawn or lost. Nevertheless, the squad, captained by J Blakiston-Houton (C), enjoyed themselves and represented the school with distinction.

ults:	v Newcastle R.G.S.	(H)	Draw	()-()
	v Uppingham	(H)	Lost	5-12
	v St. Leonard's	(H)	Won	20-19
	v Oundle	(A)	Draw	17-17
	v Stonyhurst College	(A)	Won	17-12
	v Pocklington	(H)	Won	42-7
	v Durham	(A)	Won	59-14
	v Hambleton and Richmond	(1-1)	Won	37-5
	v Hymer's College	(H)	Won	19-7
	v Bradford G.S.	(A)	Lost	7-53
	v Egglescliffe	(H)	Won	52-36
	v Yarm	(A)	Won	47-14
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Last	0-59
	v St Peter's	(H)	Won	12-7
	v Newcastle R.G.S.	(A)	Lose	5-10
	v Outwood Grange	(H)	Won	52-5

D.E. FORD

Insurance Brokers

D E Ford Insurance Brokers Limited Poppleton Grange Low Poppleton Lane York YO26 6GZ Tel: 01904 784141 Fax: 01904 790880

Insurance Brokers and Risk Management Advisors to Religious Communities and Charities throughout the U.K. For further information on the schemes and services available, please contact any member of the following team:

> Ben Ford ACII Vincent Ford BA (Hons) ACII Martyn Beesley FCILA ACII Craig Walton ACII

> > Or E-Mail us at info@deford.co.uk

D E Ford Insurance Brokers Limited are regulated by the Financial Services Authority

SPORT-LENTTERM

#### SPORT: LENT TERM

#### THE 1ST SEVEN



Standing: ACM Faulkner, LA Codrington, IAF Wright, TA Fox, MA Cumming-Bruce Seated: B Melling, MH Swann, TC Ikuvueke, JE Foster, HL Jones

This was a mixed month of sevens: it began promisingly as the team reached the knock-out stages of the Hymers Sevens and then in the next two tournaments the team improved, gauging their progress against the same side, eventually overcoming them at the Ampleforth Invitation Sevens. At the same time the fallibility of the team was exposed in a performance ill-befitting Ampleforth's tradition and reputation at our own sevens and in failing to seize the opportunity to win the group at Rosslyn Park. The Seven were taught a harsh lesson about the unforgiving nature of seven-aside rugby, but took much on board and made great gains both in execution and decision-making by the end of the Rosslyn Park Sevens.

There were some notable performers, not least T Ikwueke (C) and M Swann (EW) who between them contributed half of the teams 77 tries scored on the circuit They complemented this with aggressive and destructive defence. L Codrington (EW), M Cumming-Bruce (O) and B Melling (H) also contributed a number of scores through tireless and fluid play, whilst E Foster (H), H Jones (J), A Faulkner(EW) and T Fox (C) were effective and energetic ball winners and supporters.

The squad was: T Ikwueke (C), M Swann (EW), M Cumming-Bruce (O), E Foster (H), H Jones (J), L Codrington (EW), B Melling (H), A Faulkner (EW), IAF Wright (EW), T Fox (C)

#### THE HYMERS SEVENS

This was an encouraging start to the sevens circuit as the team overcame schools that would fancy their chances on paper before the Seven lost out to pace and a more ralented QEGS Wakefield outfit and faltered due to a lack of endurance at the end of a strenuous day. The Seven began strongly with a well-fought win over Bradford as Melling scored from an inside pass having created the overlap, and then a planned move from a scrum, although lateral, allowed Ikwueke to find the gap at centre. Codrington capped a fine all-round team performance as pressure defence allowed a spilled pass to be kicked through and touched down to win the game 15-5. They capitalised on the confidence this gave them with a 19-14 win over a talented St Peter's side that would go on to win the Mount St Mary's Sevens. Breaks by Faulkner and Jones and another neatly created overlap for Ikwueke resulted in scores before Swann put Cumming-Bruce away with the scores tied at 14 each. The Seven showed great determination and belief to turn around a 12 point deficit to beat Mount St Mary's with a five try haul, in large part to Marcus Swann bursting tackles three times to win 27-19. The team could not contain a talented OEGS Wakefield side that scored 5 tries through a combination of well-created overlaps arising from looping the ball carrier and two missed tackles. This team went on to beat Hymers in the final. Hymers themselves beat us in the quarter-final of the competition by four tries to one as the team lost energy and competitiveness, evidently feeling the effects

Results :	Group:	v Bradford GS	Won	15-5
		v St Peter's	Won	19-14
		v Mount St Mary's	Won	27-19
		v QEGS Wakefield	Lost	7-29
	Quarter Final:	v Hymers College	Lost	7-26

### THE MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS

There were some signs of improvement at the weekend at Mount St Mary's, most notably in a more competitive showing against Hymers College despite going out of this tournament at the quarter-final stage again to this team. The Seven started poorly against Leeds GS in stark contrast to their outing at Hull earlier in the week. They could be described as 'still on the bus' as they quickly went 21 points down from a lack of alertness in defence and then stirred to reply with three tries of their own in the second half. Breaks by Melling, Ikwueke and Swann gave the Seven the opportunity to level the scores but a missed conversion surrendered the match 19-21. The team struggled similarly in the first half against Stamford School until Swann again scored twice to win the game 26-12. The team had to then beat Loughborough to stay in the tournament and two worked moves from set-piece involving a loop created the overlap for first Ikwueke and then Codrington to score. Jones, having come on to inject characteristic work-rate to the team secured the victory with a surprising outside break from the flanker. In the quarter-final the team put up a much better challenge to Hymers managing to reach 12-14 before the end as they rectified missed tackles and a slow reaction from the breakdown by their own breaks and off-loads creating scoring chances. However, Hymers finished the stronger in an exciting final few minutes, retaining possession before their flying winger made an outside break and found the winning score from support on his

SPORT: LENT TERM

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Results:	Group:	v Leeds	Lost	19-21
		v Stamford	Won	26-12
		v Loughborough GS	Won	19-5
	Quarter Final:	v Hymers College	Lost	12-19

#### THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

The First Seven started in a unique fixture against the Ampleforth Barbarians, a scratch Third Seven put together by Dan Brennan to replace a late withdrawal from the pool. The First Seven were rocked by the spirited and determined approach of this close-knit team and were given a deserved scare through their lack of respect for the opposition and misplaced self-assurance. They managed to engineer two scores nevertheless from Ikwueke and Swann to win the game. They were much more mentally and physically competitive in the second game against Hymers College in an exciting contest. The lead changed hands four times, each side scoring three tries as the Seven managed to finally overcome this opposition 21-19, Ikwueke, Foster and Fox contributing scores to this thrilling and hard-fought victory. This should have secured a place in the final as Durham School, the remaining side in our pool, had lost heavily to Hymers, but over-confidence and a lack of commitment taught the Seven an important lesson about the fine line between success and failure in the seven-a-side game. They had prepared poorly in the week and a lack of energy and determination was punished by a Durham side showing the very opposite attitude, and the Seven lost 12-26. With three sides having won two games, Hymers and Durham went through on points scored, Ampleforth being tangibly penalised for their lack of conviction in the first game.

Results	Group	v Ampleforth Barbarians III Seven v Hymers College v Durham School	Won Won Lost	14-0 21-19 12-26	

#### THE STONYHURST SEVENS

The Seven opened with a crucial victory against Rossall in a competitive group. An early scare, when a missed tackle allowed Rossall the first score, was rectified with four tries, two epitomising the style and quality of handling to create space we had worked towards throughout the term. Foster and Fox combined excellently as the ball first moved the whole width of the pitch right to left and then back again and Codrington scored the final try after good handling from our own line. In the return match from the game against Mount St Mary's at Hymers, we were this time the victims of some physical and clinical play. Mount encouraged contact and then exploited the space at the side of the breakdown, as we were slow to re-organise and fill these defensive gaps. Combined with missed tackles in a physical contest we lost by a margin: 10-28. Confidence was restored with a resounding win over a weak St Edwards side again displaying some classic sevens skills with good handling and moves involving switches. This meant that the final group match would determine whether the team would enter the cup or plate competition. Manchester Grammar School, an adept sevens school, employed their trade mark rush defence and were able to turn ball over in the tackle and twice scored immediately from this as Ampleforth found themselves vulnerable at this point. A third try was conceded as a flick pass straight from the kick-off was intercepted by the opposition rushing up. They ran in unopposed. The Ampleforth Seven did manage to score three tries in reply, keeping in touch as Manchester managed one further score, but the game was lost by the time lkwueke broke from the line-out to score in the dying moments. The game was lost 21-26. In the plate Audenshaw were finally overcome as aggressive defence resulted in four tries for Swann, Wright, and Ikwueke twice, after the Seven had conceded two early tries. However, in the sixth game of the day, Ampleforth lost to the pace of Birkenhead who twice rounded the cover, and a missed tackle as the team showed signs of fatigue. Fox scored when he kicked ahead to win the chase after he had charged a kick down, but the result was 5-21.

Cesults:	Group:	v Rossall v Mount St Mary's v St Edward's v Manchester GS	Won Lost Won	28-5 10-28 38-0
	Plate: Quarter Final Semi Final	v Audenshaw v Birkenhead	Lost Won Lost	21-26 35-14 5-21

## THE ROSSLYN PARK SEVENS OPEN TOURNAMENT

There is no margin for error at the Rosslyn park Sevens as only one of each of the 26 groups progresses to the knock-out rounds. Despite a strong showing on balance, the team were again reminded of the fine line between success and failure as their fortunes were essentially decided in the first three minutes of the opening game at 11.40am on the first morning of the tournament. The crunch match of the group had been identified as the opening game against a traditionally strong Neath Port Talbot. Criminally, we did not respond to the challenge as more than one player seemed to be off the pace and Neath scored two tries, one from a blind side move when our defender was asleep at the scrum and a second from a simple missed tackle. We responded with two tries of our own through a strong break from Fox and a step from Ikwueke. However, in a keenly fought second half, a switch by the Neath players resulted in space and a foot-race to the line which the Neath player won. The game was lost 10-19 and with it the chance of progressing to the knock-out stages. Against Hills Road Sixth Form College from Cambridge the team showed some fantastic sevens skills. A variety of bursting tackles, creating overlaps with handling, switches of direction, set-piece moves and pace on the outside resulted in an emphatic 29-0 win. Again, well-worked moves and thoughtful decision-making created eight tries this time to finish the season with a 50-0 victory over Haywards Heath. This was a pleasing end to the sevens season, as there were clear signs of progress and the team played some clever, skilful and exhilarating rugby.

s:	Group:	v Neath Port Talbot	Lost	1
	erent.	v Hills Road	Won	2
		v Haywards Heath	Won	5

Result

RS

SPORT: LENTTERM

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

## CROSS-COUNTRY



1st VIII Cross-Country 2004 PGQ Williams, LA Codringtou, HAT Guiver, EPJ Guiver, MJ Ramsden, DJ Moroney, OJ Hughes, MFJ Brincat

The Michaelmas term again saw a small band of runners out doing some pre-season training. These runners entered the Silcoates 2 mile relay run. We finished a creditable 5th with our 'A' team whilst our Under 15's finished 6th in the same race. E Guiver (H) ran the third fastest leg on the day. The Stonyhurst 5 mile run was too demanding for some of our runners and we finished 10th in a strong race.

E Guiver captained the 1st VIII. He ran outstandingly well throughout the season winning all of his inter school races by over a minute. His season culminating in a 4th place in a strong Midland and Northern Schools Championships and a commendable 85th position in the English Schools Championships.

The traditional Old Amplefordian fixture was moved to the end of the term so that we could compete in the County Championships, which were held at Scarborough. These were high quality races. Four runners ran well enough to secure places in the County Squad. E Guiver finished 3rd and was selected to represent the county at the National Championships in Maidstone, whilst L Codrington (EW), H Guiver (H) and D Chambers (T) were selected as non-travelling reserves.

Sedbergh arrived with a strong an experienced squad of runners. Edward Guiver set off at a fast pace and was clear by T-Junction. Behind him the team race looked evenly balanced. By the avenue Guiver was striding clear but Sedbergh had paced their effort well and were clearly in the ascendancy. Guiver strode home to an impressive win but only M Cumming-Bruce (O) could split Sedbergh's top 6 runners. On the day Sedbergh were deserving of their 28-54 win. Our 2ndVIII won convincingly with G Williams (H) running particularly well.

We were due to travel to King Henry VIII School, Coventry to take part in their relays (6 x 2 miles) these are the unofficial National relays. Unfortunately, road conditions prevented us from making the journey.

The following Saturday we travelled to Welbeck College. Despite Guiver's strong run to win the race our remaining runners could not dent a strong Welbeck top 6. Welbeck secured a comfortable 27-59 points victory. We could take consolation in that we had a young side that had to adapt to longer races in the face of strong opposition and were showing good spirit. The 2nd VIII lost to a strong Welbeck team by 21–66.

The Midland and Northern Schools Cross-Country Championships were held at Stowe School. E Guiver (H) ran magnificently to finish 4th and was ably supported by Henry Guiver (H) (35th , J Moroney (B) (47th) , G Williams (49th), M Cumming-Bruce (53rd ) and O Hughes (O) (77th). The team finished a creditable 7th overall.

The National Cross-country races were held in Maidstone, Kent. E Guiver (H) was our only representative for North Yorkshire. He ran well and finished a creditable 85th out of the best 300 runners in the country. He had improved 50 places from last year. On that same Saturday the 1st team lost a close match away to Stonyhurst by 43–52. Several of our runners from good early positions lost their way on the course.

We were confident of doing well in our own Invitational Cross-Country and having moved the date we had all our best runners available. E Guiver won the race convincingly by over a minute from his nearest competitor. G Williams had his best race and finished 7th. H Guiver, M Cumming-Bruce and L Codrington were all only half a minute behind. Welbeck, however, packed tightly at the head of the field and won the race leaving Ampleforth in 2nd position.

We entered the North Eastern Schools' Cross-Country Championships for the first time. The event was held at Barnard Castle School with 6 to run and 4 to count. The 1st team ran well to win the race by a clear margin. E Guiver stormed to victory and was ably supported by H Guiver (5th), G. Williams (6th) and J Moroney (10th).

Against the Old Amplefordians team J Thorburn-Muirhead (O92) pushed E Guiver hard to the top of Park House hill but was unable to stay with him along the Avenue. Robert Rigby (T79) continues to defy time and ran well to again place in the top five. O Brodrick-Ward (A97) after much marathon training was strong enough to take 8th place. R Henderson (O01) a captain of XC in his time ran solidly to place 11th. Another Captain of XC A Myers (A90) returned this year and placed 22nd. The School recorded a good win by 30-63. E Brady (W02) unfortunately could not make the race this year but has been running well for Cambridge University. He was awarded his blue this year and becomes Ampleforth's 1st XC blue.

1stVIII; H.A.T. Guiver (H)\* \* Full Colours, # Half Colours.

2nd VIII: H.M. Stein (B), M.J. Ramsden (O), T.E. Hallinan (H)

U15s Colours: C.A.M. Sparrow (EW), A.J.B. Brazier (O)

#### SPORT: LENT TERM

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Results:

III v Old Amplefordians: Won 30 – 63 1 Guiver E. J. Thorburn-Muirhead (O92), 3 Guiver H, 4 Brazier A, 5. R. Rigby (T79), 6.Wojcik, 7. Hughes, 8. O. Brodrick-Ward (A97), 9 Brincat, 10 R. Henderson (O01), C. Morton (A77), 20 P. Graves (A79), 22 A. Myers (A90), 24 P. Moore (J77)

#### v Sedbergh: Lost 54-28

Guiver E., 7 Cumming-Bruce, 10 Guiver H., 11 Brincat, 12 MacHale, 13 Wojcik, 14 Hallinan, DNF Moroney

#### v Welbeck: Lost 59-27

Guiver E., 8 Cumming-Bruce, 11 Critchley-Salmonsen, 12 MacHale, 13 Guiver H., 14 Holcroft, 15 Sparrow, 16 Brazier.

#### v Stonyhurst: Lost 52-43

Moroney, 6 Guiver H., 7 Outred, 10 Williams, 11 Sparrow, 13 Wojcik, Hughes DNF and Brazier DNF

#### v Invitation

1 Guiver E., 7 Williams, 13 Guiver H., 16 Cumming-Bruce, 19 Codrington, 24 Moroney, 25 Brincat, 27 Ramsden M.

v North Eastern Schools XC Winners 1 Guiver E., 5 Guiver H., 6 Williams, 10 Moroney, 16 Brincat, 19 Ramsden

2ndVIII v Sedbergh: Won 32 – 46 v Welbeck: Lost 66 – 21

House Cross Country Results: Senior 1st St Hugh's 196 2nd St Edward's/Wilfrid's 199 3rd St Oswald's 312

Senior Girls 1st Middle Sixth 2nd Upper Sixth

Junior 'A' 1st St Hugh's 175 2nd St Edward's/St Wilfrid's 192 3rd St Dunstan's 209

50

63

Junior 'B' 1st St Hugh's 2nd St Oswald's 3rd St John's Individual 1st E.P.J. Guiver (H) (24mins 03 secs) 2nd M.A. Cumming-Bruce (O) 3rd P.G.O. Williams (EW)

Individual 1st M.R. Sidgwick (A) (27mins 18 secs) 2nd B.H. Staunton (A) 3rd E. Huang (A)

Individual 1st H.A.T. Guiver (H) (19mins 58 secs) 2nd D.J. Moroney (B) 3rd C.A.M. Sparrow (EW)

Individual 1st A.J.B. Brazier (O) (17mins 29 secs) 2nd W.L.T. Simpson (H) 3rd D.B. Chambers (T)

#### THE AMPLEFORTH RUN

There were 65 competitors for the 3rd running of the Ampleforth Run. The course starts and finishes on the school playing fields and meanders around the back of the lakes and up the hills towards Yearsley (Windygates). Trails through the woods present

the runners with stunning views back across the valley to Ampleforth and lead the runners on towards South Lodge and then onto the Avenne. A descent down Park House hill before the short final stretch back towards the school fields completes the course, which has been accurately measured at 6.3 miles on a GPS monitor.

The conditions were reasonably good but there was a strong wind against as we headed out towards the Lakes. It was wet underfoot as we encountered the section around the lakes. E Guiver (H) was again a clear and worthy winner. Having broken the course record by 2.5 minutes last year he proceeded to slice a further 1.5 minutes off it this year. He won the race by almost 4 minutes. Mary-Rose Sidgwick (A) lowered the girls' record time from 62 mins and 33 seconds to a remarkable 53 minutes and 26 seconds. There was a wonderful atmosphere amongst all those who took part. Sixty of the 65 competitors completed the course and can be proud of their achievement.

St Hugh's cracked the Staff domination of this event and won with a score of 38 points. The aging staff team finished 2nd on 59 points. Clearly a case of too many trips to the local curry houses and hostelries rather than to the gyn! St Oswald's were the 2nd house team to finish with 81 points and St Bede's packed solidly to take the 3rd house place with 117 points. The St Hugh's winning team comprised: 1st E Guiver (H), 2nd H Guiver (H), 6th M Brincat (H), 13th N Outred (H) and 16th W Simpson (H).

We expect this event to continue to grow in future years and training programmes will be available to anyone who wants to build up during the term towards completing this course.

DW

#### **1ST XI HOCKEY**

The season may look statistically like a rather poor one; this could not be further from the truth as this was the season when Ampleforth Hockey has been placed fairly and squarely on the map. The quality of the play and the improvement was outstanding. The XI toured with the girls Netball team and the rest of the hockey playing schools now realise that they will have to take Ampleforth seriously.

The season started after just 45 minutes of practice and the lack of preparation was clear to see as the side conceded 3 early goals to Barnard Castle. This poor start was to be a trend that was to haunt the XI as they regularly put themselves under pressure by conceding early goals. It was almost as if they were not prepared to impose their game on the opposition until they had had a chance to. Games against St Peter's, Scarborough, and Lorretto were all punctuated by this weakness.

As this was only the second season on the Savill field the school are still learning what is required on an Astroturf pitch. There were fine victories at Ashville and Sedbergh, but the XI were unable to translate their improvement in play into a string of victories. They were unfortunate at Pocklington and against Rossal and Ackworth not to win but too often the XI were not able to convert their play into goals.

Gosling (E/W) was a revelation in goal: keen to improve, honest with himself. He is a brave keeper. In front of Gosling the back three worked hard, Brenninkmeyer (E/W) was on the right of defence, he did sometimes drift out of the game but when he concentrates he is a good player. Higgins (C) on the left was inspiring. He ran relentlessly and showed good skills. He would regularly intercept when the XI looked to be under pressure and kept many a right-winger quiet. Ainscough (E/W)

## SPORT: LENT TERM

opposition. He led from the front, showing an improved temperament and technical ability. His work with the junior players was impressive, and contributed largely to the success of the U15 team. G Bacon (EW) had a successful season, but his absence in the autumn term, studying in Germany, caused disruption and deprived the team of its captain. On his return in January his results were outstanding: he won every match. It is pleasing that he quickly integrated himself into the team and led well. The No. 3 slot became the property of I Craig (EW), an U15 player whose progress in squash in only two years has been remarkable. He played more matches in a season than any Ampleforth player in many years, and gained from the experience. D Phillips (D) worked hard and enjoyed success, but he was playing higher in the order than he would have liked. Another discovery in the 1stV was P Genn (O), who joined the school from Germany. Starting as a beginner in September, he made rapid progress and deserved his place in the Lent term. Phillip played on a regular basis and practised hard; his regular matches with Mr Berlie, of the History department, were competitive, and thanks are due to him for his contribution. At 2ndV and U16 level we played a small number of matches, and there were some tight games.

At U15 level Ampleforth had its most successful season for many years. J Craig (EW) was the captain and led by example. Below him in the order competition for places was intense, contributing in no small way to the success. A Etchells-Butler (C), another lefthander like Joss, is a talented player and he improved. He has good touch and with increased mobility should improve rapidly. B Connery (B) also had an excellent record, only losing three times. His commitment on court is total, his technique sound, and he clearly does not like losing! At No. 4 and 5, there was also healthy competition for places: H de la Rue (T) performed well but suffered injuries and was unable to play for an extended period, while J Cawley (T) and H Delamere (EW) achieved good records and clearly enjoyed their squash. At U14 level only a small number of matches were played, but the commitment to the team of A Mas-Sarda (C) and S Pace (C), at the top of the order, was high and they improved considerably.

The team is grateful, as always, for the support received. Both GBacon (EW) and A McGee-Abe(D) led the team with efficiency at different points, and are thanked for their services. B Kingsley, our loyal and dedicated coach, continues to balance his numerous musical commitments, at Ampleforth and elsewhere, to enable him to spend at least one day a week with the sets, and to attend all the matches he can. The staff of the St Alban Centre has also worked hard in making the courts clean and safe places to play, and further improvements are planned for the future.

Old Boys and Girls are encouraged to make contact with any news relating to their squash activities post-Ampleforth. Do please write to <u>kjd@ampleforth.org.uk</u> if you are playing in a university team, or playing regular club squash for next season's report. The 1stV would be delighted to play an Old Boys'/Girls' team in the future.

In the school competitions, St Dunstan's and St Bede's ended the recent domination of St Hugh's by contesting the final of the Senior House Matches. St Bede's emerged as the victors 4-1. In the Junior House Matches, St Cuthbert's recorded their first success for many years, defeating St Edward's/Wilfrid's in the final. In the Open Competitions, A McGee-Abe (B) won the Senior competition and J Craig (EW) won the Junior competition.

#### The following students played for the 1st V:

A McGee-Abe (D), G Bacon (EW) (Captain), J Craig (EW), D Phillips (D), P Genn (O), A Kisielewski (H), J McGee-Abe (B), H Davis (D).

The following boys played for the 2ndV/U16V: H Davis (Captain) (D), J Craig (EW), M Vale (D) N. Outred (H), V Phillips (T), M Lovat (H), E Olley (B).

The following boys played for the U15V:

J Craig (EW) A Etchells-Butler (C), B Connery (B), H de la Rue (T), H Delamere (EW) J Cawley (T), A Bailey (T).

The following boys played for the U14V:

A Mas-Sarda (C), S Pace (C), D Pettet (J), B Goff (D), F Amodio (T), S Irving (J), J Emmet (EW).

House Matches

resuse materies	Senior:	The Ginon	e and Un	isworth	Cum			
		The Railing		St D	unstan's beau	St Bede's St Edward's/V	Vilfrid's	4-1 +-1
Open Competitio	on Senior: Junior:		2 J	A McGe Craig (	e–Abe (D) E EW) beat A	eat G Bacon ( Etchells–Butle	EW) r (C)	3-1 3-0
vs Woodhouse G Pocklington ( <i>f</i>		1st V 1. 2-3 W 3-2	2nd I L 0-5		U161*	U15 V L 2-3	1/14	R
Barnard Castle RGS Newcast Manchester G	e (A) le (H)	L 0-5* L 1-4				W 3-2* L 1-4		
Leeds GS (A) Barnard Castle Pocklington (F	-1)	L 0-5* L 2-3*	L (	ŧ.	L 1-4	L ()-5*	L I-	4
Woodhouse G vs Woodhouse G Leeds GS (H)	rove (A)	W 3-2				L 2-3 W 4-1 W 3-2	W 3	-2
Pocklington (H Sedbergh (H) Barnard Castle	-1)	W 5-0 W 3-2				W 4-1 W 5-0 W 3-2	Ŀ 1-	4
Barnard Castle Woodhouse G	(H)	L 1-4	L 2-3	5	'A' L1-4, 'B'W5-1			
		P11W4	P2 W	0	P4 W1	P10W6	P3 W	71

\* Matches in the U19 & U15 Squash Rackets Association (SRA) National Competitions.

KID

#### SWIMMING

A superb group of swimmers came together to produce one of the most successful seasons in recent years. Not only were we endowed with a fine body of men but also we were fortunate enough to benefit from the expertise of Richard Wasling, a veteran triathlete and coach from the University of York. The first meet of the season, narrowly lost by a point, was against Durham School. The seniors win was not sufficient to overcome the points deficit in the intermediates, however that was to be the last defeat until the final meet. The strength in depth in both senior and intermediate squads was impressive. M Jessop (B) led the side by example, especially when it came to backstroke, and A Sammut (H), N Sammut (H) and W Hildyard (D) were assets in their all round strength, covering all of the strokes between them. In contrast to this physical style of swimming there was the slight and more technical figures of F Ng (B), our butterfly specialist and P Teague (T) a true all round technical swimmer. The team was supplemented by appearances from B Borg (C) another excellent technician.

The intermediate squad showed similar diversity, powerful performances were a regular feature from A Reid (EW) and A Dumbell (H), especially in the latter stages of the relay where a 20-metre deficit was overhauled by determination and competitive spirit on more than one occasion. A Kinsky (T) showed the more refined yet equally effective style of swimming in the medley and W Moore (O) C Lam (B) L Cozon (H) and M Orrell (B) showed speed in their respective events. The season was shaping up to be unbeaten for the senior side and although their main focus was on the team events a clean sweep was always in the back of their mind. As if choreographed, the final meet against Barnard Castle was to prove tense indeed. Going into the final relay the scores were such that a win would take the victory and second would mean a draw and thus the unbeaten run would remain intact, if only just. Instead, a slightly early departure on one leg meant that the senior team was disqualified from the final event and scored no points at all, a disappointing result for all concerned. Nevertheless, a somewhat overlooked sport in recent times has made its mark on the sporting calendar and announced its return to prominence at Ampleforth.

MT-B

# SPORT: SUMMER TERM

# CRICKET

#### 1ST XI

Over the last few years I have started the 1st XI report with the same old moan about the influence of the inclement North Yorkshire weather! This year the weather has reached new heights of interference as the tain has seen 5 games. cancelled without a ball being bowled and 4 games called to an early conclusion. Nonetheless, wet though the weather certainly was, the spirits of the side refused to be dampened. The XI rode every disappointment of a cancelled or abandoned game with tolerance and in so doing managed to have a good season.

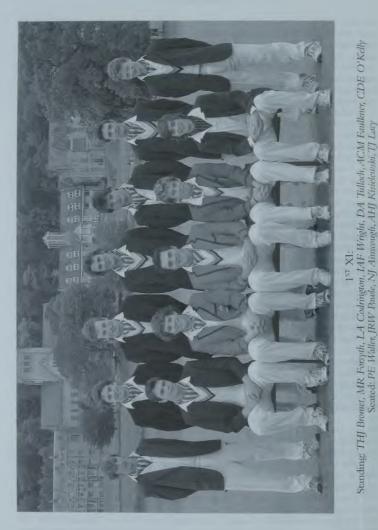
Although the Saints CC match finished in a tame draw, the XI showed promise with Faulkner in particular leading the bowling attack with distinction claiming 4-50 from his 15 overs. Chasing a total of 222 the XI showed their depth in batting as all the batsmen showed how capable they were and I Wright (T) and A Faulkner (EW) scoring 36\* and 18\* at number 8 and 9 illustrated how capable a batting side the XI were going to be. From the moment that N Ainscough (EW) asked Sedbergh to bat the XI managed to dominate this game. A Faulkner led the way and, supported by the excellent Wright, managed to reduce their guests to 18-4 after 11 overs as their incisive bowling was backed up by good fielding, notably by T Lacy (J) who took an outstanding stumping from the bowling of Wright. Sedbergh did fight back and managed to repair early damage, but they were dismissed for 189. In reply I Pawle (H) and Bromet (D) added 136 for the second wicket. The two sadly fell and there then followed a further two wickets which for moment looked as though it might leave the XI short of their target but N Ainscough blazed his ball over extra cover for 6 to allow the XI to cruise to a well deserved 5 wicket victory.

The XI then took on the strong St Peter's side. There were notable performances with the ball by Wright, Faulkner and particularly D Tulloch (EW) who took 4-37 as the XI bowled St Peter's out for 213. O'Kelly and Pawle both batted well, Pavile again scoring 70, but neither side were able to dominate the other and the game ended in a draw.

The Old Boys brought a powerful batting side for the Saturday Exhibition match even if they were thin on the bowling front. They batted superbly in the guise of Henry Hickman (O '94) 77\*, David Ansell (O '99) 82, and D O'Kelly (C' 79) 45\*. They amassed 220-2 declared leaving the XI 54 overs to get their target. This they duly did thanks to another fine team batting display. Bromet and O'Kelly laid the base with a fine opening stand of 89. As Bromet fell for an impressive 51 Kisielewski joined O'Kelly and the two put on another 52. As these two fell yet another impressive unbeaten partnership of 67 between Codrington (EW) and Wright saw the XI home. Dominic Spencer (H '93) scored a spectacular 108 as the Old Boys reached 229-7declared. The game looked nicely poised when the rain spoiled the fun again and stopped the match with the school on 63-2.

The visit of Durham is always a challenge and this year it was looking just the same as the visitors batting well, led by Muchall who fell to Faulkner just 4 short of what would have been an impressive 100. The XI bowled the Durham side out for 236 from 59 overs with Faulkner again leading the attack manfully with 4-46. The target was tough and looked even harder as the XI lost O'Kelly early to a superb delivery from Muchall. But another good stand from Bromet (76) and Pawle (70) put the XI on course for victory. Codrington maintained momentum with a super innings of 34 and the calm approach of Tulloch and skipper Ainscough saw the XI

# SPORT: SUMMER TERM



IRW Paul

home with a single from the last ball of the game.

After the respite from the rain, sadly it returned after the Durham match; only one innings was possible in the Yorkshire Gents game and there was no play at Bradford Grammar School. This meant that the XI had to go down to Dulwich for their festival having not played a full game ffor over three weeks. This new festival was between Dulwich, Taunton School, Strathallan and the School. Dulwich proved to be strong in the opening game and a poor performance in the field allowed the hosts to score 245-7 from their allotted 50 overs. This seemed a hard enough task on its own but was even harder as 4 of the XI's first 5 batsmen were simply blown away by a devastating spell of genuine pace bowling from Braithwaite. Only O'Kelly, managed to stand up to him and despite being hit twice on the helmet he showed great resolve.

A more consistent performance in the field saw the XI lock horns with a Taunton side. Well though the XI bowled the Devon school still managed to reach a total of 267-7 from their 50 overs. This total seemed all the larger as the school lost their opening pair for just 12 runs. The XI then batted with purpose but were unable to get close enough to the Taunton total and they fell to another defeat.

Against Strathallan the two sides appeared to be fighting against the threatening weather. The Scottish side batted first and the school immediately got on top as they took early wickets. The opposition did fight back and the XI were frustrated in not being able to finish them off and had to be content with bowling them out for 186. Bromet and Kisielewski (A) gave the XI a good start but predictably the rain yet again had the final say and the game had to be abandoned.

As can be seen from the averages the XI were weak in bowling but were a force as a batting team. That being said the bowlers did perform well. Faulkner in particular led the attack with distinction. At times his opening spells were magnificent, and the XI were to sorely miss him when he suffered a fairly long-term illness. He bowled with pace and venom. Wright was his opening partner and worked hard on his action before exams struck. He has the invaluable ability to swing the ball away from the batsman very late. The rest of the seam bowling was shared around, Codrington bowled a little and T Carrol (T) showed promise, but it was the resurgence of Kisielewski's seam bowling that helped the XI. He bowls a very 'skiddy' medium pace and has the ability to hurry the batsmen into their shots. The XI had two very different spin bowlers in P Waller (B) and Tulloch. Waller's off spin was a bonus. He was particularly effective when faced with an in form batsman who was trying to force the pace. Tulloch is more aggressive. He worked hard on his leg spin and put in several vital bowling spells.

Every bowling attack is only as good as the fielding side that supports it. This support starts with the wicket keeper and in Lacy the XI had a superb practitioner. His keeping up until Exhibition, when he sadly cracked his cheekbone, was as good as any. He made bowlers look more threatening as he stood up to the wicket and thus pressurised the batsmen. He was supported in the main by the side's ground fielding and catching although they were prone to lapses of concentration from time to time.

The strength of the side was its batting. The two openers were young and in their first year in the XI. O'Kelly only 15 showed maturity ahead of his age. He appeared to learn from every innings. He has a good technique and a marvellous temperament. He adjusted to the demands of senior schools cricket well. His partner Bromet had an outstanding season and showed himself to be a very accomplished



 $1^{ST}$  XI:

Standing: THJ Bromet, MR Forsyth, LA Codrington, IAF Wright, DA Tulloch, ACM Faulkner, CDE O'Kelly Seated: PE Waller, JRW Pawle, NJ Ainscough, AHJ Kisielewski, TJ Lacy

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

player, not least with his levels of concentration and the mature way he organised a run chase. Pawle had a wonderful time in the first half of the season. He found form and became a perfect foil for the two youngsters at the head of the batting line up. He drove the ball imperiously and never let bowlers settle. Codrington played vital imnings. He showed common sense and maturity when faced with a run chase and has become a hard hitting batsman. Kisielewski had a frustrating season with the bat; he never had the opportunity to play a long innings and when the chance came against Taunton he was tragically run out. The Middle order were a bonus. Tulloch's competitive spirit and desire to win helped the XI in many a run chase. He strikes the ball well. Wright batted imperiously: he has a wonderful eye and hits the ball hard and cleanly. He saw the XI home on several occasions. Faulkner showed promise with the bat and proved that he too was not just a bowler but also a genuine all rounder. He gave the XI depth in its batting and played several good innings.

Ainscough captained the side with dignity and enthusiasm. It was appropriate that though not the best batsman in the team he should on more than one occasion score the winning runs. He has a wonderful temperament that rubs off on his team. He led a happy team and allowed the players to express themselves. He learnt from every game and organised his side well in the field.

Drew

#### **IST XI RESULTS:**

v Saints CC 222-7 dec. Ampleforth 177-7 v MCC Abandoned after 20 overs v Sedbergh

Sedbergh 189-9 dec. Ampleforth 190-5

v St Peter's St Peter's 213 Ampleforth 163-6

v OACC OACC 220-2 dec. Ampleforth 226-4

OACC OACC 229-7 dec. Ampleforth 60-3

v Durham School Durham School 236-6 dec. Ampleforth 237-6

v Yorkshire Gentlemen Yorkshire Gentlemen

v Dulwich College (50 overs) Dulwich College 245-7 Ampleforth 111 (Faulkner 5-27, Waller 3-27) (Bromet 83, Pawle 70) Drew

(Wright 36\*, O'Kelly 34)

(Tulloch 4-37, Wright 2-53) (Pawle 75, O'Kelly 30)

Won by 6 wickets

Won by 5 wickets

(O'Kelly 67, Bromet 51, Wright 42\*, Codrington 30\*)

Abandoned (Kisielewski 2-43, Waller 2-73)

Won by 4 wickets (Faulkner 4-46) (Bromet 76, Pawle 70, Codrington 34)

Abandoned 225-3 dec.

Lost by 134 runs (Wright 2-33, Faulkner 2-52)

SPORT: SUMMER TERM	£
--------------------	---

Lost (Kisielewski 2-31, Faulkner 2-50, Wright 2-50) Ampleforth 174-9 (Faulkner 31, Codrington 30) Strathallon 186 (Wright 2-15, Faulkner 2-28, Tulloch 2-52) Ampleforth 67-1 (Bromet 33\*) Average 0 Wright 42\* 8 34 24.4 8 Kisielewski Wright Kisielewski 89 Waller

1st XI: NJ Ainscough (Capt), TJ Lacy, CDE O'Kelly, THJ Bromet, JRW Pawle, AJH Kisielewski, Codrington, IAF Wright, DA Tulloch, ACM Faulkner, PE Waller. Also played: MR Forsythe, TMJ Carroll.

#### 2ND XI

P5 W2 D2

The season began with a good draw at RGS Newcastle. Ampleforth batted first scoring 170 for seven. Pritchard, in his first innings for the seconds, played with characteristic patience and care for a fine 74. He was well supported by another debutant, Thurman, who coped well with persistent short-pitched bowling, to notch 40. Newcastle looked likely to score the required runs and good spells from Thornton and Woodhead gave Ampleforth the sniff of victory, sadly poor catching let the opposition off the hook and they reached 86 for 5 by the close of play.

However, the fielding was outstanding in the following game at Sedbergh. The skipper, David Bourdillon produced an excellent run out to leave Sedbergh at 0 for 1 in the first over. The attack was well led by Carrol (D) (2 - 29) and Woodhead (O) again bowled well (3 - 20), his left-handed leg spin frustrating the Sedbergh middle order. Having dismissed Sedbergh for 141 victory seemed well within reach, especially when an aggressive opening spell was seen off for the loss of only one wicket; at 80 for one Ampleforth were in control. The loss of two quick wickets changed the game. Forsythe (J) charged a spinner and was stumped for 36 when in total command of the bowling and Pritchard, having played chancelessly, was bowled via a bizarre deflection off his pad and over his head for 46. The middle order succumbed to a collective nervous breakdown and Ampleforth fell a frustrating 12 runs short of victory.

The batting seemed to follow on from the previous game when facing St Peter's, Pritchard (D) and Thurman (O) both dismissed by bowlers far less

#### SPORT: SUMMER TERM

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

threatening than those seen earlier in the season and Forsythe throwing his wicket away after 30 good looking runs. Despite a captain's innings from Bourdillon Ampleforth subsided to 109 all out with four players scoring zero. A wicket maiden from Carrol and another piece of sublime fielding from Bourdillon reduced St Peter's to 0 for 2 at the end of the first over. The bowling continued to be accurate and St Peter's looked lost at 30 for five. There followed a frustrating passage of play as a lower order batsman connected with some loose and some not so loose deliveries. A lesser team would have let their heads drop, but Ampleforth did not. A yorker from Carrol proved the vital breakthrough and St Peter's were dismissed for 99.

Exhibition saw a fast scoring game against OACC, who batted first scoring 167. Hobbs made 65 and Carrol was again the pick of the bowlers. Pritchard made his second 50 of the season, Forsythe produced an innings of big hitting panache to be unbeaten on 58 and Bourdillon displayed his range of wristy strokes to finish the game with seven wickets and 16 overs to spare.

The Exhibition match would have been a more fitting end to the season than the dull draw at Durham. Having won the toss on a good batting track Durham elected to bat and continued to do so until the final hour, leaving Ampleforth 20 overs to score 194 runs effectively ending the match as a competition.

HCC

#### U15 COLTS

Two seasons of cricket without a loss. Not a bad record, indeed a rare feat and one that deserves recognition.

This was a year in which some brilliant cricket was played, a year in which some uncompromising victories were carved out and a year that saw real strides made in technique and knowledge of the game. In truth, the only team that could match this one was a good Cumbria Schools side. The opposition were blown away by impressive bowling, determined technical batting and team spirit. As a first XI, this will be a team to be reckoned with.

Sam Biker (H) and Bertie Woodhead (O) captained the side, in the absence of last year's skipper Charlie O'Kelly, who went on to play a full season for the firsts. Both learned a lot in their new role, both had to work hard to manage their peers and both succeeded. Biker performed superbly with both bat and ball. He is far more effective when committing to the front foot a little more often but this improved. With the ball, a more consistent line and length was not seen on the circuit. He has pace and got into a rhythm from the start . Against Ripon he took 5-15, against Durham he scored 49 not out and against Sedbergh his captaincy was exemplary against a side that was poor in comparison. He is a talented cricketer. Woodhead worked hard with the bat to iron out elementary problems with technique. His 41 at Sedbergh was a solid performance. He disappointed with the ball and lacked the consistency of last year but remains an effective opening bowler if he gets his rhythm right as his figures against Newcastle RGS show. Edmund Willis (EW) grew in confidence and worked on a couple of areas of his batting to good effect. His half century and figures of 6-19 against Durham effectively won the match. Ben Connery (B) opened the batting, frustratingly playing and missing on too many occasions to build up a score, but nevertheless contributed well. Jack Ronan (J) learned to play each ball on its merit and use his feet to greater effect. His early work on his pick up cured technical problems and made for a memorable season with the bat, hitting good scores with regularity and winning the match against St Peter's single-handedly with a brilliant half century chasing a big total with few overs to play with. He is also an effective bowler, his left arm pace, line and movement often proving too tricky, either opening or at first change. Harry Illingworth (C) was another success story. His batting improved. He must remember that getting forward with head over the ball is the way to secure timing, something that he has in abundance. Joss Craig (EW) improved and was unlucky to miss out on his colours. He is now a player who can concentrate at the crease and build an innings, choosing his shots with more care, as well as being an effective and reliable bowler. His 33 not out building a total of 208 against Durham was probably his best innings and he should be heartened by his technical improvement. Beyond this strong upper order made up largely of improving all-rounders, were Fred Kisielewski (H), Fergus Adams-Cairns (H), Harry de la Rue (T) and Ashley Etchells-Butler (C). Kisielewski disappointed after an early injury setback. He reverted to type too often with the bat, hitting all round straight deliveries. Some improvement in balance and footwork was made but work still needs to be done. Adams-Cairns also improved with bat in hand, but must work harder to hit through the line of the ball, with bigger front stride and more effective use of his feet. He too was guilty at times of reverting to playing all round straight deliveries, disappointing given the amount of work spent attempting to cure this. Etchells-Butler and de la Rue were effective stock bowlers who could prove useful in coming seasons with work on rhythm and length.

#### Colours were awarded to:

Sam Biker (H); Bertie Woodhead (O); Jack Ronau (J); Harry Illingworth (C); Edmund Willis (EW).

#### U14 COLTS

P7 W3 D3 L1

Despite a disappointing defeat in their first match, Ampleforth enjoyed a successful season, culminating in three excellent wins against strong opposition. Poor batting on a treacherous pitch at Barnard Castle gave the XI its first defeat, managing an insubstantial 76. A spirited bowling effort from Blakiston-Houston(C) on a helpful pitch (3-23), allied with committed fielding reduced the home side to 65-6 before the target was eventually reached. An absorbing contest at Sedbergh saw the XI overcome a useful side. A good team bowling performance, particularly from the accurate Wai (D)(2-21), gave them a chance as the home side were dismissed for 142. After an early stutter, Blakiston-Houston (C) dominated Sedbergh's frontline bowling, smashing a blistering 76\* with Wright (T) providing watchful support (28), 8 wickets the margin of victory. A home fixture against St Peter's ended in a peculiar draw. Ampleforth, electing to bat, reached 143 with Blakiston-Houston (67) and Wright (37) again the chief run-getters. With the game seemingly in the bag at 100-3, the St Peter's batsmen went into their shell and the contest fizzled to a draw. A devastating bowling spell from Garety (O) (4-17) shot out Pocklington for 110 on a good pitch. Blakiston-Houston (69\*) clubbed some ordinary bowling with Wright (27\*) again anchoring the partnership more responsibly, to give Ampleforth a comprehensive 9-wicket victory away from home. A home fixture against Durham ended in a tense draw. Durham, put in, posted a competitive 169. Garety (3-32) and Blakiston-Houston (3-29) were the most consistent of the bowlers. Some irresponsible batting had Ampleforth reeling at 42-4, before de Klee, playing his first 'A' game, held the lower order together to remain undefeated on a gutsy 43\*.

Ampleforth returned to winning ways against Hymers in a 34-over match, Ampleforth posted 140-5 against the best bowling attack they faced in the season. Horsley (H)(48\*) carried his bat and was assisted by a sparkling innings by Davis (H) (24\*) when quick runs were needed. Wright (T) (7-3-14-3) and Emmett (EW)(4-0-18-1) were the pick of the bowlers as Hymer's staggered to 129-8 in their allotted overs. The batting relied heavily on Blakiston-Houston and Wright but was, at times.

The batting relied heavily on Blakiston-Houston and Wright dot way, at blicks, prone to middle order fragility. The St Hugh's pairing of Horsley and Davis contributed useful runs, especially in the Hymer's game. The bowling had more depth and variation. The new-ball pairing of Wright and Garety invariably had the opposition in trouble. Garety's ability to cut the ball off the pitch made him a handful. Wright used the most of his natural pace and shaped the ball well. Their support bowling was consistent: Blakiston-Houston's slow left arm gave the attack dimension and when conditions were favourable, made the ball 'talk'. Ampleforth were served well by the swing department of Wai, Keogh(EW) and Emmett (EW). The spirit and commitment was excellent, a compliment to the leadership of Wright.

#### TENNIS

Both senior sides enjoyed a successful season and the commitment from all players in both squads was excellent both in team practice and matches.

#### 1STVI

The 1st VI enjoyed victories over Hymer's College, Leeds Grammar, Sedbergh, Barnard Castle, St Peter's and Pocklington. The only defeat occurred entertaining a strong Bradford Grammar VI. Although difficult to pick out individuals, I would like to thank F Shepherd (J) for his leadership and consistency. C Deva (T), M Bommers (T) and E de la Rue (T) all remain available next year.

#### 2NDVI

The 2nd VI scored victories at Hymer's College and Sedbergh. Remarkably, in the Northern Schools Championship, hosted by Bolton School, Ampleforth U19 1st VI met the 2nd VI in the final of the Plate Competition, winning 8–2. Shepherd and GVan Damme (H) were victorious over Bommers and Deva.

Players: Shepherd F (J), Van-Damme G (H), Bommers MJG (T), de la Rue, EHW (T), Sabnani D (C), Woo KK-Y (EW), Deva CR (T), Fuz-Keeve, CD (B), Critchley-Salmonson JHG (EW), Teague P (T), Maclure HHL (O), Shepherd WEG (O)

IL

#### U14 TENNIS

This was a good season, one in which a smaller group of players than in recent years trained hard, enjoyed their tennis and, on the whole, made the most of the opportunities for matches. The team had a good record overall, and will have gained important experience in participating in a couple of tournaments. At the top of the order, H Forbes-Adam (D) and H Dalrymple (EW) established themselves early in the term as the first pair, and fully deserved that position. They complement each other on court, and their communication is excellent, a good sign at this level. Both A Mas-Sarda (C) and S Pace (C) are accomplished players who adapted well to local conditions, and they

will have benefited from the matchplay experience they gained this year. Lower down the order there were talented, and motivated players, who improved.

The U14s were well represented in the Parents/Students Exhibition Doubles tournament. In the Junior competition, the parents of C Russell (H), T Dewez (J), A Burden (J) and C Williams (H) participated with their sons, in an excellent spirit. The winners of the Junior competition were Mr McTough, playing with his son Alistair, from the U15 team.

A new competition this year is the Ampleforth Tennis Challenge, featuring teams from local schools, from primary school age up to U16. It takes place on Wednesday afternoons, after the main games session. At U14 level, Ampleforth entered an 'A' and a 'B' team who both performed admirably in winning their respective groups. This was a good opportunity to gam match experience in singles, not normally possible in school matches.

We were also able to enter the Junior Northern Schools' Tennis at Pocklington School, and our two pairs performed admirably. The 'A' pair of H Dalrymple (EW) and H Forbes-Adam (D) played Longcroft School, Beverley, in their first match and won 7-6 (7-4 in the rie-break). They were 4-0 down in the match at one stage, so fought back well. In their second match they also went 4-0 down to QEGS Wakefield 'B', fought back but eventually lost 7-6 in a tie-break. The match was played in driving rain, on grass, so they were unfortunate not to advance further. The 'B' pair of A Mas-Sarda (C) and Sacha Pace (C) played Leeds GS 'A' in their first match and won impressively 6-0. However, in the next round they lost to Manchester GS 'A', one of the strongest teams in the competition, 0-6.

The following played for the teams: H Dalrymple (EW), H Forbes-Adam (D), J Guzman (D), A Mas-Sarda (C), S Pace (C), W Simpson (H), T Dewez (J), C Russell (H), A Smith (D), G Williams (H), A Burden (J), O Wurmboeck (T).

Results:	v Hymers College (A) v Bradford GS (H)	U14A W 5 <sup>1</sup> /2-3 <sup>1</sup> /2 W 5-4	U14B	
	v Sedbergh (A) v Bradford GS (A) v Leeds GS (h) v Pocklington (a)	W 8-1 L 3-6 W 8-1 L 4-5	1.21/2-61/2	
Amplefor	th Tennis Challenge:	Ampleforth won	the U14 trophy.	RID

# EXHIBITION TENNIS: PARENTS'/STUDENTS' DOUBLES

In glorious sunny weather at the end of May an excellent turnout of parent/student pairings played in this competition. Played in a positive spirit, a most enjoyable afternoon was had by all players. Thank you to all participants.

In the Senior Competition, the winners were Bridget Staunton (A) and Mr Staunton. The other participants, with a parent, were S. Spies (A), F. Shepherd (J), H. Davis (D), W. Acton (EW) and P. Barrett (D).

The winners of a competitive Junior Competition were Alistair McTough (C) and Mr McTough. The other participants were M, McTough (C), A. Dumbell (H), C. Bowes-Lyon (EW), G. Williams (H), C. Russell (H), T. Dewez (J) and A. Burden (J).

#### ATHLETICS

The first meet was the Northern Schools Championship, at Monkton Stadium in Jarrow. The team performed steadily but without great success (6th in both senior and intermediate age groups out of 13 schools). There were one or two notable performances in the distance events. E Guiver (H) won the 3000m by over 40m with P Baxter (T) coming third for the intermediates and G Williams (EW) gaining a first in the 1500m and a second in the 800m on the same day. In the field events T Fox (C) won the javelin and the shot for the intermediates. The next two meets were equally tense. Stonyhurst away always being a difficult proposition. The intermediates produced a surprise win with more gritty running from G Williams (EW) and P Baxter (T). Good performances were also seen from T Ikwueke (C), D Da Silva (D) and D Hoogewerf (I) in the sprints. A close match with Sedbergh at home followed with a predictable outcome. The following week brought the day of the Ampleforth invitation event. With four schools attending and only one athlete per event it was imperative that every member of the squad give their utmost. By the end of the afternoon a tense state of affairs had come to pass. Sedbergh's intermediates were clear winners but Ampleforth seniors had done enough to claim a thrilling victory. F Nagy (D) produced his best result winning a keenly fought 200m, while E Guiver (H), G Williams (EW) and A Stadelmann (B) also won their events. AIH

#### GOLF

Against OAGS Tom Ainscough (EW) and Herman Sequeria (T) led the way in spectacular fashion winning their game against the opposing first pairing 2-1. Other groups were not as fortunate with Tom Spanner (EW) and Alistair Blackwell (D) losing 2-3 (3 holes down with only 2 to play). The younger pairing of Eduardo Domecq (J) and Constantin Schmid (B) fought till the end losing 1-2.

Against Barnard Castle, a squad Ampleforth had met and beaten the year before, expectations were high. The team did not disappoint and won convincingly. However we may have seen a different result had it not been for the reliable putting of Herman Sequeria (T). The final score 2–1.

The next match was a planned 18-hole invitational extended to Easingwold Golf Club. As the match was played on a Sunday Mark Faulkner (EW) was eligible to compete and the team jumped at the opportunity. Unfortunately, the course was extremely congested and we were forced to reduce the game to 9-holes. In the end the home ground advantage was not enough and the team lost to an experienced Easingwold team 2-1.

The following week was the sporting highlight for many. It was over to the Ryder Cup course at Ganton to once again face OAGS. Practice on the green showed that the ball would travel faster than the students were used to at Gilling. This invitation gave us the rare opportunity to put together 5 pairings, giving all players a taste of the course. However once again the experience of the old boys proved invaluable as they outplayed us in most games. Tom Ainscough (EW) claimed the course was in a good a condition as had ever been seen by old boys or current students. The old boys should be congratulated on a 3-2 win.

The final game took place against Junior members at Brough Golf Club. If there was ever a poor game this had to be it. We were out-played by our opponents.

#### GIRLS' SPORT

HOCKEY



lst XI Girls Hockey 2004 Standing: JM Simpson, AC Tarnowska, CD O'Hare, GE Dickinson, JR Statunton, SE Roberts, GML Ollcy, RE Morgan

Seated: LMS Codrington, CL Hodgson, BH Staunton, MS Rudge, MR Sidgwick, E Lomax

#### 1ST XI

P14 W4 L8 D2

There was much to look forward to. Much of the 1st XI was made up of Upper sixth girls, ensuring the team maintained its cohesion from the previous season. In addition, a number of talented girls joined the school in the middle sixth, adding much needed depth to the squad. Pre-season training went well and the squad enjoyed the benefits of working on the Savill field for the first time.

The first match was at home against Read School. Ampleforth were determined to assert their style of play on the less experienced Read team. They quickly took the lead and certain players showed promising play. Josephine O'Hare (A), the youngest member, was superb in attack and claimed many of the nine goals that Ampleforth scored. Lucy Codrington (A) and Bridget Staunton (A) showed pace across the pitch and demanded a high work rate from all the team. If anything, the defence did not get much of a game and their ability was certainly not stretched. This would all change in the next match. Ampleforth travelled to face Pocklington and had to adjust to what was quickly becoming the unaccustomed grass surface. Pocklington played with speed and power. However, the girls played courageously and Cordelia O'Hare (A) showed potential in her attempts to take the ball forward. Georgia Dickinson (A) was relatively inexperienced in goal, but did well in difficult circumstances. Emma Lomax (A) shone in defence, as she was fearless in the face of a determined and strong attacking side. A disappointed and despondent team left Pocklington, but much was learnt and experience was gained.

GIRLS'SPORT

They won their next three matches against Queen Margaret's, Fyling Hall and St Peter's respectively. The girls worked hard in training and began to develop more sophisticated skills. Passing sequences were beginning to develop and more often than not the ball was being moved down the field with success. A number of players began to show improvement. Mary-Rose Sidgwick (A) improved her fitness and that had a superb effect on her hockey. She was tireless in defence and worked well with mid-field players to clear the ball. Perhaps one of the best performances was against Yarm School. Ampleforth did not win the match, despite having most of the possession. However, the standard of hockey was high. The ball flowed from player to player, and for once, positional play came together and the ball carrier had support in front, behind and to her side. Madeline Rudge (A) demonstrated excellent skills and continued to drive the ball forward with lovely defensive work. Ruth Morgan (A), probably the quickest player with the ball, moved around players effortlessly and Charlotte Hodgson (A) showed consistency on her hits from the sideline. Unfortunately, this form was never regained. Ultimately, they were unable to play to their highest standard consistently and often showed control and dominance only to concede a poor goal due to a lapse in concentration.

The team were lucky to have such an experienced and confident goalkeeper in Georgina Olley (A) who saved the day on a number of occasions and kept score lines to a respectable level. A number of middle sixth girls showed improvement as the term progressed. Daisy Tarnowska (A) played out of position on the left wing but adapted well to the unfamiliar position and Joanna Staunton (A) and Josephine Simpson (A) developed into useful and reliable defenders. Bridget Staunton (A) was a superb captain. Well liked and respected by her teammates, she calmly led the girls, always by example and always with determination and sportsmanship.

1st XI: BH Staunton (Capt), LMS Codrington, MS Rudge, MR Sidgwick, E Lomax, CL Hodgson, CD O'Hare, RE Morgan, JA O'Hare, GML Olley, JR Staunton, AC Tarnowska, JM Simpson.

Also played: SE Roberts, CL Anderson, VG Palazzo.

Results: 1st XI

auns.	150 / 1			
	v Read	Won	9-0	
	v Pocklington	Lost	0-8	
	v Queen Margaret's	Won	1-0	
	v Fyling Hall	Won	2-0	
	v St. Peter's	Won	1=0	
	v Sedbergh	Löst	2-11	
	v Yarm	Lost	1-2	
	v The Mount	Drew	2-2	
	v Hymers College	Lost	1-3	
	v Fyling Hall	Drew	2-2	
	v Durham School	Lost	0-5	
	v Mount St Mary's	Lost	1-4	
	v Barnard Castle	Lost	0-3	
	v Stonyhurst College	Lost	1-2	

KEF

2ND XI

Resu

1STVII

P8 W0 D1 L7

The Girl's 2nd XI Hockey team has successfully built a foundation. Having started with a disappointing result against strong opposition at Pocklington School the team rallied and did not let the result affect the rest of their matches. Their best result came in a draw against Mt St Mary's School during which Ampleforth managed to maintain a clean sheet for the first time.

Harriet Moore (Å), in her final season, proved to be an excellent example of dedication and determination as Captain and was a key element in maintaining team morale. Ennily Clive (Å), Elizabeth Fallon (Å), and Cordelia Graham (Å) formed a coherent defensive line and gave opposition teams a difficult time as they tried to get through to the goal. From the start the team had difficulty connecting cleared balls with the midfield in order to mount a successful counterattack but as they progressed and gained in experience this became a much more positive part of their game.

lts:	2nd XI		
	v Pocklington	0-13	Lost
	v St Peter's	0-4	Lost
	v Sedbergh	0-7	Lost
	v Read School	0-3	Lost
	v Durham School	0-6	Lost
	v Mt St Mary's	0-0	Drew
	v Barnard Castle	0-2	Lost
	v Stonyhurst	0-2	Lost

2nd XI: (c) HM Moore, CL Anderson, HF Broadfoot, ELSF Clive, EM Cullen, EK Fallon, CMR Graham, SMM Lisowiec, EB Noel, VG Palazzo, AC Tarnowska, PH Taylor, EM Coghlan, LHE Lumley, SJ Moore, SE Roberts, VEL Scrope.

JEO

#### NETBALL

P10 W6 L4

The 1st team netball squad had ambitions for a successful season following on from the successes of the previous year and the experience gained from the tour to Malta. In addition, five of the seven players from last season returned to the squad. The depth of the 1st and 2nd VII was encouraging and for the first time a close match could be played between both sides. The first match was played in the Autumn term against Yarm School. The first team played well, but lacked the control they would develop in the Lent term. Nevertheless, they were still significantly better than the Yarm side and Lucy Codrington (A) at centre was a stabilising influence, using her impressive speed to cover mistakes made by others. The final score was 24–9 in Ampleforth's favour.

The squad continued to train in the Autumn term and were well prepared for the start of the Lent term. The team travelled to Barnard Castle and played a closer match than what was perhaps expected. Barnard Castle played quickly, but ultimately this worked in Ampleforth's favour as they lacked accuracy as the game progressed. Georgina Olley (A) and Pippa Taylor (A) played a vital role at Wing Attack and linked well with Lucy Codrington (A) to move the ball into the shooting circle. Bridget Staunton (A) was magnificent in defence, causing her opposite player problems and denying Barnard Castle many goal-scoring opportunities.

GIRLS'SPORT

girls were determined to clinch another victory. They dominated the game from the start and created an impressive winning margin in front of a number of Ampleforth parents and friends watching the game. Mary-Rose Sidgwick had a superb game against her old school, scoring many of the goals and positioning herself well in support of her teammates.

Overall, this team has been talented and committed, and has aimed to play to the best of their ability in all matches. In addition to this Lucy Codrington was selected to play in the district team that won the county championship.

1st VII: LMS Codrington (Capt), BH Staunton, MR Sidgwick, PH Taylor, MS Rudge, JA O'Hare, JR Staunton, GML Olley. Also played: OKV Bradford, E Lomax, JM Simpson.

Results: 1st VII v Yarm Won Won Won v Loretto Won v Sedbergh Lost v Queen Margaret's v Queen Ethelburga's Won

#### 2NDVII

P8 W5 L3 The second netball team approached the season with enthusiasm. This year there was a lot of potential amongst the squad. Octavia Bradford (A) was appointed captain and there was never any doubt that she would rise to this challenge.

The first match was away at Yarm school and play was consistent but we lost 12-16. All played well but their lack of experience as a team was evident. Following this we travelled to Barnard Castle and achieved a victory of 17-9. Lindsay Ashton and Amy Butler played well in the circle and shot goals with confidence and accuracy. The rest played well too - Emma Lomax (A) worked hard in the centre of the court and Octavia Bradford's height proved useful in defence.

The following match was held indoors at Ampleforth due to poor weather and was against Read School. By now the players were beginning to work well as a team and their use of space was impressive. Cordelia O'Hare was beginning to be another talented centre court player and she worked hard throughout. The team had another successful day and the final score was 18-10.

The season continued with two more tough matches against Durham and Sedbergh. The Durham match was fast and the standard of netball was promising. All the team gave their best and towards the end of the match put the opposition under a lot of pressure. The Durham final score was 12-8.

The Sedbergh fixture proved to be the most exciting. All worked hard, especially Josie Simpson as GK and Octavia Bradford as GD. The score was equal right up to the last minute when Amy Butler had a shot at goal, which proved to be the winning goal.

We then hosted the team from Pocklington and despite losing this match there

Rudge, PH Taylor

The first home match was against Durham school, which had been a fixture Ampleforth had won easily in previous years. Perhaps they underestimated the rejuvenated Durham team, because they quickly took control and took an easy lead over Ampleforth. This lead proved to be too much for the Ampleforth side and they lost the match, despite dominating the final guarter. The Sedbergh match was looked forward to, and the team hoped they would be able to claim victory. To do this, they would have to be at their very best and the match proved to be a closely tested affair. The final score was 13-16 to Sedbergh and again Ampleforth had faltered from allowing their opposition to get ahead early in the match. Lucy Codrington and Josephine O'Hare played a strong and positive game, but unfortunately Ampleforth suffered from the useful Sedbergh players in attack. Joanna Staunton's height was essential and her improved fitness and skill equipped her well to deal with the relentless pressure from the opposition.

Unfortunately a number of matches were then cancelled due to rain and this made it difficult to maintain continuity. The team played an incredibly tight match against Pocklington in horrendous weather conditions. The final score was 8-7 in Ampleforth's favour, but the match was a scrappy and uncertain affair. At this point, Madeline Rudge made the switch from Wing Defence to Wing Attack, which proved to be an excellent move. A highlight was the mini tour to Edinburgh to play against Fettes and Loretto. The Saturday saw the team play a tense game against Fettes. Ampleforth produced one of their best performances to come back in the final quarter and win in an exciting match. On Sunday, the team travelled out to play Loretto before returning home to school. After the success of the previous day, the

# 1st VII Netball 2004

GML Olley, MR Sidgwick, JR Staunton, LMS Codrington, BH Staunton, MS



GIRLS'SPORT

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

was good teanwork. Sophie Roberts and Daisy Tarnowski were tireless. The lack of goals was a little frustrating but all enjoyed the game.

The season ended with games against St. Margaret's, Queen Ethelburga's and Read school. We lost by one goal at Queen Margaret's, which was disappointing, and then beat the other two schools.

2nd VII: OKV Bradford (Capt), E Lomax, AL Butler, LA Ashton, SE Roberts, JM Simpson, CD O'Hare, RE Morgan, AC Tarnowska.

Also played: CMR Graham.

Resu	2nd	

10.	SHU VII		
	v Yarm	Lost	12-10
	v Barnard Castle	Won	17-9
	v Read School	Won	18-10
	v Durham School	Won	12-8
	v Sedbergh	Won	13-1.
	v Pocklington	Lost	8-11
	v Queen Margeret's	Lost	19-20
	v Queen Ethelburga's	Won	22-4
	A		

#### 3RD VII

#### P5 W1 L4

Ampleforth's 3rd VII Netball team had relatively few matchesas it was the first time Ampleforth had been able to field three Netball teams. Several of the team members were new to the game and as a result the majority of practices were devoted to the basics and awareness of where a player should be positioned during play. Throughout the season the team worked doggedly at improving their performances and were well rewarded in the final match at Read School. The match was evenly pitched throughout. Each goal scored was answered by another from the opposition until, in the dying moments of the game, Ampleforth managed to score one final goal to end the game 12-11 and clinch their first, well deserved, win. Several players deserve a mention for their contributions. Notably Elizabeth Fallon was strong and reliable at the back as Goalkeeper and Sarah Testaferrata, having never played before, showed ability as a Goal Shooter.

3rd VII: EM Cullen (Capt), CL Hodgson, NK Sandeman, GE Dickinson, EK Fallon, VG Palazzo, HF Broadfoot, EB Noel, LHE Lumley, HM Moore.

Results: 3rdVII

v Durham School	Lost	13-20
v Sedbergh	Lost	11-19
v Pocklington	Lost	9-15
v Queen Margaret's	Lost	12-31
v Read	Won	12-11

#### GIRLS' LACROSSE

#### **IST XII**

#### P12 W3 L9

This past year, lacrosse was introduced as a new sport for the girls, and was played in both the Autumn and Lent terms. The Autumn term season proved to be challenging as expected, but also rewarding and a learning experience. By the end of the Lent term, the girls' skill level had markedly improved, and they played cohesively as a team.

A few of the girls had played lacrosse at their previous schools, but the majority of the girls had not, so the first term was spent learning the fundamental skills. Complications arose due to the fact that many of the girls played field hockey as well as lacrosse, so their practice time had to be divided between the two sports. In many of the matches, conflicts with field hockey matches meant that many of the 1st XII players were unavailable to play in the lacrosse match. Although the loss of some of the more talented players to another sport was frustrating, the team carried on and played to the best of their ability. The first match against Withington School, after only two practices, opened our eyes to the disparity of skill level between our beginners and their seasoned players. But even as our girls lacked the skill necessary to be a threat against their much more talented team, the Ampleforth girls competed with determination and did not give up. This strength of character was the common factor through the season, and a considerable achievement for our girls.

The Lent term proved to be a successful venture, as we won two of our matches and played valiantly in the matches lost. Challenges never ceased though; as our skill level and competency increased, so did our competitors' skills, and we found ourselves playing against county level players during some of our matches. Despite the challenges, the team continued to play with great heart. Even though the last few matches were lost, the incredible improvement, not only in individual skill but also in team concepts and cohesion, marked a victory for the Ampleforth girls.

Individually, Pippa Taylor and Josephine O'Hare immediately proved themselves on attack and scored the majority of our goals. Pippa, who was a great team leader, also achieved a great honour for Ampleforth by being selected for the North Yorkshire 2nd Team. Joey improved in confidence and skill through the months, and by the end showed maturity and poise. Also on attack as 1st and 2nd homes, Alice Robinson and Katie Morris stick skills were crucial and invaluable in the early games. In the midfield, Lucy Codrington's speed and unfaltering efforts gave the team a needed spark on many occasions, and she was a vital threat on both sides of the field. Also in the midfield, Georgie Olley, Stephanie Spies von Bullesheim and Cordelia O'Hare made tremendous progress in their stick skills as all were beginners. Georgie was relentless in playing defence after a turnover, and Steph, with her natural athletic ability, successfully created opportunities for herself and others on attack. Hattie Moore and Maddie Rudge proved invaluable on the defensive end, and even though both were beginners, both quickly adapted to the game and were great defensemen. Maddie's determination and all-out playing style caused many turnovers during the matches and often thwarted the opponents' attack. Caroline Gore-Booth and Lucinda Thelwell consistently played well on defence, and continued to improve their skills. By the end of the Lent term, Lulu had become a leader on the defence, and was elected captain for the following year. In goal, Sarah Lisowiec made outstanding saves, and proved herself to be an outspoken leader on the defensive end.

1st XII: PH Taylor (Capt), LA Thelwell\*, CS Gore-Booth, SMM Lisowiec, HM Moore, KEA Morris, AL Robinson, MS Rudge, SJM Spies von Bullesheim, LMS Codrington, CD O'Hare, JA O'Hare\*\*, GML Olley, GM Rice.

Also played: HF Broadfoot, CMR. Graham, SJ Moore, E Lomax, SE Roberts, MR Sidgwick, EM Miles, M-G de Nassau, BH Stauton.

#### ROUNDERS

#### 1ST IX 2ND IX

P2 W2 P1 LI The rounders team had a successful season, although most of the matches were cancelled due to poor weather. For the beginning of the term, the team was forced

to practice on the Savill Field as it was too wet to play on the grass pitch. The practices concentrated on improving overall quickness, fielding, catching, throwing and hitting. Playing on the Savill Pitch forced the girls to improve their fielding skills, as the ball moved much faster on the astroturf than on grass.

The first and only match for the 2nd IX, against Read School, was played after just two practices. Although there was not enough time for the team to form a cohesive playing unit, the girls played to the best of their ability, and there were several standout players. Belle Rice, playing just one inning in the match, scored most of the rounders. Cordelia Graham also hit well, but unfortunately from lack of experience and some fielding errors, the team lost the match. From the 2nds team, Lizzie Fallon, Vicky Palazzo and Cordelia Graham played consistently well during practice, and were added to the 1st IX team.

The 1st IX played their first match at home against Sedbergh. Amy Butler, the captain and an exceptional and consistent bowler, unfortunately could not play in the match. Lucy Codrington bowled in her place, and did a great job in providing leadership. Daisy Tarnowska at backstop made some great plays to first, and proved herself to be exceptional at this position. Hattie Moore had some impressive hits, and the team held on to the lead to narrowly win the match.

The second and last game for the 1st IX was played at home against St Peter's and was a convincing win. Lucy Codrington again bowled, and Daisy Tarnowska made several outs with quick and accurate throws to first base. Maddie Rudge and Hattie Moore hit consistently well, with Maddie scoring a rounder in the match. With great fielding and batting efforts from the Ampleforth team, the match was won with Ampleforth hitting for only one inning.

1st IX: Al Butler (Capt), LMS Codrington, EK Fallon, CL Hodgson, HM Moore, MS Rudge, AL Robinson, AC Tarnowska, CMR Graham, VG Palazzo.

Also played: SE Roberts, GM Rice, HF Broadfoot

Won	$12 - 10^{1/2}$
Won	$8^{1}/2 - 5^{1}/2$

2nd IX: CS Gore-Booth, ELSF Clive, EM Cullen, EK Fallon, CMR, Graham, SJ Moore, VG Palazzo, S Testaferrata Moroni Viani, LA Thelwell, GM Rice, NK

2nd 1X Results: 81/2-121/2 v Read School Lost

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

1st XII res

suits:	Lost	2-16	
v Withington School			
v Harrogate Ladies'	Lost	5-9	
v Queen Mary's	Lost	0-11	
v Queen Margaret's School	Won	5-3	
v Bolton Girls School	Lost	1-12	
v Harrogate Ladies'	Lost	3-15	
v Barnard Castle	Won	7-4	
v Harrogate Ladies'	Lost	3-9	
v Queen Margaret's School	Lost	0-12	
v Barnard Castle	Won	7-4	
v Polam Hall	Lost	6-14	
v Queen Mary's	Lost	3-8	

#### 1STVI

# P3 W1 L2

MSH

Six matches were cancelled due to rain. Nonetheless, some players made good progress. Both Cordelia and Josephine O'Hare proved to be valuable additions to the team, and approached training with their customary enthusiasm and dedication. Mary-Rose Sidgwick's improvement during the Upper Sixth, was not limited to winter sports. As Tennis captain, she was an inspiration to her team mates. Her play was consistent and her attacking skills at the net were much improved. Her wellestablished partnership with Emma Lomax was as impressive as ever and they recorded some of the best results of the season. Bridget Staunton came up the ranks to confirm a well-deserved first team place and went on to establish a steady partnership with Josephine O'Hare. Stephanie Spies von Bullesheim worked hard to improve her consistency and her base line shots, when hit well, were difficult to return. Josephine Simpson also deserves mention. Drafted in as a reserve in the Sedbergh match, she played some outstanding tennis, despite being injured before the match.

Perhaps some of the best results were during the tournaments. Ampleforth did spectacularly well in the U19 County Mixed Tournament at Queen Margaret's. From an entry of over thirty-six pairs, Ampleforth entered two pairs, who came first and second in the tournament. Josephine O'Hare and Michael Bommers were first beating Cordelia O'Hare and Chetan Deva in the final. At the U19 Girls Doubles district tournament. Stephanie Spies von Bullesheim and Cordelia O'Hare were third and Emma Lomax and Mary-Rose Sidgwick were fourth.

1st VI: MR Sidgwick (Capt), SJM Spies von Bullesheim, E Lomax, BH Staunton, CD O'Hare, JA O'Hare.

Also played: JM Simpson.

Results:	v Barnard Castle	Won	6-3	
	v Sedbergh	Lost	4-5	
	v St Peter's	Lost	0-9	

#### ST ALBAN CENTRE

2004 has been an exciting year at St Alban Centre with the introduction of the new fitness suite, pizza bar and lounge. These three new ventures, in addition to the new reception that was added in 2003, have transformed the building, bringing it up to date by the installation of modern facilities which are greatly in demand and are likely to be a major factor in the recruitment of new members in 2005. As things stand, membership has doubled, and the subsequent increased employment opportunities have been welcomed by the local community.

Before the opening of the fitness suite, it was only the games staff that visited the St Alban Centre, but now there is a constant stream of academic staff, monks, staff from housekeeping, upper building and estate personnel who all come and use the facilities that are now available to them. The St Alban Centre opens its doors from 7am until 10pm Monday to Friday, and 8am until 9pm Saturday and Sunday. And ves, there are customers waiting at the door to work out at 7am every day!

The pizza bar is popular with both students and customers. Two Houses from the upper and middle sixth use the pizza bar for a social evening every Wednesday night during term time, with Thursday, Friday, Saturday and Sunday being very busy. The lounge area also provides an area for students and customers to relax and watch television and DVDs. This facility has made it possible for the staff at St Alban Centre to get to know the students better, and affords the students the opportunity to socialise in a controlled environment.

The rock concert was held in March. Staff and students met in St Alban Centre at 7.30am and went to breakfast together before setting up the stage and preparing the hall for the evening's entertainment. The sports hall was unrecognisable when everyone had finished and the whole evening was a success. The bar provided parents and visitors with much-needed refreshment before and during the interval.

St Alban Centre provides a whole host of activities for every age group and fitness level: these include swimming lessons from pre-school ages to adult learners, exercise classes for absolute beginners to personal sports-specific programmes. St Alban Centre is the only place in North Yorkshire that provides facilities where children can learn and perform synchronised swimming; the success of St Alban Centre Synchronised Swimming Team has featured in the local newspaper, The Ryedale Gazette & Herald.

St Alban Centre is proud of the holiday play schemes that it provides for the local community. This enables young children between the ages of five and 13 to come along and learn new sports, arts and crafts. Each day, weather permitting, the play leaders take the children outside, and with 2004 being an Olympic year the running track was used to introduce the children to a range of events including javelin, discus and shot put, activities which the children would not normally be able to attempt before secondary school.

2004 has also been a very sad year, as three of our members have each lost a child through tragic circumstances. One of our members of staff also lost her brother in a car accident. These events, in addition to the sudden death of a visiting cricket instructor during the summer, have made it a very difficult time for the younger members of staff.

This year there have been great fund-raising events. During the summer, 20 members of female staff and six synchro girls, aged between eight and 70, set off around York racecourse for Cancer Research, raising £500 in the Race For Life event. At the moment we are raising money through a Christmas swimming gala and a knockout squash tournament in aid of a vaccine for Meningitis B, as well as providing equipment for the local playground.

St Alban Centre is also applying for a grant from the British Heart Foundation for a first responder. This hopefully will provide the school students, staff and the residents of Ampleforth village with assistance, should anyone suffer a heart attack.

Last year the sum of over £3500 was raised from a sponsored swim by generous people, both the young and the more mature. This money was deposited in the account of the Monastery of Christ the Word, Ampleforth's foundation in Zimbabwe. In the spring it was possible to change these pounds into Zim dollars, and the Parish Council of the local Church in Macheke oversaw the purchase of 15kg 'pockets' of potatoes and the distribution of these goods. Senior key women of the village gathered and carried the potatoes in traditional fashion to share with their neighbours, irrespective of their religious denominations. This distribution continued during a period when there was little else to eat, thereby providing a single meal, which had become the norm. The delight glowing from the eyes and smiles of these women was worth all the effort that was made by those swimmers at St Alban Centre: they made a 'difference' at a critical time.

Ampleforth College will be hosting the area youth games on Sunday 8 May 2005, and this will be the first time such an event has taken place at the College and will see over 1,500 boys and girls competing in a range of sports, including rugby, football, netball, hockey, swimming and rounders.

#### Innovative Legal Solutions Debt recovery . Corporate law Conveyancine Commercial property Matrimonial Rollits Commerical disputes Personal injury . • Employment

 Planning & development · Environmental law • Wills & probate

SOLICITORS

- Mediation .
- Agriculture .
- IP & commercial law



Contact: John Lane at York on 01904 625790 E-mail: john.lane@rollits.com Website: www.rollits.com

# ST MARTIN'S AMPLEFORTH 2003-2004

Any retrospect must be coloured by the farewell we paid to Stephen and Trish Mullen. Together they have led the school over the last three years (and St Martin's at Nawton for several years before then), and have done much to create the present warm and caring environment. In 2001 Stephen and Trish were offered the daunting job of leading the merger of St Martin's and Ampleforth College Junior School. It was indeed a huge and demanding task, involving drawing together a mixture of styles, cultures and traditions. However, there is no doubt that history will record that Stephen and Trish never shirked the challenge and successfully organised and developed the merger thanks to their relaxed manner and their determination to communicate with and to try and bring out the best of everyone they came into contact with.

Stephen and Trish are essentially family people. Life in an intense boarding environment has meant that they have had to give rather more time to their school commitments than they may really have wished. As a result they decided to 'retire' from active service and, indeed, have the chance to, as the popular phrase might be altered slightly, 'Spend more time with their own family'!

During Stephen and Trish's final few months at St Martin's Ampleforth, the school was inspected by the National Care Standards Commission. In their report the inspectors were impressed by the high level of pastoral care operating within the school and praised the significant leadership of the Headmaster and his wife for their development of a happy and caring environment. This aspect of school life, along with so many others, is a testament to the commitment and hard work Stephen and Trish have put in on behalf of St Martin's and St Martin's Ampleforth. Everyone connected with the schools wishes them every happiness in their retirement.

Stephen and Trish were fortunate to have an outstanding group of prefects in their final year. Ralph Gilbey was Head of School, a role he carried out with dignity and style. The other prefects were Hugh Ainscough, Henry Bird, Rupert Broadfoot, Alexandre de Chezelles, Lucas Domecq, Jamie Maw, Katy Kallagher, Sean Quinn, David Spencer, Padraig Staunton, Rosie Stapley and Mark Topham.

#### Chapel

The highlight of the autumn term is our celebration of St Martin's Day. This year we were delighted to welcome Bishop Mark Jabalé OSB, the Bishop of Menevia in Wales, who came to preside at mass and join us for our Feast. Bishop Mark reminded us of the importance of the example of service that St Martin offers us. One of the great reasons for celebrating a patronal feast is this opportunity it offers to all of us to be inspired once again by our own saint's life. The children prepared for the feast by reflecting on that life, so that they were well equipped to do this. As we celebrated mass together we were able to praise God for the gift to us of St Martin, and deepen our own desire to follow in the path he showed us.

The singing at mass on St Martin's Day was of a particularly high standard: we were all led in our singing by both the boys' and girls' Scholas. Under the impact of Mr Conyngham we are singing more and more at mass (and singing it better too!), and we frequently enjoy motets from one or other of the Scholas, and are able to sing more complex music involving the choir and the congregation singing different parts. Although the boys go over to the Abbey every Sunday the loss of

the 18 trebles does not dishearten us. We have a Sunday choir, who do a splendid job in leading the singing at mass on Sunday. St Augustine once said that if someone sings, they pray twice; the prayerfulness of our masses is much enhanced by the enthusiastic singing of the children.

The role of the Scholas in our own liturgy is balanced by their role in the prayer life of the Abbey. The boys continue to sing at the Sunday High Mass and the Friday evening Schola Mass – and the girls' service is now in the second year of its existence. This service alternates between a sung mass and a sung form of Evening Prayer, as we try to deepen the children's experience of the Prayer of the Church.

Mass stands at the heart of the spiritual life of the school, whether we celebrate together as a whole school or just as a particular year group. But from this heart there radiate many other spiritual impulses. The lectio groups run by Fr Kentigern offer the older children a way to read the Bible in which they can hear God's word speaking to their own hearts, offering them a message for themselves. Lectio stands at the summit of our attempts to introduce the Bible to the children as a book which is for them: lower down the school we offer more fun ways of engaging, and all age groups enjoy the attempt to dramatise Biblical passages. The Bible is not just a book for RE lessons, and these are some of the many ways we try and bring it to life. Our lectio programme is under the direction of Fr Kentigern, but in March received a stimulus when we were visited by three Chileans from the Manquehue Movement in Santiago – which was where the idea of sharing the reading of scripture and personal responses to it in the way we do was born. Year 7 in particular benefited from the visit of Juan Pablo, Cristian and Julio, whose experience of lectio in Chile added depth and resonance to our own.



As the year rolled on, some highlights stand out. Two of the children in the school were baptised in the summer term. India Le Gall Jamieson, Mme Le Gall's daughter, was the first and later in the term we were delighted to welcome Fr Abbot to conduct Kelvin Siu's baptism. It was good for all of us to share in the celebrations: they reminded us of the new life that Christ gives us at Easter, and offered us the chance to re-affirm our own faith in God. This term has also seen the first Holy

## ST MARTIN'S AMPLEFORTH 2003-2004



small concerts and recitals, as both vocalists and instrumentalists have performed for us. All the children who learn musical instruments have progressed through the various music board grade exams, but particular credit must go to Abigail White who passed Grade 8 (the highest grade) on her violin. This is an unusual and very creditable achievement for a child of prep school age.

All this work depends on the skilful teaching of our peripatetic music teachers, and it has been a pleasure to welcome them to a recent innovation that has become part of our school life. Every term last year Mr Sketchley organised a Soirée Musicale, at which parents, teachers and the occasional pupil performed during an



evening of music-making, punctuated by pauses for supper in the Great Chamber. Elizabethan madrigals were sung in the Great Chamber, and eighteenth-century songs in the Front Hall (together with much else). All these efforts helped us to support Enable, a charity which educates disabled children in India.



Drama within the school focussed on the production of *Pirates*, but in the autumn term we were also able to put on a concert at Extravaganza. Each year group produced their own item for the show, together with a longer piece from the drama club, and we concluded with a rousing chorus at the end, in which all the children sang the song that had been the theme of the Rugby World Cup (Rosie Stapley and Henry Bird being the soloists).

Within school we have a programme of activities that seeks to engage the children in different sorts of ways. A couple of examples of new activities show the way in which this goes on. Children from abroad have shared aspects of the cultural heritage of their home countries with others in the school. This has often taken culturaly form, with the group enjoying food from Hong Kong, Mexico, Korea, Belgium, France, Italy, the Netherlands, Spain and the USA. Meals proved an attractive way into understanding more about the different countries from which their friends come. The other new activity was shooting. A group of boys went over to the Indoor Range at the College and were instructed by SMI Reece in shooting with .22 rifles. Over the term all who took part developed greater levels of proficiency.

# ST MARTIN'S AMPLEFORTH 2003-2004

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL



Further afield we had a trip to Spain, visiting Andalusia and Madrid. A particular highlight was a visit to the Alhambra in Granada, followed by a meal with the de Almansa family. Everyone enjoyed seeing a Spanish family and sampling their hospitality, and the trip opened a new horizon for many who went – and are now looking forward to their next visit.

#### Sport

The sporting highlight came as the year had concluded, when our rugby and hockey teams went on a tour of South America. This ambitious and exciting tour saw the teams start in Chile, where they played three Chilean schools (and also visited San Anselmo, one of the schools run by the Manquehue movement), then go on to spend a few days visiting the Iguaza Falls, then on into Argentina for another three matches. Both teams acquitted themselves with distinction, playing well and winning new friends. This was all the more impressive in that both rugby and hockey were distant memories of the winter by the time the tour took place in August.



The rugby 1st XV was captained this year by Thomas Newitt. He played in the back row of the scrum, and gave a wonderful example of commitment, seeming to be the first player at every breakdown. Often the second to arrive was his twin brother Henry, who also played in the back row, together with Charles Williams at No 8. The front row of the scrum was made up of Henry Bird, Borja Sabater and Josu Estefania, a strong and competitive unit, well supported by the second-row players Ralph Gilbey and Carlos FitzJames Stuart. Behind the scrum, play was wellmarshalled by the half-back pairing of William Pritchard and Peter Lydon, and the latter's kicking remained an important part of the team's play. The centres were Angus Ramsay and Alexandre de Chezelles, and they ensured a steady supply of ball to flying wingers Benedict Cadwallader and Ernest Chan. Diego Lebrija played at full-back. On their day this team could play attractive and flowing rugby in the characteristic St Martin's Ampleforth style, and even when this did not come easily they were distinguished by their persistence and application.



This year the girls reversed the order of their games, playing hockey in the autumn term and netball in the Lent term. The 1st hockey team was captained by Katy Kallagher, who marshalled the team from the centre of the defence, where she was a steady and dependable presence. Catherine Dobson had an excellent season as goalkeeper; the other defenders were Emma Irven and Stacey Thompson. The attack was led by Lizzi Bryan, who by the end of the season was scoring in almost every match, and Teresa de Almansa, supported from midfield by Rosie Stapley and Ruby McTough. As a team they improved all the way through the season, benefiting from their longer exposure to hockey, and also from occasional use of the new Savill Field for training and matches. The Under 11 team was captained by Maire Crosse, a skilful and determined player, and Carlota Brenninkmeijer and Ellie Binks also caught the eye. The Under 9 girls played a few games, with great zest and pleasure, and are beginning to learn the skills of the game.

In rugby, the 2nd XV were a powerful team which came together well under the captaincy of Lucas Domecq. They registered some impressive victories over the first teams of other schools, and were undefeated by another second team. The Under 11 team was captained by Charles Ramsay, and enjoyed a season in which they lost only one match. As well as these teams we were able to field third and fourth teams, as well as Under 11 'B' and Under 9 teams. All of these teams played with great spirit, and enjoyed their rugby win or lose. There was one memorable match when the 4th XV took on Fyling Hall 1st XV. Under the captaincy of Hugh Crosse almost every member of the team managed to score a try in a highscoring victory. The Under 9 team also deserves a special mention, for the way in

#### THE AMPLEFORTH IOURNAL

which they improved, grasping what they needed to do and competing so well that they finished with four consecutive wins (not quite how they started it).

As the season progressed to rugby sevens, we fielded some impressive teams. Our 1st seven concluded their season by winning their way through to the quarter-finals of the Rosslyn Park National Prep Schools Sevens competition. The palm, however, goes to the Under 11 seven. They won all the tournaments they entered. In doing so they offered me the most vivid of my rugby memories from last year: in our own Castle Sevens tournament the team had gone two tries to one down against a much larger Catteral Hall team. Defending inside our own 22, the ball was won back and following a phase of passing which involved every member of the team, Theodore Taylor touched down for the equalising try. Skill, teamwork and determination not to be defeated all came together to produce an unforgettable moment.

As the rugby sevens season was in progress other boys were involved in crosscountry and hockey. Our all-conquering senior cross-country team continued in its winning ways. Under Henry Newitt's captaincy they entered and won competitions at Catteral Hall, Red House, Terrington Hall and our own competition here at Gilling. For three years they have been unbeaten, and their margins of victory are often convincing. As well as Henry Newitt, the team includes Thomas Newitt, William Rogers, Edward Farley, Robert Willis, Benedict Cadwallader, William Pritchard, Hugh Crosse and Timothy Topham. The Under 11 team also enjoyed success in our own competition, and good performances elsewhere suggest that cross-country has a bright future. The boys also play hockey in the Lent term. William Rogers was the captain of a speedy and skilful side, in which Mark Topham and William Pritchard also played key roles. The team posted some memorable victories against schools that place much greater emphasis on hockey than we do, and were able to hold their own in a tournament played at St Anne's Windermere, where some notable hockey schools were competing.

In the Lent term the girls played netball. The 1st VII had a shaky start but hard work in training enabled them to improve through the term and they found winning form in the later part of the term. Katy Kallagher was captain, and together with Poppy Knocker formed a strong scoring partnership, Lizzi Bryan was an excellent pivot for the team at centre, and ably assisted in the mid-field by Bobby Gardner and Teresa de Almansa. Rosie Stapley and Chiara Simpson were solid and confident in defence. Numbers also permitted us to field a 2nd VII under the captaincy of Helen Nicholson. The team performed well, and made advances in both skill and fitness. The Under 11 VII played well and did not enjoy the level of success they might easily have done. Imogen Long and Maire Crosse had outstanding seasons, and all the girls made good progress. The Under 9 team enjoyed a few games, and show signs of promise that bode well for the future.



As the summer term began we enjoyed a spell of fine weather which allowed the cricket season to get under way. The 1st XI was captained by Peter Lydon, and he formed them into a formidable line-up. His own batting was impressive; his top score of 147 against Terrington Hall was a innings which combined power and style. He contributed a number of other fifties, as did Mark Topham and George Hattrell. Robert Willis and Lucas Domecq also contributed useful innings, and the side's ability to score runs quickly often enabled them to win matches opponents may have thought safe. The highlight was the team's victory in the Worsley Cup competition - a first for St Martin's Ampleforth. In all they only lost one game, and throughout have played well as a team - even when the team's stars did not do as well as might have been hoped, there was always someone to step in with an innings which helped tip the balance of the match in our favour. The 2nd XI was stron, performing well with both bat and ball (bowling out Bramcote for 17 was a particular highlight), and enjoying a great deal of success. Hugh Crosse and Daniel Moore were reliable runscorers (Hugh posting the team's only 50), and Thomas Newitt often helped the tail wag. The Under 11 team had a very successful season to follow their rugby exploits. Captained by Charles Ramsay they competed well throughout every match - and this enabled them to win a number of close matches that might have gone either way.

In the summer the girls played rounders. Under the captaincy of Lizzi Bryan the 1st IX had a rewarding and successful season. Lizzi set the example of commitment in the field, and Teresa de Almansa scored a number of important rounders, but every member of the team contributed both batting and fielding. The 2nd IX were captained by Catherine Dobson, and though they did not have many fixures they enjoyed the distinction of an unbeaten season. At Under 11 the girls competed well. Maire Crosse became a skilful and effective bowler, and the close fielding team of Imogen Long, Bethany Thomas and Carlota Brenninkmeijer were hard working and improved. The Under 9 team enjoyed a few matches, with Clara Humphries particularly catching the eye.

#### Conclusion

Looking back over the year, it has been a happy and hard-working one. We marked Stephen and Trish's departure with a carnival celebration for the children, and the happy atmosphere spoke of the cheerful and purposeful atmosphere of the school. In September we look forward to welcoming Nick Higham to the school as our new Head, together with Louise and his family.

#### Staff

Mr Stephen Mullen BEd Fr Luke Beckett OSB MA, MPhil

Mr Paul Arnold BSc Mr Ed Bowden BEd Mr Vincent Conyngham BA, MA, BMus, FTCL, LTCL, ALCM Mrs Elizabeth Davison Cert.Ed Mrs Helen Dean BEd, BDA Dip

Mr Julian Godwin BEd Fr Kentigern Hagan OSB BA Mr Mark Harrison BA, PGCE Headmaster

Acting Deputy Headmaster, Chaplain and Head of Religious Studies Mr Christopher Sketchley MA, PGCE Director of Studies, Head of Classics French, PE & Resident Tutor

> French, English Head of English and Special Needs Coordinator Head of History and Resident Tutor Religious Studies, History Year Three Teacher and Head of Lower School

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Mr Andrew Hollins Cert.Ed

Miss Kate Johnson MA, LLCM Mme Anne le Gall MA, PGCE Miss Sue Nicholson BSc, Cert.Ed Mrs Angela Scott BEd Mr Graham Smith BSc, MSc, PGCE Mrs Linda van Lopik BSc, Cert.Ed, ALCM, LLCM (TD)

Special Needs Mrs Kath Codrington BA Mrs Gaynor de Barr Cert.Ed, Cert.Sp.Ld (OCR) Mrs Christine Perry BA, C.TEFL

Pre-Prep and Nursery Mrs Nicola Clive NFT Dip (Montessori) Mrs Rachel Eglinton BA, PGCE Mrs Libby Cook Mrs Marian Mortimer BA

We are a local architectural practice providing innovative design solutions nationwide and are pleased to be involved with Ampleforth College on a wide variety of commissions

Head of Mathematics, ICT & Games Master Music, PE, English, French Head of French Head of Geography, Art, Mathematics English, History Science, Maths Head of Science



Midland Chambers, 77 Market Place, Thirsk, North Yorkshire Y07 1EY

# INDEX OF ADVERTISERS

Army Careers	V	Rollits
Associated Architects		Ryedale Travel
Benedictine Year Book	90	Sillars Construc
Carlton Lodge Hotel	324	Simpson Const
Castle Craig		St Anthony's Sc
DE Ford Insurance	277	St Martins Am
Downes Illingsworth	322	St Richards .
Hayes & Finch		The Durham C
Howsham Hall School	22	The Feversham
No. 54 Bondgate	33	UBS Wealth M
PBK Publishing	9	Wrigleys

Rollits 311
Ryedale Travel 263
Sillars Construction 325
Simpson Construction 85
St Anthony's School
St Martins Ampleforth vi
St Richards
The Durham Ox ifc
The Feversham Arms Hotel obc
UBS Wealth Management 326
Wrigleys 105